

## Philippians-1

**Lesson #1**      **Series # 454**      **Phil 1:1**

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. Capt. Robert Howard the most decorated soldier in American history Later Col and Frocked at Berachah to take a post for a Brigadier General.
    1. 2 medals of Honor and the third converted to a distinguished service cross of which he has 2.
- II. the concept of Chapter 1:
  - A. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone
    1. Moving from infancy to 100% at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God entering Super-Grace A
    2. In Super-Grace A we begin to receive 5 categories of blessing for time one reserved for our end of life, dying grace.
      - i. Spiritual
      - ii. Temporal
      - iii. Association
      - iv. Historical Impact.
    3. Then we have some R&R in Super-Grace A and then if we persist in moving forward we move into Super-Grace B “no man’s land”.
      - i. This is the most intensive part of the Angelic Conflict where we are under the Logistical support of Bravo Grace from Super-Grace blessings.
    4. Then we move to Ultra Super-Grace the final objective and the extreme intensification of blessing.
  - B. Logistical Grace support for the believer in time on this earth:
    1. We receive Logistical Grace at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and it supports us from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    2. This is Alpha Grace where we are provided by God:
      - i. Food
      - ii. Shelter
      - iii. Transportation
      - iv. Local Church for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
      - v. Right Pastor Teacher
      - vi. Everything it takes to grow in grace and fulfill the first objective of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    3. The R&R period of enjoying the blessings of maturity include:
      - i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
      - ii. Sharing the Happiness of God
      - iii. Capacity for life
      - iv. Promotion
      - v. Success
      - vi. Wealth
      - vii. Prosperity
      - viii. Leadership dynamics
    4. After this R&R period of enjoying these blessings the believer then moves into an area of ‘No man’s Land’ where he is supported by Bravo Grace which include Logistical Grace support at this point.
      - i. This is where the various aspects of the blessings of Super-Grace A we call Paragraph SG 2 are moved from Super-Grace blessing status and moved into our support structure.
      - ii. This allows us to carry our wealth, promotion, success, prosperity and leadership with you.

5. Then in Ultra Super-Grace all these things are greatly intensified.
  - C. There are also the various decorations which we can receive for eternity available here as well.
    1. Alpha Cross for achieving Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
      - i. This brings great blessing in eternity
    2. Super-Grace B of no man's land bring something else as reward in eternity
    3. The final objective of Ultra Super-Grace brings the Bravo Cross
    4. No one can exceed the spiritual growth of their Pastor Teacher therefore For the Pastor Teacher who leads believers to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A there is an Oak Leaf Cluster for his Alpha Cross
    5. When this pastor gets believers under him into No Man's Land of Super-Grace B then he receives a Oak Leaf Cluster to his bravo Cross.
    6. When this pastor gets believers to Ultra Super-Grace through his teaching of Bible Doctrine consistently to them he receives the Ultra Cross.
  - D. Phil 1:21 will also be understood as applying to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God ONLY.
    1. It is always gain for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- III. Philippi was set up in the Roman empire system where they reestablished it to put their retired military there and giving them rewards.
- A. The roman system was to give any soldier who won a decoration a certain amount of money and some land.
  - B. The system of decoration for the soldier was described in some detail and their uniform.
  - C. Their greatest decoration were equal to our medal of honor and there were 3 kinds of wreaths worn on the head
    1. Grass
    2. Gold
    - 3.
  - D. The only difference between the roman army and the United States army except for the fact that the roman army kept Rome intact for about 1000 years and we have had trouble keeping the United States intact for 200 years.
    1. Every decoration in the roman army meant MONEY for the retired soldier.
    2. The point is that the Romans appreciated their military and the service they gave and when the soldiers retired they were rewarded for their role in protecting Rome.
  - E. The Principle we must appreciate:
    1. After we depart and go to heaven there will be GREATER differences between believers in heaven than there ever were on earth.
    2. We will all have the Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good.
    3. Some will have decorations and glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever and some will be Peons in heaven.
      - i. This is not bad when you consider the alternative of the Lake of Fire.
  - F. This city was a place for retired roman officers and NCO's to come to live after retirement in Greece near a famous battlefield.
    1. When the Romans fought there they decided to make this a roman colony where the retirees of the military could go and were given land and homes and large sums of money and allowed to retire in comfort with their comrades to live it up.
  - G. Therefore the basic group of people in the Philippian church were retired military personnel.
    1. Some Jews, Some Greeks, Some very beautiful famous women.
    2. This was the greatest Local Church of the early Church Age.
    3. Then there was Smyrna and Anatolia as great churches
    4. The Philippian congregation with their great self discipline and great Bible Doctrine teaching had made incredible advances as a Local Church beyond other churches at this time AD62.

5. It was a pleasure to teach them because they had Self discipline and concentration and moved to Super-Grace A and at the time of writing they are in Super-Grace B close to Paul about to move into Ultra Super-Grace with Paul.
- H. At this time Paul is a prisoner of Nero in Rome as a result of his Jerusalem reversionism and has recovered as a result of his imprisonment at Caesarea Philippi and he is once more into Super-Grace B under the Logistical Grace support of bravo grace and he holds the decorations related to the alpha cross with clusters and about to get the bravo cross as well.
1. Paul is thus writing from the position of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace B and the purpose of this epistle is to bring the Super-Grace believer into Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. Ultra Super-Grace is the place of maximum blessing in life and maximum enjoyment in life.
  3. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is always under pressure but the pressure intensifies his happiness and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  4. **In fact the greater the pressure on the Ultra Super-Grace believer the greater his blessings and the greater the misery to those who bring this pressure on him.**
    - i. Moses when he married his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife and his Sister Miriam pressured him and this turned to leprosy etc.
  5. The Ultra Super-Grace believer also has maximum historical impact and is the preserver of his generation and he has blessing by association to the maximum.
- I. The historical impact of the Ultra Super-Grace punctures the sick society:
1. The sick society has their helpless people made helpless to enable them only to live on welfare thus government slavery,
  2. The sick society always they encourage the criminal and are soft on criminals, communists, moslems and all enemies.
  3. The sick society also is anti military as the United States of America since the 1960's because the military represents the Laws of Divine Establishment from the standpoint of national freedom and also anti Law Enforcement officer who represents the Laws of Divine Establishment from the standpoint of local freedoms.
  4. The greatness of the Ultra Super-Grace believer is to puncture the sick society and destroy the sick society.
  5. Many people think this can be done by elections such as we have in 2016 with republicans in power and Donald Trump as president but there is no way the masses will either elect anyone who can to any good or as in our day now tolerate this administration which is trying to do any good.
  6. This is a matter for a spiritual solution and a Laws of Divine Establishment solution.
  7. There must be a maximum number of Ultra Super-Grace believers who will puncture and destroy the sick society of Rome created by Nero and of the United States of America created by the democrat management of the nation for many decades and weakness in the republican party to oppose them.
  8. The key to the advance of any nation is that the leadership whether believer or unbeliever must live under support from a maximum number of Ultra Super-Grace believers.
  9. One of the keys to the Ultra Super-Grace life is seen in Philippi and the Philippian church and a scattering of Ultra Super-Grace believers throughout the roman empire.
  10. **{(FF) Again as I have said many times in the past, My dearest friends and my wonderful daughter and the great believers who came out of berachah church are scattered throughout the United States of America for the simple reason that without this scattering the nation would surely have already fallen and though we would desire to be together to celebrate our great victories in Christ we must remain apart to support this nation with our own levels of spiritual growth}.**

11. The Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believers are what will destroy the sick society and the principle that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History will shift into control and change things in any nation which they support.
12. This was truly obvious when Rome moved from Nero to Vespasian to Titus and others in the empire.

#### IV. Outline of Chapter 1

- A. Pg 1 The Super-Grace congregation at Philippi v1-11
- B. Pg 2 The Super-Grace prisoners of war v12-19
  1. Paul confined at the moment.
- C. Pg 3 The anticipation of Ultra Super-Grace and what it means v20-30

#### V. The Super-Grace congregation of Philippi

- A. Paul is a roman surname and in Greek it is Paulos and in Latin it is Paulus
  1. It became a family name never used for a praenomen ever.
- B. This is the time of the roman empire and they set up their names in 3 parts:
  1. First there was Praenomen which was an individual or given name distinguished the person from the rest of his family.
    - i. Publius
    - ii. Gaius
    - iii. Lucius
    - iv. Bob
    - v. Charlie
    - vi. Joe
  2. The Nomen is next and is the name of the tribe from which that roman came.
    - i. Cornelius
    - ii. Julius
  3. The Cognomen is next and the name of the family.
    - i. Publius Cornelius Scippio
    - ii. Gaius Julius Caesar
  4. These 2 men were 2 of the greatest men in human history especially Gaius Julius Caesar.
  5. These men also had Surnames as well being famous men as well.
    - i. Publius Cornelius Scippio was famous as a roman general who conquered Carthage in the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Punic wars and his Surname was Africanus
      - a. The surname is always related to the fame of the person.
    - ii. Gaius Julius Caesar was famous for many reasons but in military service he won 2 medals of honor one being the golden grass crown which had a title with it Emperor.
      - a. Therefore when anyone saw Julius Caesar they had to salute him with a military salute or civilian salute.
    - iii. The Romans always had greetings of some sort and when anyone held this crown of the medal of honor they were always saluted by anyone approaching them.
    - iv. In the United States army no matter your personal rank when you recognize a man wearing that 1 blue ribbon with white stars no matter his rank you initiate the salute to recognize the honor of the man wearing this decoration.
    - v. Whenever that gold crown on the head of any roman especially the golden grass wreath the highest decoration you not only saluted but voiced the title 'Emperor'.
    - vi. Thus "Emperor" was a title recognizing the great heroism of the individual.
  6. This title gained new meaning in roman life when the pimple faced nephew Octavius of Caesar later called Augustus was going through his uncles things he dug around and found this beautiful decoration of Julius Caesars the golden wreath of woven golden grass and put it on and looked in a mirror and called himself "Emperor" and thereafter called himself Emperor and this is where the roman emperors came from.

- i. This also is where the Roman Empire started.
  - ii. Thus the surname of Gaius Julius Caesar Emperor was used for many rulers and many generations and many nations.
  - iii. Charlemagne called himself the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.
  - iv. Napoleon called self the Emperor of France.
7. Gaius Caesar Augustus Germanicus
- i. Gaius was his Praenomen
  - ii. Caesar was his Nomen the name of his tribe having been adopted by the Claudio Julian clan.
  - iii. Augustus was the name of his family having been adopted in the direct line of Octavius the nephew of Gaius Julius Caesar
  - iv. Germanicus was his surname because he won that in the campaigns of Germany fighting across the Rhine river.
  - v. He also had a Nickname Calligula because as a young boy he used to wear little GI shoes called Calliguli thus Calligula little roman GI shoes.
8. Lucius Domitius Hanabarbubus
- i. His given name was Lucius
  - ii. Domitius was from the Domitian tribe
  - iii. Hanabarbubus these men of this tribe had red beards and were cruel Romans.
  - iv. Nero was his surname and was very famous name from the Sabines.
  - v. The Sabine language had a word for hero it was Nero in that language.
9. Paul was the surname of the writer of Philippians.
- i. His praenomen was Saul which was the name of a great king in the tribe of Benjamin
  - ii. His nomen was from his tribe Benjamin
  - iii. Tarsus is where he came from
  - iv. Thus his name was Saul Benjamin Tarsus and this was his name when he found Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior on the road.
  - v. At that time he added a surname Paulos meaning LITTLE or SMALL.
10. These last 2 people are contemporaries and these 2 men both had surnames and their surnames became their praenomen
- i. Nero became Emperor of Rome
  - ii. Paul became the leader of the Church.
  - iii. These 2 people who would face each other in court on 2 occasions were the 2 greatest people of that time in contemporary history.
  - iv. These 2 people are the only 2 known in this period of history where their surname became their Praenomen by which they were known.
11. Nero became the name of one of the worst rulers of all of Human History while the greatest man of all time in the Royal Family of God and greatest theologian of history and one of the greatest minds of all time became known as his surname Paul.
12. This occurred only 2 times:

**Acts 13:9**

**v9: Then Saul, who also is called Paul (Paulus), filled with God the Holy Spirit, stared him down!**

- i. Acts 13:9 we see it for the first time.

**1Cor 15:10**

**v10: But by the grace of God I am what I am, and in fact, His grace bestowed upon or toward me was not in vain or empty, but I labored more abundantly than all of them (apostles) yet not I but the Grace of God in me.**

- ii. The reason for this:
  - C. Never was there a man whose doctrine was so powerful and stabilized in his soul that this wonderful man could call himself Little.

1. He was first to recognize the details of Alpha grace and the details of bravo grace and first to understand the principles and objective of the Royal Family of God as Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. He was one of the few men who survived Charlie grace the Divine Discipline to the reversionist in Warning, Intensive and ultimately dying discipline of the Sin Unto Death.
    - ii. He survived to pull out of that deep pit of Charlie grace where the Logistical Grace support from God is all Divine Discipline to the believer under constant Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine.
    - iii. He survived Charlie grace to use Alpha and Bravo grace to reach a peak which very few have ever reached in life.
  2. He was the most magnificent member of the Royal Family of God.
  3. In this passage of Corinthians he recognized the principle of Logistical Grace where by God is responsible to support the believer on this earth and the believer is totally dependent on divine provision and the security of the believer does not reside in any temporal concept but that God is going to keep you alive on this earth as long as God wants you on this earth.
    - i. When God says it is time to come home you will go home and NOTHING can prevent your death nor can anything cause your death until God decides the time and manner of your death.
  4. Because Saul Benjamin Tarsus understood Logistical Grace from God he called himself Paulos, LITTLE.
- D. Thus “Paulos” is the key to everything in this epistle and in life as Logistical Grace is the key to our life as believers.
1. Logistical Grace is our air which God will see we breathe long enough to fulfill his plan for our life.
  2. Our meals will be given by God it is his responsibility and he provides our rations and our shelter and clothing and transportation are all God’s responsibility.
  3. It is God’s responsibility to keep us alive on this earth, we belong to him and we are Royal Family of God and God is faithful and has never let down even one member of the Royal Family of God and never will.
  4. God has an incredible sense of humor and enjoys blessing with great prosperity members of the Royal Family of God and giving some believers who have made it to Super-Grace great wealth and success and enjoys promoting believers who make it to Super-Grace above his peers and in any profession or area.
  5. He enjoys giving the Super-Grace believer sexual, social, material professional and establishment prosperity in every category.
  6. He enjoys giving the mature believer Sharing the Happiness of God and the mature believer under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ having such a great capacity for life and for love and happiness and God loves to take this mature believer and make him a blessing to others.
  7. Therefore when an Ultra Super-Grace believer dies God guarantees under the principles of Logistical Grace to provide for his children, loved ones, blessing for them for the remainder of their lives.
    - i. This explains why reversionists prosper.
  8. These Ultra Super-Grace believers are the salt of the land and flavor society and history is turned around by these believers such as:
    - i. Daniel
    - ii. Abraham
    - iii. David
    - iv. ETC.
- E. The history of the United States of America is no exception:

1. The 200<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the United States of America is the lowest ebb in our history to that date {(ff) we actually have exceeded that low ebb with the elections of Clinton and Obama and the degeneration which accompanied these 2 executives in our government and society}
  2. We are no longer American in the way we look dress or think.
  3. This can be changed if the believers break through the maturity barrier and move into Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace.
- F. This man went farther than anyone else and had handicaps from time to time and knew the Divine Discipline of reversionism but worked his way out of it to become the greatest believer of all history.
1. If Paul can do it so we can but not on our own.
  2. This is the devils world and he only rewards those who follow his policies and plan which are completely evil.
  3. God however takes the mature believer who is consistent in the Spiritual Life and demonstrates to Satan his power and that greater is he in us than he in the world.

**1Tim 1:12**

**v12: I thank Christ (messiah) Jesus (humanity) who has enabled me or poured the power into me for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry.**

**v13: Who (Paul) always was before a Blasphemer and a persecutor, and injurious, but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief.**

**v14: And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant with doctrine and love which is in Christ Jesus.**

**v15: This is a faithful saying or trustworthy statement or true point of Bible Doctrine and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of or concerning whom I am and keep on being the chief or worst of sinners.**

**v16: How be it, For this cause I obtain mercy that in me first Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ might show forth all his long suffering for a pattern to them which should hear after believe in him resulting in life everlasting.**

- G. This is the human author of this epistle:
1. The principle of Human authorship is X is to Y as Y is to Z.
  2. X == God the Holy Spirit
  3. Y == Paul
  4. Z == Canon of Scripture
  5. X == Z
  6. The inhale of Bible Doctrine from God the Holy Spirit to the author of scripture is X to Y.
    - i. The content of doctrine given to the author of the scripture here Philippians was not just for the generation of Paul and those at Philippi but for all generations of the Church Age.
    - ii. Now in our time 1976 and 2017 and all those in between who have learned this.
    - iii. Paul inhaled the information from God the Holy Spirit
  7. Then Paul exhaled in writing Y to Z writing the letters to Philippians. for the canon of scripture NOT in English but in Koine Greek.
    - i. In writing this information given him from God the Holy Spirit he did not waive his intelligence nor any part of his personality or abilities.
    - ii. Thus we see Paul in his attitude toward a magnificent congregation of Philippi.
    - iii. God the Holy Spirit uses the feelings of Paul in tenderness in writing to Philippi
    - iv. God the Holy Spirit uses the toughness of Paul in writing to Corinth.
  8. God the Holy Spirit so directed Paul so that without changing his personality, vocabulary, individuality, literary style, personal feelings or any human factor the complete and perfect message from God was recorded in the Koine Greek totally accurately.
    - i. This is the Doctrine of Verbal Plenary Inspiration.
  9. What we have in Philippians is what God intended for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God needed to know.
    - i. This is where the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God gets his:
      - a. Rations

- b. Ammo
  - c. orders
  - d. Information for support
  - e. Learning about the enemies
  - f. 5 paragraph field order on how to reach Ultra Super-Grace
  - g. Commands to follow ME.
10. Because there is no false doctrine or evil or reversionism to correct Paul does not mention his rank of apostle
- i. He saves this for the Corinthians and Galatians who needed straightening out.
- H. The former paster is also mentioned in this first verse:
- 1. Timotheos == He who honors God.
  - 2. He was son of an unbeliever father a Greek and his mother was a believer and Jewess

**Acts 16:1-3**

**v1: Then came he {Paul} to Derbe and Lystra. And, behold, a certain disciple or Believer kept on being there or serving the Lord, named Timotheus (lat), the son of a certain woman, who was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek {implied an unbeliever}.**

**v2: Who {Timothy} was well reported of under the authority of the brethren or Believers that were at Lystra and Iconium.**

**v3: Him {Timothy}, Paul would have or desired to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in that region; for they all knew that his father was a Greek or Gentile.**

- 3. He was reared by his grandmother Lois and his mother went into reversionism but recovered and became also a Super-Grace believer.
  - 4. His grandmother Lois and Eunice had a great deal to do with his rearing and his father the Greek was not around very much to influence him.
  - 5. A Boy who only knows mothers sweetness and grandmothers doting may not be a wimp but is certainly tempted to be one.
  - 6. This was the weak spot in timothy and before he became the great Ultra Super-Grace believer which he eventually became the wimpiness had to be beaten out of him with some very strong intensive Divine Discipline under the Logistical Grace support of Charlie grace.
  - 7. Both his mother and grandmother were eventually Super-Grace believers and this was the basis for his great heritage and predilection for Bible Doctrine.
  - 8. It matters not if only one parent becomes under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God they will leave the greatest heritage of Bible Doctrine for their children.
  - 9. In the case of Timothy the handicap of having only women around the house is offset by their reaching Super-Grace and passing the love of Bible Doctrine on to Timothy.
  - 10. All handicaps are offset by Bible Doctrine.
  - 11. Timothy was blessed by personal spiritual advice from his Bible Doctrine but also by association with Super-Grace mother and grandmother and he received great spiritual heritage and rearing 2Tim 3:15
- I. Timothy was circumcised by Paul Acts 16:3 and ordained in the ministry 1Tim 4:14, 2Tim 4:5
- 1. Timothy did not have to be circumcised but was for because Paul anticipated timothy would be the greatest man in the next generation.
    - i. He went through some terrible times and it appeared he would flop totally
    - ii. This was because in reversionism certain characteristics such as wimpiness came out in 1Tim
    - iii. In 2Tim he is moving on and becomes a great Ultra Super-Grace believer in the next generation.
  - 2. Circumcision was a sign of maturity in Israel and Abraham was circumcised at 99 years old and it was at this age he finally reached Super-Grace.



- i. Abraham always knew what his Super-Grace promise was but it still took him 99 years to reach it.
- ii. Review the whole study of Abraham all 800 pages (hahaha) and Rom 4

**Rom 4:1-3**

**v1: Therefore to what conclusion are we forced, that Abraham, our human mutual ancestor or forefather has discovered or attained?**

**v2: For supposing or assuming that Abraham has been justified or vindicated by means of works of every action of keeping the law (it is not true), he has grounds or a basis for boasting around people but not face to face or before or in the presence of God.**

**v3: For what does the Old Testament Scripture say or communicate or assert? “Now Abraham *had believed in the past in Ur* in the revealed God, the Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, (Gen 15:6) and it was credited to him, not deserving or earning it, for personal benefit resulting in imputed Divine Righteousness”**

3. Circumcision started with the magnificent concept of maturity
  - i. It was the sign of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace.
  - ii. Being the sign of Super-Grace timothy who did not have to be circumcised was anyway because not to satisfy legalists but because Paul recognized Timothy as being a future mature believer and the greatest man of the next generation.
  - iii. He was also ordained into the ministry Paul having recognized that he had the gift of Pastor Teacher as well.
- J. Timothy accompanied Paul and Silas and Luke to Philippi.
  1. Timothy had been to Philippi before and he remained there after Paul left Acts 16:12, Phil 2:22
- K. Timothy also pastored the Berean church after he was replaced by Aphroditis Acts 16:14
- L. Timothy after leaving Berea he joined Paul in Athens and pastored the church in Thessalonica for a short time 1Thes 3:2
  1. This shows a buildup of pastoral experience.
- M. Timothy on the 4<sup>th</sup> missionary journey of Paul finds him:
  1. He had failed in Corinth as pastor 1Cor 16:10 not in bible teaching but in his inability to handle bullies.
  2. He could not get tough with women and throw them out and get rid of the choir and put women back into their proper place where they can be magnificent women.
  3. He could not separate the principle of discipline from the magnificence of womanhood because of the influence of grandmother and mother.
  4. He was thus not tough enough and lost control over the women and bullies and became disillusioned and took off.
- N. Timothy shared Paul’s first roman imprisonment Phil 1:1 and Phil 2:19, Col 1:1, Phil 1 etc.
- O. After the release of Paul from roman prison Paul and timothy went to Ephesus where timothy remained as the pastor.
  1. This was a change of plan where he was going to Philippi as interim pastor but this never materialized.
  2. In Ephesus Timothy went into reversionism and the women bullied him and where 1Tim came it.
- P. Timothy is mentioned in the salutation of the former pastor and the Philippian church and was his greatest success.

**Lesson #2                      Series # 454                      Phil 1:1**

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. Teddy Roosevelt Jr.
  - B. Book: “The Day before Yesterday”, Mrs Theodore Roosevelt Jr.
    1. This was about his funeral and he received the Medal of Honor and many many other decorations.

2. He had the complete loyalty of the people who followed him. He was being promoted to Maj General at this time. He had been having heart attacks the day he died and had been for 2 years under heavy combat.
3. General Bradley, Patton, Barton, and many others were his Pallbearers and many other great men and he was said by his son in this LETTER TO HIS MOTHER to have had a REAL warriors funeral.
4. He was responsible for success on D Day and He landed first with the men on that day and every day they went ashore on Europe.

II. Paul and Timothy:

- A. These are promoted men as mature believers and both were in Super-Grace B.
  1. Paul has already gone down into reversionism but has recovered already.
  2. Timothy has yet to go through his reversionism and recover but he will as per 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy.
- B. Principle of Promotion:
  1. As part of Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace blessing God promotes the mature believer in whatever sphere of life he has advanced to maturity.
    - i. If you advance to maturity in the sphere of life of business, professions, etc that is where you are promoted.
  2. If God does not promote you YOU are not promoted.
  3. As ruler of this world, Satan promotes reversionistic believers under the principle of evil but such promotion is not accompanied by Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or Sharing the Happiness of God nor capacity for life.
  4. Thus the only promotion which counts comes from God and results from advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  5. This principle of Bible Doctrine relaxes the believer in his Mental Attitude and prevents him becoming overly ambitious and pushy to get to the top and from getting hangups and frustrations thinking he is not getting proper recognition in life.
    - i. This is a totally relaxing principle insulating the believer from arrogance and protects him from evil ambition and guards him from success syndrome.
  6. Therefore Grace promotion is the only promotion.
- C. Ps 84,
  1. The loved dwelling places are where you learn Bible Doctrine.
    - i. The mature believer must stay with a mature Pastor Teacher.
    - ii. When you stay under the ministry of any pastor who has not exceeded your level of spiritual growth for 6 months you will be back behind him.
    - iii. You will deteriorate in the Spiritual Life unless you get proper spiritual food to keep moving forward.
    - iv. No believer ever can exceed the Spiritual Maturity of his own Pastor Teacher.
    - v. In the Spiritual Life the Pastor Teacher must say FOLLOW ME and be in front of the believer under him.
    - vi. When Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 then you will love the place where you get doctrine from and you may not always be happy when you are there getting doctrine.
    - vii. The bible was not designed to make the believer happy but to cut him open and pull out his guts and stomp on them and throw them back in and sow you up and straighten you out.
    - viii. All believers including pastors all grow up by being crushed and stomped on by Bible Doctrine.
  2. Lord of the Armies is not Lord of Hosts and it is here and many other places because all freedom comes from military victory and you must be FREE to get under the teaching of Bible Doctrine consistently.
    - i. You must be free to go to where Bible Doctrine it taught.

3. The believer must have longing for Bible Doctrine with Positive Volition and must yearn for it and apply it to experience.
4. All doctrine must have a place to go for spiritual growth and you cannot grow up by the things you do and you cannot advance by working for spiritual advance.
  - i. Not by witnessing, prayer, or any other things you do as these must be the result of growth.
5. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God begins at the point of reaching the border of Super-Grace A
  - i. As we move from Super-Grace A through No Man's Land to Super-Grace B Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God become part of Bravo Grace which is the Logistical Grace support in crossing no man's land.
  - ii. When we reach the final destination of Ultra Super-Grace Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God are intensified to the maximum and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is glorified to the maximum.
6. The Sparrow is a helpless bird, a weak sister, and is analogous to the new believer who is wondering around in life trying to figure out what Christianity is all about and wondering why if he is going to heaven life on earth has not changed much for him.
  - i. Finally as the sparrow finding a house or security the new believer FINALLY finds his right Pastor Teacher.
  - ii. Sparrows live low to the ground and are safe there and camouflaged very well.
  - iii. The analogy is that we as believers are NOT EVER Secure once we accept Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior unless we focus our life on Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. We are vulnerable to every evil wind which blows and to reversionism and Divine Discipline from God and all kinds of problems from Satan and the world is very tough on the believer who does NOT MAKE Bible Doctrine Priority #1
  - v. The believer who does not realize that Bible Doctrine is more important than the air he breathes is in great trouble.
7. The Swallow finds security in her nest to lay her eggs for her young and like the believer is helpless unless we find Bible Doctrine for saturating our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - i. Without Bible Doctrine we will never know what is going on.
8. "happineses" refers to the 5 categories of Super-Grace blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - i. Spiritual
  - ii. Temporal (here promotion)
  - iii. Association
  - iv. Historical Impact
  - v. Dying Grace (reserved for the End)
  - vi. This is available for those who function consistently under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
9. Praising God means always having in the soul of the believer Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and maximum Cat I love for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. This means you think about and know about Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and that he is more real than anything in life and he brings to all of the factors of life more meaning.
  - ii. We would not be living nor would we have any ability to survive in the devils world were it not for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iii. We would not know what life is all about and would surely be trying to figure the best way to suicide or forget all things in life.

- iv. We have through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul come to appreciate who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is and that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ makes it all possible and reality for our life.
  - v. Everything in life which counts is the result of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
10. Selah == the believer gets to rest his soul in the fact that God will carry you.
11. When you as a mature believer have your power vested in the Lord then you share his happiness totally.
12. The Valley of Bachah == Valley of Tears or No Man's Land
- i. This is the most difficult stage of spiritual growth when you have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A and you move out into No Man's Land.
  - ii. This is the greatest battlefield of the Spiritual Life and the place of ambush and envelopment and where Satan pulls out all the stops to get to you.
  - iii. This is where you get ambushed and where you find that other reversionists are still alive and under Divine Discipline.
  - iv. God keeps them alive to test you to see if Bible Doctrine is more important than anything else in life.
  - v. No Man's Land is the place of Super-Grace B and where the spiritual advance is MOST difficult but also MOST IMPORTANT.
  - vi. This is the period or place between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace where things are toughest for spiritual advancement.
13. In moving from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace through Super-Grace B the blessings of maturity are added to your Logistical Grace support for this transition and not only do you have the necessities of life support of food shelter clothing and transportation and the right Pastor Teacher and availability of Bible Doctrine but also all your personal blessings of Super-Grace
- i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - ii. Capacity for life
  - iii. Sharing the Happiness of God
  - iv. Ability to meet the exigencies of life.
  - v. Social or sexual prosperity
  - vi. promotion and professional prosperity
  - vii. Leadership Dynamics
  - viii. Laws of Divine Establishment prosperity
  - ix. Blessing by association
  - x. historical impact
  - xi. ETC
  - xii. and these all carry you in moving with Bravo Grace toward Ultra Super-Grace.
14. REMEMBER ALWAYS:
- i. As long as we live since Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we are supported by GOD.
  - ii. We are under his support always and must never panic about anything in life not job or food nor what we do from day to day.
  - iii. We do not have to seek out security in life because we carry it with us in our back packs of our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iv. WE HAVE THE PERFECT SECURITY IN LIFE.
  - v. The worst security ever to come to this nation ever is Social Security which is the biggest con game ever to be perpetrated on the American society.
  - vi. There is not enough money in the world to pay off all social security and to pay it they print more and more money which has less value than Monopoly Money.

- vii. The only security we really have in life is the Lord and our awareness of this security comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
15. When prayer is offered in the Old Covenant Scripture and mentions God as the God of Jacob it is saying, "Look God, you took care of the worst jerk who ever lived among Jews so you can take care of me surely".
    - i. When they call the Lord "Oh Lord of Israel" this is when Jacob grew up and became the prince of Ultra Super-Grace.
  16. How can God have respect for any believer since as long as we live we will sin and fail.
    - i. We know God cannot have respect for the reversionist and all he can do is express love through Divine Discipline.
    - ii. This means that now that the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace provide for me those guarantees belonging to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  17. There are good and bad Mental Attitudes and the best are in v10 here.
    - i. A single day in class learning Bible Doctrine is better than a day with a beautiful woman or in a favorite bar or doing what you enjoy most in life or being with the person you love more than life itself.
    - ii. Something must have priority over love and if love is loose without priority it is useless and Bible Doctrine must have priority over all love.
    - iii. Poor lovers are those believers who have not stability from Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - iv. True romance has disappeared from our society and is what is from capacity in the soul.
    - v. David is saying he would love to say 1000 days with the woman he loves (Bathsheba) but he is saying that 1 day in bible class makes him a better lover for her.
    - vi. This is thus not depriving from things he enjoys or loves but preparing this believer to be able to enjoy it more than ever before with 1 day in bible class.
    - vii. Many people think that if you start taking in Bible Doctrine you will not have any fun any more but what this is saying is that with Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will have vastly more fun in life than ever before.
  18. Sin and Evil must be distinguished here:
    - i. Gossip and maligning is Sin
    - ii. Anti military and Anti Law Enforcement are evil.
    - iii. The mature believer has his priorities straight and has right Mental Attitude and motivation and magnificent capacity for life.
  19. The SUN here is the source of warmth and energy and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is like the Grace of God and represents capacity for life.
    - i. Thus the Lord is your capacity for life and transmits this capacity to you through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  20. The Lord gives all GRACE and promotion and we must always remember: **IF GOD DOES NOT PROMOTE YOU YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED.**
    - i. This is Paul and Timothy.
    - ii. We must never let life get us down but it will if we are in inordinate competition or overly ambitious
    - iii. We will become a frustrated person in the Cosmic Dynasphere of Satan and we will never get ahead in this life by pushing or devious means
    - iv. **IF** we get ahead in this life it will be by GRACE and it will result in glorification of God.
    - v. Thus it is better to be a garbage truck worker than a corporate president.

- vi. Better to teach little children than be a college professor in reversionism (personal touch here ff).
  - vii. When this is our perspective we will be relaxed in life and we must lose our strong ambitions and desire to get ahead in life.
  - viii. We have our goals set in our minds and will move to these goals even if we have to walk over the dead bodies of those in our way to get there
  - ix. These are hangups in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this is inordinate ambition.
  - x. The worst thing in the world for this person is to grow old and see these ambitions fail and this will make us frustrated old persons and result in our being old before our time.
  - xi. This will occur if we have these strong drives and ambitions which always hook up with arrogance which is a dead end and will never take us anywhere under any circumstances.
  - xii. You don't have to run around with drooping shoulders and go through systems of self flagellations which are NOT humility
  - xiii. Humility is NO HANGUPS IN THE SOUL AND LACK OF SUBJECTIVITY IN THE SOUL.
  - xiv. To the extent we have subjectivity in the soul to that extent we are arrogant NOT humble.
21. The gift from the Lord is grace and promotion and you cannot earn nor deserve it.
22. The honor code of life is simple:
- i. **If you ever say you will do something YOU WILL DO IT!**
  - ii. Your word is your bond and you never have to sign anything your word is your honor code.
  - iii. The gentleman's code was Never be guilty of kiss and tell and never gossip about a woman.
  - iv. No ladies name was ever dragged out and ladies names were never mentioned except in a respectful way even if she was the local whore.
  - v. Never discuss politics or religion at a party.
  - vi. Never insult the host or hostess even if they insult you thus never retaliate in this way.
23. The Col went to west point and learned the honor code from the army at west point and he authored the HONOR CODE for the army air corps prior to and in World War II.
- i. Then he had to teach the cadets at Randolph field to teach the officers what honor was among officers and that is was not an act of congress but a Mental Attitude.
24. The honor code under which we must operate and is for the believer no matter what walk of life we are in because we are all going to be in heaven with the Lord.
- i. For believers the honor code is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
  - ii. Those who follow this honor code are those in Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. Some aspects of this honor code are for believers making their advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as well.
25. We will have maximum happiness and contentment in life with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and total dependence on the Lord.
- D. This is preparation for v2 of Phil 1 with Paul and Timothy as slaves to the Lord:
- 1. The greatest system of life is slavery.
  - 2. You must be free so that you can choose for or against Bible Doctrine.
  - 3. Even in Rome slaves were free to go to church and take in Bible Doctrine.
  - 4. The Pastor Teacher is a slave of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and must be delighted.

5. Under conditions where the master is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ slavery is the only way to live.
6. The Pastor Teacher is totally and completely to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and also Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is totally responsible to sustain the Pastor Teacher who is faithful in teaching Bible Doctrine consistently.
7. There is no one in any realm who can destroy the ministry of the Pastor Teacher who teaches doctrine accurately and consistently.
8. Only the Lord can remove this Pastor Teacher instantly or keep him in any place he is needed.
9. The Pastor Teacher can eliminate himself as slave to the Lord in only one way that being if he stops studying and teaching Bible Doctrine.
10. It is up to the master to provide for the slave pastor and he does so in magnificent ways.

**Ps 84-**

**v0: To the one having authority or presiding over all musicians: upon The Gittith the happy harp of Gath. A Psalm for the Sons of Korah.**

**v1: How great is the Rapport of your Loved dwelling places or tabernacles or Bible Doctrine classrooms, Oh Lord of the Armies (ALL freedom from Military Victory necessary for learning Bible Doctrine)**

**v2: My soul has an intense love from Positive Volition and insatiable yet fulfilled desire or yearning for the courts or tabernacles or to get under the teaching of doctrines, of the Lord, my right lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul and my body or my Soul's Residence rejoice with inner happiness and overt exaltation over or has Occupation with the Person of the Living God Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ giving Capacity for Life**

**v3: Therefore the Sparrow (Helpless Bird), has found a house of security (Grace blessing analogous to the believer finding his Right Pastor Teacher and Bible Doctrine), and the swallow (Helpless Bird) a nest of security for herself where she may lay her young (this is analogous to the helpless vulnerable believer receiving blessing from God from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul), even your altars (Place of teaching Bible Doctrine by the Right Pastor Teacher) Oh Lord of the Armies (Freedom from military victory is necessary for the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Spiritual Growth) my King (Humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Jewish Battlefield royalty) and My God (Deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ)**

**v4: Inner Happiness' to those who continue to dwell in your house or Bible Doctrine (Daily function of Grace Apparatus for Perception for Spiritual Advance), they (believers who make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God) will still or always be praising you (Total Occupation with the Person of Christ). Selah (relaxed attitude of the believer while God does the work)**

**v5: Happinesses (5 categories of Super-Grace blessing) to the mature believer in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace, whose power is vested in you or in Bible Doctrine, in whose right lobe Stream of Consciousness of the Soul are the highways to maturity,**

**v6: passing through the valley of no man's land or tears they make or convert it to the well or fountain of springs or highest delight or pleasures of life (Pleroma Believer making it to Ultra Super-Grace the final objective of the Spiritual Life). The Rains or Grace of God in Bible Doctrine in the word of God also saturates the Right Lobe of Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in blessing**

**v7: They are promoted or advance spiritually from Strength or Power of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in Super Grace A or B to Ultra Super Grace Strength or Power, each one in Zion is seen or supported and promoted by Elohim (Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace in No Man's Land)**

**v8: Oh Lord God of the Armies (freedom from military victory again and basis fro spiritual growth) hear my prayer, listen oh God of Jacob,**

**v9: Behold our shield, protection and security, God and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, oh God, therefore regard with respect your appointed ones, (every believer especially those in the Royal Family of God)**

**v10: for a day in your court of bible class to learn Bible Doctrine through Grace Apparatus for Perception is better than a thousand Days in occupation with the details of life or with the love of my life or in Reversionism under the influence of evil, therefore I would rather choose to be a mature believer adjusted to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace as a door keeper in the house of My Lord than to dwell with emphasis on every detail of life in the tents of EVIL.**

**v11: For the lord God the Son is a SUN or blessing providing warmth and energy like GRACE, and A shield for our security as Logistical Grace support and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History, the Lord God the Father gives Grace which can be exploited resulting in Promotion, He, God the Holy Spirit, will not hold back the absolute good or Blessings of Super-Grace A or Logistical Grace support of Super-Grace B or intensified blessing of Ultra Super-Grace, or spiritual wealth of Maturity from those who walk with Honor in fellowship with Bible Doctrine to attain maturity,**

v12: **Oh Lord of the Armies (Freedom through military victory essential for the environment of the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and resultant Spiritual growth) happinesses of Super-Grace blessing belongs to the Man who depends on or Trusts or has confidence totally in You (Max Adjustment to the Justice of God)**

**Lesson #3                      Series # 454                      Phil 1:1**

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. David H McNurney, 1<sup>st</sup> Sgt, USArmy, Alpha Company, 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion, 8<sup>th</sup> Infantry, 4<sup>th</sup> Infantry division, Vietnam, 22 Mar 1967. Lives in Crosby TX near Houston.
- II. Servants of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  - A. “dolos” == SLAVE
    1. A servant can come and go and has his own ways and activities and opportunities he may be on for 8 and off 16 and then back on:
    2. Slaves has not freedom and total responsibility to his master and is at the masters disposal for 24 hours:
  - B. Professionalism
    1. In any profession you cannot be time conscious and do the job right and you must forget all about TIME and the profession comes first.
    2. If your profession calls for you to work 24 house per day then that is what you do and enjoy it and then whatever time you manage to get off you also enjoy that too knowing you have done a good job in your profession and done what you can do and thus free time becomes much more meaningful.
    3. Law, Teaching, Military, etc especially Pastor Teacher.
    4. You don’t think of your working time in terms of hours and you never work the same TIME each day and this is as it should be.
    5. The people who work the longest and hardest in their profession have the satisfaction of developing an ability in that profession and a capacity to raise hell when they are off and this is part of the principle of capacity for life.
    6. This is why professional people who do work long hours enjoy their work and have an advantage over those who work 5 hours per day because they also enjoy every minute of their free time.
    7. This used to be learned by young people when they went to college under a hard curriculum but this is rare today.
    8. The best way to do anything in life is to work as long as it takes and then take time off since it is no fun playing when there is something hanging over you which you should have and could have done before.
    9. The time no longer becomes an issue and you simply go do what it takes to get it done.
    10. People who watch the clock and clock punchers and they miss a lot in life and you can tell this since they don’t enjoy the time off or on.
    11. Capacity for life is the big issue in life and as goes time off so goes time on and if you don’t enjoy one you won’t enjoy the other.
  - C. Paul and Timothy describing self as slaves don’t want sympathy but want everyone to know they are much happier as slaves under the master Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    1. These men are pastors and communicators of Bible Doctrine and responsible to God and the uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is brought out her and we would say, THE CHRIST Jesus.
    2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ can make or break any Pastor Teacher at any time and can do it in a second and he can promote just as easily.
    3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ can destroy the ministry of any Pastor Teacher and no sin or failure of the Pastor Teacher destroys his ministry unless he stops studying and loses that professional concept where time is not an issue and study and teaching are all that matter.



4. The Pastor Teacher is like a slave who picks cotton all day and gets a few lashes after than but the master is enlightened and knows all facts from Eternity Past and is also perfect.
  5. With a perfect master slavery is a great position.
  6. Every Pastor Teacher must learn that he is a SLAVE to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is totally responsible to him and cannot ever put any thing over on the Lord and the Lord knew all from Eternity Past and therefore it becomes his responsibility to do his job as unto the Lord.
  7. The congregation is not excluded from this principle because whatever job each of us has we do this as unto the Lord. Col.
  8. No Pastor Teacher is responsible to his congregation in fact not to anyone except the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  9. The Pastor Teachers who do it right study until their brains fry and then teach and then do it again.
- D. The master of the slave Pastor Teacher is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is totally responsible for their provision and blessing and term of office and authority in the Local Church.
1. Slavery is thus the best form of life when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is master and is for the Pastor Teacher only.
  2. Congregation members are not slaves and MUST be free just as much as the Pastor Teacher must be a slave BECAUSE
  3. The Pastor Teacher is a slave directly under Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the Pastor Teacher has no concern as to where his food, shelter, transportation any logistics will come from and concentrates on simply doing his job of study and teaching.
  4. The congregation is free and they must be able to option for or against taking in Bible Doctrine on any given day.
  5. A slave serves and is not free to serve and the congregation must be free to listen and concentrate.
  6. Though a slave the Pastor Teacher outranks the congregation of free people.
  7. Therefore as a Pastor Teacher slavery is the best form of life
  8. As a part of the congregation FREEDOM is the only form of life.
- E. Thus we have a Table of Organization for the Local Church
1. The Local Church is where you learn Bible Doctrine, grow spiritually, orient to the Plan of God, and learn who and what God is and what grace is all about.
  2. The congregation is not exactly a private in service but part of the Royal Family of God.
    - i. However being in the Royal Family of God on this earth is being a private on the bottom of the rank structure.
    - ii. However on this rank structure there is only Royalty here.
  3. When you walk into the Local Church as a Doctor, Lawyer, Judge, Police officer, Teacher, Professor, General Officer, whatever you are in the outside you immediately become PEON.
    - i. When you sit in the pew in your Local Church you become immediately a PEON and there are NO PFCs in the Local Church.
    - ii. You may be great or nothing, successful or unsuccessful, but in the Local Church you are student without any portfolio present only to learn Bible Doctrine.
    - iii. Eventually you will develop an Esprit DE Corps as most in Berachah have done over the many years of study there.
    - iv. This Esprit DE Corps comes from getting more Bible Doctrine and advancing in the Spiritual Life.
- F. The congregation is described as a Saint but we know in fact we are not what most people think are saints.

1. This is the Philippian church made up of retired general officers, centurions, roman soldiers, the most successful woman salesman in the ancient world Lydia, the successful woman who was a demon fortune teller and very successful Jews.
  2. These are all called Peon saints privates.
  3. Saints are thought of as one who is a little better and holier than anyone else one who strains their way through life to be good and who would be shocked at any minor vulgar language and who would run away if you were coming toward them half clad in clothing and who would panic and fall apart under situations not quite usual.
- G. We in the Royal Family of God are SAINTS as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
1. Hagios means we are Royal Family of God and at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we were by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit placed into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and share all Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has.
  2. Old Covenant Scripture saints at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God are not Royal Family of God but only family of God.
  3. Tribulational believers at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God are also only family of God.
  4. Millennial believers at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God are also to be only family of God.
  5. WE in the Church Age are Royal Family of God and royalty forever.
  6. Therefore in this case PEON equals PRINCE and we are royalty and all believers are saints.
  7. When God puts a Royal Family into the devils territory and we as Royal Family of God in the Church Age are behind enemy lines he is going to take good care of them.
  8. We must understand that we have a purpose and a destiny and every moment we live and breathe God has a purpose for our life and he will sustain us in all situations and take care of our every need.
  9. We WILL take some hard knocks in difficult situations and also have some wonderful times but the circumstances whether bad or good at any given time God still has a purpose for our life and we are a saint a Royal Family of God member.
  10. The ONLY thing required of the saints is that they EAT daily their spiritual food and this is the way they get their messages from God to progress spiritually and orient to the wonderful things God has for them and this is the only way God gives to them prosperity one of the major objectives of God.
  11. This is the way God is glorified in the Angelic Conflict by what he GIVES to each of us at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  12. God's objective is to give each of us his prosperity without our catering to anyone without in any way having to ingratiate self to any member of the Human Race and this is direct from God and it glorifies God and successful believers are those who are glorifying God by the Prosperity they have received.
  13. It is to our advantage all believers to be Royal Family of God
- H. We are Royal Family of God and life can seem to be very discouraging as it was in 1976 with the election of Carter and also in 2008 and 2012 with the election of obama and now in 2017 with Mr. Trump as president so many people fighting his attempts to put some normalcy back into the nation and we seem to be going down the tubes to destruction.
1. We as Americans are not born as royalty since we recognize no royalty and in the United States of America everyone is born free which is guaranteed by our constitution.
    - i. There is some hypocrisy where by some former slave descendants are being treated and expect to be treated like royalty and they way they think they are not even like an normal citizen.
  2. We are still under the constitution and are a free people still but not a people of royalty.
  3. However at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we became royalty and whatever our background or heritage we are NOW a member of the Royal Family of God forever.

- i. You may not know you parents and you may have hangups about your origins none of this is against you and at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God all this is erased and there is no excuse for having hangups and we are Royal Family of God forever.
      - ii. We will advance as Royal Family of God or fail as Royal Family of God and when we graduate to heaven we will LIVE in the palace of heaven.
      - iii. This is what being IN CHRIST means.
    - 4. We are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under his battlefield royalty, King of Kings, Lord of Lords.
      - i. We are saints by courtesy of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we did not do a thing to earn nor deserve it but have it because someone else paid for it, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- I. The Royal Family of God is the congregation of the Local Church and as a believer are all in union with Christ, Jesus from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit under Retroactive Positional Truth and Current Positional Truth.
  - 1. You cannot ever get out of being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - 2. You can be the worst failure ever, you can renounce Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, you can convert to islam or become communist (2 of the worst things you can every do) commit all sorts of sin but you never can lose your position in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - 3. Royal Family of God you are and will always be and are secure in Christ Jesus.
- J. The emphasis is that as long as you are on the earth YOU HAVE TO LIVE SOMEWHERE
  - 1. When you are in any Local Church such as at Berachah and are assembled you are Royal Family of God doing your job.
  - 2. When you sit in front of your bible study lesson and are taking in Bible Doctrine YOU ARE DOING YOUR JOB AS Royal Family of God.
    - i. At home, in a Local Church, in your car driving along, this is Local Church.
  - 3. The congregation is considered to also be “in formation” being assembled with other believers in ranks.
  - 4. Any time you listen privately to Bible Doctrine on your own it is still true but is simply a smaller formation.
- K. The Local Church concept has some silly ideas concerning it such as you should have a church building and if it is not a denomination it is not a church.
  - 1. The early church met in caves and fields and barns and you can administer your own communion service and the idea that you have to have someone administer communion with a collar on is stupid.
  - 2. The Local Church is composed of Church Age believers and has the objective of providing a classroom for the presentation of Bible Doctrine from the pages of the bible to the individual soul under the authority of the Pastor Teacher.
- L. Bottom of the Table of Organization is the Royal Family of God.
  - 1. You have to be low on the rank structure as members of the Royal Family of God and under authority
  - 2. No one understands leadership until he has been under authority.
  - 3. Men going into the ministry or teaching in any professional capacity who have never been under authority almost always fail.
  - 4. The best way be successful in the ministry is to get under authority especially under unfair authority where it is tough and mean prejudiced against you and totally unfair.
  - 5. This can come from the military or some academic system where the schooling is intensive and you have to keep your mouth shut and have to meet specific requirements and examinations.
  - 6. In the ministry the man must be under strict authority and never reject authority and be functioning with humility and never engage in extreme pride rejecting authority.

7. It is better if you don't like authority since then the issue is "AUTHORITY" not the attractive personality of the leader.
8. It is always good when leadership is not attractive personality and is rough and tough and grinds you up and spits you out.
9. We have had too many NICE wimpy men in the ministry and they have distorted the purpose of the Pastor Teacher.
10. No one can assume a position of leadership and be NICE, they can be diplomatic but NOT NICE.
11. NICE leaders fall apart under pressure in the military.

**12. MOVIE: Tombs of Glory**

- M. To stay in command you have to be tough and if you are going to use authority correctly you have to have a toughness of soul.
1. This is not physical toughness necessarily but when the pressure is ON the most important thing is your responsibility and whom you are responsible to.
  2. This is the Pastor Teacher's job he is responsible to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and must protect the congregation against legalism and gossip and invasion of privacy etc.
  3. The Pastor Teacher must be constantly tough on some types of people so that the remaining congregation can be consistent in their Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  4. The Pastor Teacher cannot and should not ever counsel though it would be simple to do so but if you do the people then start using you for a crutch in life.
  5. Every person in the Royal Family of God must make his own decisions and we each must use Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as our crutch.
  6. Then when we need a crutch you can lean on it and use it all the time.
- N. There are 2 categories at the top of the rank structure here:
1. Apostle Paul
  2. Pastor Teacher Timothy
    - i. No apostles any longer so the Pastor Teacher is at the top in the Church Age now.
  3. At the bottom are the Peon Royal Family of God members in the congregation of Philippi.
  4. The Table of Organization:
    - i. The Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - ii. The Pastor Teacher
    - iii. The Administration of the Local Church.
    - iv. The Congregation
  5. In any organization there must be good administration to keep the organization functioning properly
    - i. This also allows the Pastor Teacher to actually do his real job that of studying and then teaching Bible Doctrine and not running the show.
    - ii. The Pastor Teacher does not collect the money, open and close the church, clean up the place etc.
    - iii. Any Battalion commander who gets involved in administration is always a failure.
    - iv. The Battalion commander MUST have good administrators and never should bother with administrative functions UNLESS something goes wrong and then he must step in an clean house and start over with a new administration.
    - v. Good administration must exist in all organizations so that things can be done in an orderly manner and everyone get a fair chance in their positions.
  6. Bishops are the Pastor Teachers over the administrators of the Local Church
    - i. Episkopos == overseer, guardian and is not bishop which is too ecclesiastical.
    - ii. This is the guarding who protects the people with a system.
    - iii. The Pastor Teacher is the top authority but he also has a system functioning under him so that the congregation is properly administered when they come together.

- iv. The Pastor Teacher is not only the ruler of the congregation but also the guardian of a system translated in the old English as “bishop”.
  - v. The Pastor Teacher rules the people in his congregation as long as the people CHOOSE to be under him but also he is responsible for the system of the Local Church administration
  - vi. The system of administration is the means by which the policy of the Local Church is worked out.
7. This is why in the army (Which they don’t even know today) you have a battalion commander and an XO who is responsible to the Battalion commander for the system while the Battalion commander is responsible for all the people in the battalion.
    - i. Thus the Battalion commander delegates responsibility for the system to the XO.
    - ii. Here it is the board of deacons.
    - iii. The battalion commander does not go down and berate or discipline every private, corporal or Sargent in one of his companies, he must discipline maybe the company commander or probably his XO to get the discipline rolling.
    - iv. {(ff) remember the old adage, SHIT ROLLS DOWN HILL}.
  8. You have to have people who are directly responsible to you in leadership and there are a lot of people responsible to them.
    - i. Churches often have sloppy administration because people never understand the principle of a system and they think as a ‘deacon’ they are responsible for everything.
    - ii. Each person must do his specific job under the system but is not in charge of the whole system.
    - iii. The system when properly functioning does not control the Pastor Teacher but vice versa.
  9. Never should the congregation ever be concerned about a Pastor Teacher who gets out of line since he will get double Divine Discipline when he is
    - i. He also gets double blessing when functioning properly as well.
  10. Thus the Pastor Teacher is a guardian of the system and also ruler of the congregation.
    - i. You as Pastor Teacher must always establish authority by teaching of Bible Doctrine and it takes about 5 years of study and teaching to establish solid authority in the Local Church.
- O. Diakonos == Deacons
1. This is a lost Bible Doctrine in the Local Churches and their government.
  2. Deacons are in the system but they do not run the Pastor Teacher and the Pastor Teacher is the guardian of the system and deacons serve within their area of the system.
- P. The Battalion:
1. Battalion commander is a LT. Col
  2. The XO is a Major
  3. The Battalion Staff is composed of 4 areas each commanded by a Capitan
    - i. S1 == Personnel
    - ii. S2 == Intelligence
    - iii. S3 == Plans and training and operation
    - iv. S4 == Supply
      - a. This is an essential thing and there must be a good man in this position.
  4. There are then 4 companies also commanded by a Captain.
    - i. Alpha
    - ii. Bravo
    - iii. Charlie
    - iv. Combat Support
  5. For each company there would be 3 to 4 platoons in the ideal situation:
  6. The bad commander tries to administer down at the platoon level.

7. The good commander gets people who can do the job and puts the major in charge of the system his XO.
8. These men are all staff people with staff people under them to make the system work.
9. The fighting part of the organization is the company level.
10. The major is chairman of the board and has officers under him directly.
11. Staff is like the deacons and they are the fighting organization.
12. The commander commands his companies in action but is in charge of the system by which they are administered.
13. The biggest problem in leadership is that in leadership one commands not only MEN but a system by which an objective is reached.
14. It is lack of the system consciousness which ruins the man in charge always.
15. You can be a good officer in command of troops but fail as a battalion commander because you know the troops but NOT the system.
16. Even at the company level this is true where there is a small capsuled system.
17. In any Local Church the bigger the Local Church the bigger the system.

**Phil 1:1-**

**v1: Paul and Timothy, SLAVES of Christ Jesus, To the great advantage of all the saints, Royal Family of God, Church Age believers, in Christ Jesus, who are located at Philip'pi, with the Pastor Teacher overseer Guardian commander of the congregation and deacons the Guardians of the system of the Local Church:**

**Lesson #4                      Series # 454                      Phil 1:1**

- I. Freedom through Military Victory:
  - A. Peter C Lemon, Sgt US Army E Company, 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion, 8<sup>th</sup> Cavalry, 1<sup>st</sup> Calvary Division, 1 Apr 1970
- II. Every Pastor Teacher wears 2 hats:
  - A. Command of all the congregation
  - B. Control of the whole system of the Local Church.
  - C. In the military or in business the officer or executive is in charge of personnel and also guardian of the system under which he functions.
    1. It is failure to recognize and function properly under one of these which eventually ruins people in any organization.
    2. Some control the people and forget the system and some guard the system and forget the people.
    3. LEADERSHIP requires BOTH be understood and used.
    4. Frederick the Great, Napoleon, Gaius Julius Caesar.
  - D. Any system which requires a system and personnel has a dual responsibility for the one leading it.
- III. GRACE:
  - A. This is the Plan of God under which we live on this earth and it is the Plan of God for our sustenance in both time and eternity.
    1. This Plan of God preceded Human History and will exist after the termination of Human History.
    2. This is the Plan of God and Policy of God for mankind.
    3. It is in the interest of all believers on earth in all of Human History to be under the Plan of God and policy of God and Grace of God.
  - B. Definition:
    1. It is all God if free to do for man on the basis of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
      - i. This is always the key to grace.
      - ii. This Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross freed the Justice of God so that he is not limited in what he can do for you.

2. Because of the complexities of the Essence of God the character of God must be consistent and uncompromised in blessing mankind.
  - i. The Essence of God includes, sovereignty, Absolute Righteousness, Justice of God, Righteousness of God, Love of God, Veracity, Immutability, Eternal Life, Omniscience, Omnipresence, Omnipotence.
  - ii. God simply cannot provide the things for us including eternal salvation without compromising his character.
  - iii. The provision of these things for a perfect creature would be relatively simple but MAN is not perfect being born under Adam's Original Sin and with the genetically formed Old Sin Nature, our inherent sin trend.
  - iv. We manifest the inherent Old Sin Nature some time after birth with our first personal sin and we never stop sinning until we die.
  - v. We will sin as long as we live and to think you do not sin is in itself the sin of ARROGANCE.

**1John 1:8**

**v8: If we say we have no Old Sin Nature (Denial and Projection) we are deceiving ourselves and the truth (BD) is NOT in us (No knowledge of the recovery procedure)**

- vi. Even Ultra Super-Grace believers such as Abraham, Moses, Paul, David, Jeremiah, Isaiah, etc all sinned at some point AFTER reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
3. The problem obviously is how can perfect God give without merit anything to any member of the Human Race and not compromise the Absolute Justice and Absolute Righteousness of his essence.
  - i. God cannot change he is absolute immutability and therefore he cannot change the Righteousness of God nor the Justice of God.
  - ii. God is love and the motivation for all we receive from the Justice of God is from the Love of God.
  - iii. The Love of God cannot be expressed toward mankind outside the function of the Justice of God.
  - iv. This is the ministry of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross undergoing the Substitutionary Spiritual Death for our sins.
4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is absolute deity and perfect humanity
  - i. His deity cannot change
  - ii. He had perfect Absolute Righteousness in his humanity and was impeccable as man.
  - iii. He was virgin born without the Adam's Original Sin imputed and without an Old Sin Nature to impute it to.
  - iv. He lived 33 years without any personal sin and therefore had Absolute Righteousness on the cross.
  - v. When God the Father imputed all human sins to him on the cross he was qualified to be judged for them and God the Father did in fact judge them in him.
  - vi. God the Father was satisfied by this judgment and therefore the sovereignty of God is free to provide through the Justice of God salvation entrance into the Plan of God for any who express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
5. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Phase I, is the beginning of the Plan of God not the end of God and while at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive 39 perfect irrevocable assets for our Spiritual Life in time and eternity and also the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, this is only the beginning of the Plan of God.
  - i. The Plan of God then goes on and it calls for the individual under Phase II to be in this life on earth for X number of Days.
  - ii. This is the time part of operation GRACE which is where the freedom of God is best expressed.

- iii. In time we are still sinners and still fail and do all kinds of idiotic things and even when we do good things these do not impress God.
  - iv. God must be free to GIVE with no strings attached and still maintain the integrity of the Essence of God is the issue and this is GRACE.
  - v. Once we depart from this life this goes on and continues forever in eternity.
  - vi. GRACE starts for us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and is the mechanics of our salvation and we will have it forever and it is a policy and plan by which God frees self while maintaining his integrity to give us incredible marvelous things beyond imagination both NOW and forever.
- 6. No attribute of the Essence of God can be compromised nor jeopardized in blessing man.
  - 7. Therefore because of the propitiatory work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross God the Father is able to carry out his plan of both temporal and eternal blessings for mankind without compromise to his essence.
  - 8. God is free to express his love motivation under his plan of grace where God does all the providing word and man does all the receiving and enjoying apart from any merit or ability.

C. Concept or Principle of Grace:

- 1. Everything depends on who and what God is.
- 2. Everything depends on the Essence of God and how they function under the Plan of God toward mankind without compromise.
- 3. Grace is what God can do and be consistent with his own character.
- 4. Under the principle of grace God provides a series of blessings for man totally apart from man's ability planning, energy, merit or morality.
- 5. Under the policy of grace God gives and Man receives what he cannot earn nor deserve.
  - i. God does all the work and providing man does all the receiving and benefiting.
- 6. Under the mechanics of grace mankind has a relationship with God under 2 categories, before and after the fall.
- 7. Before the Fall
  - i. Relationship with God was based on the creation of man by God and our Point of Reference was the Love of God
  - ii. In grace God provided everything for man for his body, soul and spirit.
  - iii. One thing that man did not need in his relationship with God which was also present was cognizance of Good and Evil the plan of Satan to rule the world OVER Man.
  - iv. As part of the Angelic Conflict man's volition was tested with the presence of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.
  - v. This as Satan's policy had to be present because man was created to resolve the appeal of Satan to the condemnation of the Lake of Fire and the Angelic Conflict.
  - vi. Body was provided Trees for Food
  - vii. Soul was provided Trees for culture and Bible Doctrine every evening from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ personally
  - viii. Spirit was provided The tree of lives giving capacity for life and what God has provided.
  - ix. Man was given volition and freedom to choose the tree of lives and appreciation of all the God provided in the garden or the alternate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.
  - x. The ONE thing not needed in any relationship with God is KNOWLEDGE of GOOD nor KNOWLEDGE OF EVIL.
  - xi. KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD is the application of EVIL.



- xii. Throughout Human History there have been Christians who once having attained salvation think they can lose in and then work to try to get it back or work to try to become “more spiritual”.
  - xiii. Some give up things and get emotional or try to do something to impress God and **YOU CANNOT DO ANYTHING TO IMPRESS GOD.**
  - xiv. **God is impressed by what you cannot and do not do, not by what you can and in fact DO DO!!! (FF hehehe).**
  - xv. This is in total conflict with Human Life for in Human Life others are impressed by what you **DO DO**, not what you do not do.
  - xvi. These people are doing many things to be something they were not before in the Spiritual Life and in fact they are, **THEY ARE REVERSIONISTS.**
  - xvii. As long as you can say no to the Knowledge of Good and Evil things are GREAT.
  - xviii. What is wrong in our government since way before the lesson here in 1976 is that they have great knowledge of Good they have applied this EVIL to every facet of our lives.
  - xix. We are under the control of Good and Evil even though the constitution and Bible Doctrine protects us from Good and Evil.
  - xx. As an example when you get into your car to drive somewhere you are immediately under the functions of Good and Evil for when you turn the key on lights flash and buzzers sound telling you that they will make noise until you fasten your seat belts and this is a violation of human freedom and privacy, GOOD resulting in EVIL.
  - xxi. The principle of wearing a seat belt is GOOD but the principle of being forced to wear one is EVIL, and freedom is the key to the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - xxii. Freedom is the basis for resolving the Angelic Conflict.
8. After the Fall
- i. Relationship with God is based on regeneration and you have to express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone
  - ii. The issue is still volitional testing but the direction of the volition is now directed toward the Plan of God not the plan of Satan.
  - iii. Before the fall Adam and Ishah had to reject the plan of Satan but now after the fall the individual must decide to accept the Plan of God over the rulership of Satan.
  - iv. Cognizance is now the issue after the fall and it is cognizance of the Plan of God and there must be Positive Volition to the Plan of God on a daily basis.
  - v. First the gospel must be accepted John 3:36 and after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God Bible Doctrine taught by your own Pastor Teacher in the Local Church must be accepted consistently and regularly, daily.
  - vi. This Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine means for the new believer advance in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and blessing while Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine means reversionism and cursing of Divine Discipline.
  - vii. When we are regenerated at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we do not instantly acquire capacity to appreciate God.
  - viii. Capacity for appreciation of God and life comes through spiritual progress and after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine over a LONG period of Time.
9. Conclusion:
- i. Under the Plan of God Grace is all God can do for man from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through eternity totally apart from man’s merit,

ability, planning, behavior patterns, talent, reaction to sin and evil and his response to Human Good.

- ii. Grace is therefore the genius of God and Bible Doctrine is the manifestation of that genius and Spiritual Maturity is the glorification of that genius.

D. The Issue of the Spiritual Life in terms of grace vs legalism:

1. These 2 principles are antithetical
  - i. Legalism is cognizance of Good and Evil
  - ii. Grace is cognizance of Bible Doctrine.
2. Man's intrusion into the Plan of God with his own works, ability, planning, programs, talent etc is the great enemy of grace.
  - i. Relying on any ability or plan or program as a believer is being under the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil having accepted the plan of Satan and have tried to intrude on grace with your own abilities.
  - ii. Grace is ALWAYS God's ability NOT OURS.
3. This intrusion is called Legalism
4. Legalism comes in 3 categories:
  - i. Salvation by works
    - a. Walking the aisle
    - b. Raising your hands
    - c. Feeling sorry for sins
    - d. Joining a church
    - e. Being baptized
    - f. Giving money to a church
    - g. Inviting Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into your "heart".
  - ii. Spirituality by works:
    - a. Wearing dark clothing
    - b. Ladies not wearing makeup
    - c. No dancing, drinking smoking
    - d. Phony vocabulary
    - e. ETC
    - f. None of these are commended nor condemned but they are used to intrude on the work of God and spirituality MUST be the work of God the Holy Spirit under GRACE.
    - g. Anything an unbeliever can do is definitely NOT spirituality and all these pseudo efforts are able to be done by the unbeliever.
  - iii. Maturity by works:
    - a. Witnessing
    - b. Praying
    - c. Memorizing verses etc.
5. A major problem of the believer in time is to sort out the difference between Grace and legalism found in Romans and Galatians
6. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the basis for learning to distinguish between GRACE and legalism.
7. Talented believers have a difficult time associating their talent with spiritual advance or spirituality.
  - i. Some believers cling to some talent, morality, plan or program or gimmick or emotional activity which conflicts with the principle of grace.
8. Grace and legalism are mutually exclusive and cannot coexist
  - i. If there is a little legalism there cannot be grace.
9. In reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer usually eliminates legalism from his Spiritual Life.

- i. He may have attacks when crossing no man's land going from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B but legalism as a power is gone from his Spiritual Life.
    - ii. From Super-Grace A on through to Ultra Super-Grace legalism is not a factor but there will be attacks very subtle and clever attacks one or two but we have the doctrine and Logistical Grace support of BRAVO grace to cope with these things.
- E. Grace and the new contract for the church:
1. When Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was seated at the right hand of God the Father after having Gone to the cross and bore our sins and then died physically and 3 days later was resurrected and then later ascended and seated at the right hand of God the Father.
  2. At the point of being at the right hand of God the Father he received the 3<sup>rd</sup> category of his magnificent royalty.
    - i. He is first Deity and he has always possessed this royalty.
      - a. God the Son with royal family of God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
    - ii. He is born in the line of David
      - a. This is his Jewish royalty descended from David and Bathsheba through their son Nathan from whom Mary is descended and his legal father is descended from David and Bathsheba through Solomon.
      - b. Thus he has a Jewish royal family.
    - iii. He is victor of the Angelic Conflict
      - a. Being seated at the right hand of God the Father thus has battlefield royalty.
      - b. He had no royal family in this category or royalty there fore the age of Israel was halted and a new age was started to call out the Royal Family of God of the Church Age.
      - c. When the Royal Family of God is completed the Church will be removed by resurrection.
  3. Under this principle of the Royal Family of God for the Church Age there is a new contract or covenant.
    - i. The Old Covenant Scripture is for the periods of time before the 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - ii. When the age of Israel was postponed there was a need for a new contract or covenant for the calling out of the Royal Family of God in the Church Age.
    - iii. Since grace is clearly defined under the Old Covenant Scripture it must also be clearly defined under the New Covenant or contract.
    - iv. The Jews are under the old contract which has not been completed and will not be until the covenants or promises to Israel are fulfilled at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the termination of the age of Israel at the end of the tribulation.
    - v. It is thus necessary to define the Plan of God and grace in terms of the new contract for the Church Age.
  4. The glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by resurrection, ascension and session is the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.
  5. This dramatic victory resulted in battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ with is title of King of Kings and Lord of Lords.
  6. However Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not possess a royal family to complement this appointment therefore the Jewish age is interrupted and the Royal Family of God is formed in the Church Age.
    - i. The Church Age must be completed before the Jewish age and this is why the Rapture must occur before the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  7. The dispensation of the church is the age for formation of the Royal Family of God.

8. The Royal Family of God is formed by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit where each believer is entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under current and retroactive positional truths.
9. The Royal Family of God is also given a new contract which is related to the Church Age doctrine of sanctification and the summary of this contract is SANCTIFICATION.
  - i. There are thus 3 paragraphs to this new contract because there are 3 phase of sanctification.
10. Grace found a way to take regenerate Royal Family of God created inferior to angels and make him superior to angels as a demonstration of the wisdom and power of God.
  - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as battlefield royalty is superior to all angels Heb 1
  - ii. Now if we are the Royal Family of God and we are then we too must be superior to all angels.
  - iii. It is obvious that at this point we are NOT superior to all angels so therefore a new contract is formed under grace by which we become superior to all angels EVENTUALLY.
11. Positional Sanctification: The first section of the new contract
  - i. This is the greatest thing God the Father can do for any member of the Royal Family of God is to make him exactly like God the Son, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. This is accomplished by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit which enters us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iii. At this moment we are exactly like Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ  
POSITIONALLY:
    - a. He is Eternal Life 1John 5;11-12 and we share his Eternal Life.
    - b. He is Absolute Righteousness (this being how he propitiated God the Father) and we share this Absolute Righteousness
      - i ) Thus the only righteousness which is an issue is this Absolute Righteousness either imputed by God the Father or acquired by union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ not our personal Self Righteousness.
      - ii ) Personal righteousness should be a matter of compatibility with grace but it is never the issue.
    - c. He is elected and has destiny and son ship, heir ship, kingship and are his Royal Family and we share all of this
    - d. This is a grace contract whereby each of us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God are placed into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and cannot ever lose this.
    - e. Positionally we are now higher than ALL angels.
12. Experiential Sanctification:
  - i. This second stage of the new contract calls for a tactical victory which glorifies Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - a. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is in heaven at the right hand of God the Father and we are down on earth and the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the new contract demands that we, as Royal Family of God living on the devils world living in his territory, have a tactical victory as ambassadors for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the Angelic Conflict.
    - b. This puts the believer under Alpha and Bravo Grace whereby he can advance to Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace as tactical victories glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - c. In this second stage Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ undertakes to provide for us the 5 categories of Super-Grace blessing for time and great rewards reserved for eternity with dying grace held back to the end of our life.

13. Eternity:
  - i. God guarantees to give every believer a Resurrection Body exactly like that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good.
  - ii. There is also provision for special rewards and blessings and decorations in eternity for those who reach any of the 3 tactical victories in time.
  - iii. For those who go from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under Alpha Grace to Super-Grace A, Then crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B and finally reaching the ultimate destination of Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iv. In any one of these 3 areas of tactical victory Super-Grace A, B or Ultra Super-Grace there is special blessing and reward and decorations forever which will glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for all eternity all above and beyond the blessings of Ultimate sanctification of the Resurrection Body.

F. The stages of Grace:

1. if we are under a new contract and if God has a plan for each of us and if there is an objective an ultimate objective and the starting point is zero then God must take us through stages to get to the ultimate objective of the Plan of God:
2. Stage I: Entrance stage of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of grace through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
  - i. This sets the pattern whereby we can do nothing for salvation and cannot earn, deserve nor work for salvation.
  - ii. The work is accomplished by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Spiritual Self Esteem on the cross in redemption, reconciliation, propitiation, imputation, justification Atonement all part of his work and provision.
  - iii. We therefore can only enter into Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith or nonmeritorious Positive Volition toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross.
  - iv. Therefore ANY member of the Human Race expressing faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone receives Eternal Life and salvation from the Justice of God.
  - v. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross paid the bill for our salvation and we can only accept or reject it and this is the purpose and opportunity of every person in the Human Race to say YES or NO and they must be free to do so therefore God provided the Laws of Divine Establishment to ensure this.
  - vi. You cannot earn nor work for it ever.
  - vii. You are not ever saved because of your talent, or your horrendous sins or because God had a special job for you and had to use you and most salvation testimonies are tied up with all sorts of arrogance.
  - viii. Salvation is not ever earned, deserved nor worked for and the only dramatic thing about salvation is who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is and he did on the cross 2000 years ago.

**Rom 3:23-24, 4:4, 5:20; Eph 2:8-9**

- ix. We are justified AS a GIFT of GRACE through REDEMPTION a facet of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ working on the cross.

**Lesson #5      Series # 454      Phil 1:2**

- I. Freedom through military Victory:
  - A. Major Smith                      2 yrs Combat Vietnam
  - B. Capitan Robert Howard        5 years Combat Vietnam        2 -Medal of Honor
  - C. Sgt Nick Bacon                  2 Years Combat Vietnam        Medal of Honor
- II. Grace to YOU!
  - A. Stages of Grace Continued:
    1. Stage 2: Logistical Grace

- i. This is the military term for the science of supply for military operations of all kinds.
  - a. Advance, Retreat, Evacuation, Reconnaissance, Attack, Exploitation of Break through, ETC.
  - b. This is the need for support of those involved in combat missions and involves the whole concept of planning, supply, provision of all sorts.
- ii. Logistical Grace is God's support and provision for each of us once we receive Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - a. From the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we are under the Plan of God and God has a purpose for your life
  - b. No matter how many ups or downs your life takes or difficulties or adversities you must fact in life God has a purpose in his plan for your life and ***IN YOUR LIFE THERE ARE NO ACCIDENTS***
  - c. Everything in our life has meaning, purpose and design and definition and it is all designed to accomplish objectives designed by God in Eternity Past.
- iii. The purpose of Logistical Grace is provision of the believer in his advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - a. Military books used to emphasize the principle of Advance because "every military organization in the world that studies the science of retreat and evacuation has 2x as much to learn and it is much better for a real soldier to learn only half of that, ONLY how to get to the enemy and what to do with him when you get there".
  - b. To be aggressive in military function is a science and thus being aggressive in advance is the basic military science.
- iv. This is what it should be like is under Logistical Grace constant Advance:
  - a. The only support we receive under Logistical Grace when retreating in the Spiritual Life into reversionism is Divine Discipline.
  - b. All Logistical Grace support is designed for our advance and thus Logistical Grace is for the advancing believer.
- v. We must move from infancy to maturity in the Spiritual Life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - a. The support we receive in this effort is "ALPHA GRACE"
- vi. Once we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and enter the Status Quo of Super-Grace A there is a NO MAN'S LAND outside the perimeter of maturity.
  - a. We then reform in the perimeter and obtain our Super-Grace Blessings and MOVE AHEAD further into Super-Grace status.
  - b. In moving into NO MAN'S LAND we have incredible pressure in this advance and to support us God provides "BRAVO GRACE"
- vii. Thus the mechanism for our advance in the Spiritual Life toward and to the final objective of Ultra Super-Grace is the combination of Alpha and Bravo Grace.
- viii. The many Believers who are under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God will complete this life in reversionism and then be face to face with the Lord as well.
  - a. These believers in reversionism receive "CHARLIE Grace" a life of Misery and pressure composed of Warning Divine Discipline
    - i) This is God warning the reversionist believer he is moving in the wrong direction and commands with this Divine Discipline him to turn around.

- b. Then there is Intensive Divine Discipline designed to make life totally miserable and no matter where he goes or who he is with or what he does in life he is under constant misery until he dies.
  - c. Then Dying for this reversionistic believer who refused to turn to Bible Doctrine is the most miserable, agonizing terrible death imaginable.
    - i ) Once the reversionist dies the Sin Unto Death he is immediately moved to heaven as a believer.
- ix. There is Divine Discipline for sin and carnality but this Divine Discipline is Removed or Reduced or Retained and converted to blessing for this believer who uses the rebound procedure.
- x. The worst thing to happen to any believer is to be kept alive by God under Charlie grace for Divine Discipline.
  - a. Once any believer dies there is no more sorrow, Tears, pain nor death Rev 21:4 and the last opportunity for God to discipline his wayward child is in death.
- xi. Also under Charlie Grace there is the antithesis of blessing by association.
  - a. For the Super-Grace believer there is fantastic blessing to all in your periphery
  - b. For the believer in reversionism there is fantastic cursing by association and your life becomes a source of misery for all around you.
- xii. ALPHA GRACE of Logistical Grace:
  - a. Logistical Grace God's support of the believer advancing from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - b. This is called **LIVING GRACE** in the bible and it is to protect, provide, support, sustain the advance of the believer to Super-Grace.
    - i ) ALL believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine are either under alpha or bravo grace depending on how far you have advanced.
  - c. This includes keeping the believer alive in the world of Satan and you will be alive as long as God wants you alive and all the forces of hell cannot kill you.
    - i ) Satan who has on occasion the power of death cannot touch you.
    - ii ) There is NO WAY you can die and you can be in danger or dying many times but WE MUST REMEMBER YOU CAN ONLY DIE ONE (1) TIME.
    - iii ) You can have critical illnesses where you are actually dying but YOU CAN AND WILL ONLY DIE ONLY ONE (1) TIME.
    - iv ) And this cannot occur without permission of the Lord.
    - v ) When the Lord is ready for you if you are under Alpha or Bravo Grace there should be no concern about or method, place or time of our death as it will be WONDERFUL GRACE all the way.
  - d. **God keeps you alive and when we wake each and every day to a new day we MUST remember that we are only alive by the Grace of God and we do not earn, deserve nor work for it.**
    - i ) No matter how we wake up the waking up itself is Logistical Grace and under this principle of Logistical Grace support God gives us 1 day at a time.
    - ii ) God not only provides us one day at a time but everything we need to make that life wonderful and meaningful for that DAY.
    - iii ) Therefore Alpha grace includes keeping the believer alive in the world of Satan and protecting him from Satan and the power of

- death and in effect providing him security in life from any situation or danger.
- e. GRACE TO YOU in v2 is to our advantage to be in the Plan of God.
    - i ) We as imperfect believers are in a perfect plan and God has taken the imperfections of each of us and integrated them into his perfect plan.
    - ii ) God thus has a purpose and meaning and definition for our life and it is not to be sad or miserable or upset in life.
  - f. Under Alpha Grace the requisitions of the believer for supply are filled by the divine quartermaster.
    - i ) Our requisition for blessing and things which make life wonderful are from the supply lines being held open by our Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
    - ii ) Our attitude toward Bible Doctrine determines if we will receive blessing support of Alpha and Bravo Grace or cursing support of Charlie Grace for this life.
    - iii ) WE must always take time out no matter how complicated or difficult our life may be or become for Bible Doctrine intake.
  - g. This also includes temporal provision of food, shelter, clothing, transportation and environment.
    - i ) We will always have sufficient food go give energy to your body and nervous energy which is related to thinking.
      - a) Thinking requires more energy than physical activities.
      - b) Whether you need to be thinking or doing God will provide the source of energy for these things.
      - c) You will have your rations.
    - ii ) HE will always supply shelter, a roof or not permanent or temporary.
      - a) You will always have home whether a sleeping bag under the stars or a building of brick and mortar.
      - b) Whether a tent or a building the greatest storms cannot bother that structure and in it you will be absolutely perfectly secure and safe at all times.
    - iii ) He also provides clothing to meet the problems of the elements and other necessities for becoming presentable for any situation requiring Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
      - a) Whether a mink coat or a barrel we will be clothed.
    - iv ) Transportation is a necessity in our complex society and is needed for us to go from Home to Bible study.
      - a) Whether feet or a rolls Royce auto you will have transportation needed to get you to bible class.
      - b) It is the responsibility of God to provide the means of your getting to bible study to take in Bible Doctrine under your Positive Volition.
    - v ) Spiritual provision or environment of a classroom of the Local Church where you come to learn Bible Doctrine consistently.
      - a) There must be a prepared Pastor Teacher to communicate Bible Doctrine and a text book the bible preserved for far over 2000 years now.
      - b) The bible and the word of God is still with us and always will be and is the most attacked book in Human History



and yet today it is still the best seller in the world in spite of these attacks

- c) Alternative to face to face teaching includes Tape, CD today, DVD today, Radio, ETC some means by which Bible Doctrine can be acquired and learned.
- h. Security provision is Unseen security
  - i ) All of us are on the wrong side of the ruler of this world
  - ii ) We are on the right side of Human History but we are the objects of the hostility and antagonism of the ruler of this world, Satan.
  - iii ) Since he has mighty armies of demons with which we cannot possibly contend we have the security system from God of Guardian Angels.
  - iv ) Whenever we go anywhere there is at least one on Point moving cars out of our way and killing wild things ahead of us and also have flanker support and support bringing up the rear for our protection from sneak attacks.
  - v ) We also have top cover and have every type of angelic security imaginable.
  - vi ) *{(ff) SO I finally have the documentation that I have been right for most of my life understanding that I PERSONALLY have a whole SQUAD of angels looking out for my best interest and protecting me as a ride hither and yon on my 2 wheeled transportation devices provided by God; I think they may retire when I graduate also but being my current level of energy has decreased significantly I think they are having some R&R now too}.*
  - vii ) God uses People, situations, your own reflexes and all may become part of alpha grace.
  - viii ) There is nothing which will ever get to you, you are under alpha grace and no air or water or soil pollution will ever get to you and shorten your time on this earth.
  - ix ) NOTHING can take you out of this world until the Lord is ready and when he is ready his timing and judgment are perfect and WE WILL ENJOY GOING OUT OF THIS LIFE.
- xiii. BRAVO GRACE
  - a. This is everything you have in alpha grace and adds to it
  - b. Once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you leave alpha grace behind as it becomes something else now.
    - i ) You receive Paragraph SG2 Grace blessings in 4 of the 5 categories and you are in Super-Grace A and are moving into the no man's land of Super-Grace B and then continue into Ultra Super-Grace as our 3 objectives.
    - ii ) Therefore for support we now have BRAVO GRACE.
  - c. We are still receiving all the Logistical Grace support of Alpha GRACE but it is magnified and we have all we ever need for that very day.
    - i ) Rations, Friends, Transportation, ETC.
  - d. In addition we also received:
    - i ) R&R in the perimeter of Super-Grace A and this varies depending on how much time we have left before the Lord will be taking you home.
      - a) This is one of the first provisions of bravo grace and where we begin to enjoy the first 4 categories of Super-Grace Blessings.

- e. Under Bravo Grace we take the first 4 categories of Super-Grace blessings with us as we move into No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
  - i ) Spiritual Blessings such as Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, Sharing the Happiness of God
  - ii ) Capacity for life.
  - iii ) Temporal Blessings: Wealth, success, promotion, leadership, prosperity in many types, blessing by association to all in your periphery, historical impact for the nation.
- f. Bravo Grace is called NEAR GRACE in the bible:

**Phil 4:5**

**v5: Let your reasonable Super-Grace Mental Attitude be known to all mankind, the Lord is Near or in interposition with Logistical Grace .**

- i ) This is the screen of grace support and provision in the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Perimeter after reaching Super-Grace A, No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, and in Ultra Super-Grace, thus BRAVO GRACE.
- g. We are believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and are still alive and are alive because GOD wants us alive and it is his will.
  - i ) We are in the Will of God to the extent that we still live and breathe in this life.
  - ii ) We have had some of his rations this day, food, shelter, friends, set backs or advances in life and whatever our Status Quo we are alive and God therefore has a purpose for our life to move to the 3 objectives of our Spiritual Life and this purpose will continue for as long as we do live.
  - iii ) When we finally get into the top 3 areas of objectives of the Spiritual Life then LIFE becomes phenomenal and capacity for life becomes wonderful.
  - iv ) Then when you feel like you have lost something in life then you find something else in life wonderful and that you can enjoy and appreciate things more than ever before..
  - v ) Remember in this study that the believers in Philippi were basically all in Super-Grace B Status Quo and thus BRAVO GRACE is very prominent in this book.
- xiv. Charlie GRACE:
  - a. It is certainly not our personal portion in life being we live under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
  - b. Under this category of grace the world becomes a prison for punishment and Divine Discipline
    - i ) The Royal Family of God goes to prison and no matter where you go in life you will be miserable.
    - ii ) In the retreat into reversionism Satan picks up and uses these believers to antagonize positive believers.
  - c. You have not lived in this life until a CHRISTIAN has stabbed you in the back, or done some other horrible thing to you.
    - i ) Therefore God keeps reversionists alive to ensure you keep the Proper perspective in your Spiritual Life.
    - ii ) The greatest people in the world are Christians and also the worst people.

- iii ) The reversionistic Christian is the most evil person around and Satan will often bribe these people with temporary prosperity but even in prosperity they are miserable and used to attack the advancing believer.
    - iv ) These reversionists malign, judge, condemn, the mature or advancing believer but the more maligning they receive the greater their level of blessing from God.
    - v ) This is what happened to Moses and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife.
  - d. Those who attack the believer in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace are generally reversionists kept alive for testing these believers most often to provide extra blessing for them.
    - i ) You may have a friend you may lose into reversionism and they may shock you with their attitude and what they do and say but you will learn about reversionism and God will provide greater friends for you.
    - ii ) Charlie Grace is a horrible thing to be in and both Paul and Timothy were under Charlie grace and Paul was in literal prison for 3 years and Timothy went to the church at Ephesus.
    - iii ) Any time a believer is in reversionism he receives terrible Divine Discipline in time and all his Divine Discipline will be in time none ever in eternity. Heb 12:6
- 2. Stage 3: Super-Grace
  - i. Super-Grace is the stage of grace in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - a. In the perimeter of Super-Grace we receive a time of R&R and thus discover that God not only keeps you alive to bless you but by blessing you in the world of Satan it is a means of glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and complements his strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict of being seated at the right hand of God the Father
    - b. These Philippians have already passed into Super-Grace
    - c. They had the Edification Complex of the Soul and were in their R&R Period and enjoying their Super-Grace blessings
- 3. Stage 4: Super-Grace B
  - i. This is moving from initial Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A with Super-Grace blessings for logistical support into “No Man’s Land” of increased pressure with increased blessing as well.
  - ii. These Philippians were right behind Paul who was moving into Ultra Super-Grace and they were into Super-Grace B.
- 4. Stage 5: Ultra Super-Grace
  - i. After a tour in Ultra Super-Grace where you experience the greatest possible happiness in life there is one more factor for the believer with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
- 5. Stage 6: or the final category of Super-Grace Blessing, DYING GRACE
  - i. This is taking the high golden bridge from time to eternity.
  - ii. It is a Permanent Change of Station for the mature believer from time to eternity
  - iii. He leaves this life under perfect conditions for him and his death may be instantaneous or prolonged but it is accomplished under the greatest possible happiness and blessing.
  - iv. Dying Grace terminates life for the mature believe and is departure from Phase II of the Plan of God to Phase III and the curse of physical death is turned into fantastic blessing.
  - v. Dying grace is greater than any blessing we can imaging having in life and is a transition from life on earth to eternal life in heaven.

6. After this for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there will be their Efficiency Rating (actually for every believer after death and the rapture are over) at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ where every believer is evaluated.
  - i. For the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A he receives the Alpha Cross
  - ii. For the believer who makes it to Ultra Super-Grace he receives the Bravo Cross
  - iii. For the Pastor Teacher who reaches Super-Grace he also gets the Alpha Cross for any believers whom he leads to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace he gets an oak leaf cluster for his Alpha Cross.
  - iv. For the pastor who leads believers to Super-Grace B then he will receive an Oak leaf cluster on his Bravo Cross.
  - v. For the pastor who leads believers to Ultra Super-Grace then he receives the Ultra Cross.
  - vi. For every believer there are decorations based on their Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God level but these mean definite things in heaven.
  - vii. For the believers who gets any decoration in heaven it means billions of light years of space belonging to him to rule forever.
  - viii. Glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever and his wearing these decorations on his body will in itself glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
7. The reversionist will also be in heaven in a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good and above all minus the Lake of Fire.
  - i. He will be a Peon in heaven and we must remember that there will be greater inequalities in heaven then ever there were on earth.
  - ii. **In our society under our constitution EQUALITY actually means Freedom**
    - a. **We all have the same freedom allegedly BUT there are great differences among those who have this freedom and these differences will be greater in heaven than what we see here on earth.**
  - iii. **The differences in heaven will be based on one's attitude toward Bible Doctrine and whether you glorified Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time or NOT.**
    - a. **In life the best things come through Bible Doctrine**
    - b. **The better things in life come in dying as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.**
    - c. **The best things in eternity come to the believer who had the best things in life and is decorated because of his attitude toward Bible Doctrine.**
    - d. These wonderful indescribable blessings for the decorated believer in heaven are called **Surpassing Grace. Eph 2:7**

B. **Documentation for Logistical Grace** concepts:

1. Logistical Grace is the basis for spiritual growth and there cannot be any spiritual growth nor advance apart from Logistical Grace **2Pet 3:18**

**2Pet 3:18**

**v18: But keep on growing in the sphere of grace (Logistical Grace) and knowledge of our lord and savior Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, To Him, God, Be the Glory, both now and to the Day of Eternity.**

- i. Here "grow in Grace" refers to increased Logistical Grace
- ii. It does not say grow in things you do for God.
- iii. You also must gain in knowledge and it is the only way to grow up spiritually by the amount of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- iv. The REAL you is your soul and the thought content of your soul determines your capacity for life and blessing in life.

- v. It is only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which causes growth and God who provides Bible Doctrine for our growth.
2. Logistical Grace is related to Bible Doctrine and service: Heb 12:28

**Heb 12:28**

**v28: Therefore because or since we have received to ourselves an unshakable Royal Kingdom, let us keep on showing respect or gratitude or having and holding grace through which we might render or offer acceptable service to God (execution of the Spiritual Life), with reverence and respect or Awe toward God or Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ and respect to Bible Doctrine.**

- i. We are to hang on to grace with consistent Positive Volition to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - ii. You cannot lose grace and when you are under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine you will receive Divine Discipline for the rest of your life.
  - iii. God provides food for you to eat to live and sustain your body and God also provides spiritual food in the form of Bible Doctrine for you to sustain your Spiritual Life with.
3. Logistical Grace is the basis for stability: 1Pet 5:12

**1Pet 5:12b**

**v12: I have written you briefly exhorting and testifying to you, that this is the true Grace of God, therefore, Stand Fast in it.**

- i. The true grace of God our Logistical Grace demands us to STAND FAST and watch the deliverance of the Lord.
  - ii. Doctrine taken in to the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is converted by the soul into “attitude” and with proper Divine Viewpoint attitude we move through life and our attitude must be right, positive, aggressive, and correct in every realm of life.
  - iii. Attitude is our capacity for life and ability to be faithful in friendship and love and stabilized in life.
  - iv. All stability in life comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
4. When Paul said to the Philippians “GRACE to you” this was point 1 their spiritual growth right behind him.
- i. He was also talking about Point 2 their service to him.
  - ii. He was also talking about Point 3 their stability in life.
  - iii. We will find people in life who are very unstable and no matter how high they go in life they can be very insecure and unstable.
  - iv. Men in government, Athletes, Movie Stars, Corporation Presidents, Possession of power ruling power or rank power or power of achievement or in business all can be very unstable and insecure.
  - v. The ONLY true stability in life comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this also gives great happiness and capacity for life.
5. Logistical Grace is the basis for true Royal Family of God production as royal ambassadors 1Cor 15:10

**1Cor 15:10**

**v10: But by the grace of God I am what I am, and in fact, His grace bestowed upon or toward me was not in vain or empty, but I labored more abundantly than all of them (apostles) yet not I but the Grace of God in me.**

- i. Paul here was speaking her about Logistical Grace and he was saying he exploited the Logistical Grace support from God.
- ii. Paul used the Logistical Grace support for taking in Bible Doctrine to the maximum.

- iii. We need believers who have the nerve and courage and stability and concentration to exploit the Grace of God and with Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 everything else will fall into place in life.
- iv. Paul said also that the other 11 disciples were clucks who always managed to put something else first and as a result they did not exploit or use the Grace of God.
- 6. The GRACE Blessings for the believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:
  - i. The bible does not tell us to have PEACE but to have Prosperity and in fact the bible demands strong military and Law Enforcement functions to protect privacy, property and life under the Laws of Divine Establishment.
- 7. The promotion of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Ps 84
- 8. The doctrine of the Super-Grace believer: (amplified)

**James 4:6**

**v6: Moreover He gives to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Greater Grace or super-grace, therefore it the Old Testament Scripture says in Proverbs 3:34 “The God makes War against the Arrogant Believer, But he gives Grace to the Humble Believer”.**

- i. Meizona == Comparative from Megos == with ‘de’ the inclitic particle can come all the way to the superlative and thus says he GIVES GREATER or SUPER GRACE.
- ii. This condition always exists from God who produces this action from the perfect Essence of God and from whom all we have in life comes.
- iii. He always does and never stops giving super grace and in his perfect honor and integrity he has never been and never will be unfair to any believer and never has nor ever will let anyone down in life.
- iv. As long as Bible Doctrine in Priority #1 in life our life will be wonderful and meaningful.
- v. The Super-Grace believer is the one who has been given through Logistical Grace support and his daily Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine SUPER GRACE.

**1Tim 1:14**

**v14: Moreover the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant or had super abounded with doctrine and love which is in Christ Jesus.**

- vi. He gives us this super abounding grace and it is the first stage of the adult Spiritual Life broken down into 2 parts.
- vii. Super-Grace A in the perimeter of maturity where blessings are first received and enjoyed in R&R time and Super-Grace B where these blessings and Logistical Grace are combined to move us through the most subtle and intensive pressures and testing in opposition to Spiritual growth in this stage of No Man’s Land of Spiritual Maturity.
- viii. This is where you lose friends and people turn their backs on Bible Doctrine and on YOU.
- ix. Husbands and Wives split up here and where families break up and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was saying when he stated that “I have not come to bring peace but to bring a sword and divide families, a father from his daughter, a mother from his son”.
- x. This is where long standing friendships are broken up and were you must decide if Bible Doctrine is more important and the principle of Logistical Grace more important than anything else in life.
- xi. You must decide if you are going on the road to glory to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or if you are going to fall out into reversionism.
- xii. You will always get a choice especially in this final stage of No Man’s Land.
- xiii. For those who choose for Bible Doctrine and pass this testing it is a very dark night and a miserable time of life but it is always dark before dawn.

- xiv. In Super-Grace A and Super-Grace B the believer glorifies God in time.
- 9. Ultra Super-Grace
  - i. This is the most advanced stage of Spiritual Maturity.
  - ii. When you reach the dawn of Ultra Super-Grace after the darkness of Super-Grace B, No Man's Land testing you can look back and say unequivocally that it was worth every minute all the heartache, disillusion and disenchantment etc.
  - iii. Once the believer moves into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God his objective is Ultra Super-Grace
  - iv. He will pass through the perimeter of Super-Grace A with R&R and into No Man's Land of Super-Grace B and his final objective is Ultra Super-Grace.
  - v. This final objective of the Spiritual Life is Ultra Super-Grace which PLEASES God in time.
- 10. Principles of Ultra Super-Grace
  - i. It is a place of total preservation from danger and in Ultra Super-Grace nothing can ever harm you.

**Phil 2:12**

**v12: So then my beloved just as you have always obeyed not in my presence only but also much more in my absence, be accomplishing your own preservation in danger by Advance to Ultra Super Grace with reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the living Word, and respect toward Bible Doctrine the Written Word.**

- ii. Ultra Super-Grace is the place of deliverance

**2Tim 2:10**

**v10: For this reason, I (Paul) endure all things because of the elect (RFG) in order that they may acquire the deliverance, Ultra Super-Grace which deliverance is provided for those who are in Christ Jesus along with eternal glory (SG3)**

- a. The difference between Preservation in Danger and Deliverance
  - i ) When Custer went into the valley and split his command in the face of 5000 Indians and moved into the valley he was hit by all 5000 experienced warriors and he was therefore in danger.
  - ii ) As long as he was alive with is 5 troops of command they were preserved in that danger.
  - iii ) BUT only 1 survived out of the entire 5 troops ONE HORSE, Capt Cahill's Horse.
  - iv ) The horse was preserved in danger when the Indians were attacking, When the Indians left and went somewhere else the horse was also delivered.
  - v ) Being preserved in danger is to be kept alive and functioning while the danger is going on but deliverance is to still be alive when the danger is over.
- iii. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is provided both preservation during the danger and deliverance from the danger after it is over.
- iv. Ultra Super-Grace also puts you into the bracket where all things in your life work together for good
  - a. This only applies to the mature believer and more so for the Ultra Super-Grace believers who then comes under the principle of Rom 8:28.

**Rom 8:28**

**v28: THEREFORE, WE, Consistently Advancing Believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace, HAVE LEARNED DOGMATICALLY, SUDDENLY REALIZED, LEARNED TO KNOW or PERCEIVE from reverse concentration, IN FACT, THAT TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THOSE MATURE BELIEVERS persisting in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, WHO LOVE THE UNIQUE GOD, from Reciprocal Love for God Motivation, HE, GOD, CAUSES ALL THINGS, Blessing, Adversity, and Undeserved Suffering in time , to continue TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD OF INTRINSIC VALUE Equation of Hope Plan of God, TO the advantage of THOSE, both individual mature believers and the client nation, ONLY, WHO ARE ELECTED ACCORDING TO PRIVILEGE, Royal Family of God, forming the pivot, AS A PART OR ON THE BASIS OF A PREDETERMINED PLAN (Execution of the Equation of Hope Plan of God, X + Y + Z = Maximum Glorification of God).**

- b. Gen 50:20 Joseph as an example.

**Lesson #6**      **Series # 454**      **Phil 1:2**

- I. Movie My Fair Lady
- A. Children in a family are a hindrance to love in a marriage unless there is a very special love between husband and wife.
1. Children with their ignorance vs their cognizance is the problem.
  2. We are all born totally ignorant and have capacity for cognizance and have no vocabulary nor understanding until we are taught these things.
  3. Eventually we raise our level of cognizance in life as we learn and grow more and more.
  4. A selfish man or woman is one who puts her children before their opposite number in marriage.
  5. This is a matter of selfish ignorance and you will never find happiness in children.
  6. Happiness must come in your own personal relationships.
- II. GRACE to YOU
- A. Your capacity for life demands that ignorance be completely dispelled and you must have cognizance of everything.
1. In the military you have to LEARN to go through rank channels and not circumvent rank to get what you want done.
  2. You have to learn to be patient with politicians for they are the ones who will systematically destroy the very freedom which put them into their positions and which you in the military provide for them.
  3. This is where the real capacity for life occurs.
  4. You cannot be selfish, self centered, insensitive to the feelings of others etc and have capacity for life or love.
- B. Under Cat II love we lose some ignorance when we understand Right Man / Right Woman doctrines
1. We lose more and more ignorance of personal romantic love when we study Solomon and compare it to George Bernard Shaw and his portrayal of Pygmalion in the Movie.
  2. Despite cognizance in the area of life and capacity for life and love is important there is one area where cognizance is more important in command structure.
- C. In the Local Church there are personnel and systems involved in their function and the Pastor Teacher is the one in charge of both.
1. The Pastor Teacher commands the congregation with authority from teaching Bible Doctrine.
  2. The Pastor Teacher also controls the system in the Local Church.
  3. Not only does each of us have a soul demanding increasing cognizance and decreasing ignorance in all situations of life but also we are under a system in the Angelic Conflict and all its meanings.
  4. The personnel in our situation in life include those we have contact with in Cat II and III Love, romance and friendships and in social situations with acquaintances and fellow employees on a job or in a profession etc.
- D. Review GRACE and the principles and blessings from it.
- III. There must be total cognizance and no ignorance with regard to the principles of transition from time to eternity.
- A. Dying Grace:
1. To have a full and rich life of blessing and capacity we MUST understand the principle of death related to cognizance
  2. In the ignorance of reversionism and being under the influence of evil, death is a terror and horrible and monstrous thing.
  3. For the believer advancing DEATH is a great blessing the greatest in life.



B. DEATH Associations:

1. Death is associated with the termination of REVOLUTION.
  - i. Those in revolution die and should die and if this happened in all cases there would be no communists today and no French revolution
  - ii. DEATH terminates a revolution and is the ONLY WAY to end one Num 16:25-31
2. Death is a matter of the sovereignty of God and since we belong to him as part of the Royal Family of God the time, manner, and place of your death is only a matter of his sovereign decision, perfect judgment and his perfect will.
  - i. Review the Essence of God.
  - ii. Every attribute of God shows he has perfect judgment and our departure from this life is a matter of his decision and his plan.
  - iii. The plan is his and depends totally on him and not ever on us and thus Suicide is total legalism.
3. God is perfect righteousness and justice and also is love and therefore the death of any believer with Positive Volition is neither unfair nor unjust nor uncomfortable except when that believer is under Charlie grace because of reversionistic involvement.
  - i. Eternal Life is the end for all believers no matter what kind of life they live on earth and they will spend eternity with God after their deaths.
  - ii. God knows everything in omniscience and when he calls you home he knows when and how the best time exists for you to leave.
  - iii. We must never question the judgment of God and since all the trinity are omnipresent we NEVER die alone ever and they are always there with us in the end of our life.
  - iv. Because of his omnipotence he will take you out of this life no matter who or what or how much someone spends to try to keep you here.
  - v. God cannot be bribed to keep any one here long than his judgment determines they should be here.
  - vi. His veracity tells us that for those who are under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine there are certain common characteristics which will exist in every believers death and therefore you should have no more concern about death than you should have about anything in life.
  - vii. You are commanded to now worry about anything in life and your death is part of that and it may be tomorrow or a long way in the future like everything else we are in a perfect plan and under Logistical Grace God will provide for you in a perfect wonderful way.
  - viii. The only exception is the reversionist under the influence of evil.
4. Death is a matter of the perfect sovereignty and judgment of God Ps 68:19-20

C. Song of Solomon SS8:6 tells us that love between a man and woman is stronger than death.

1. Cat II romantic personal love is stronger than the power of death.
  - i. In their souls many find they have this magnificent love stronger than even death.
2. God can and does under certain circumstances prolong life and there are many passages on this, Ps 102:19-24, 118:8, Prov 14:27
3. Reversionism and the influence of evil is the ultimate cause of the Sin Unto Death and God makes it clear that this is miserable and horrible and the last Divine Discipline the reversionistic believer with Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine can possibly receive.
4. Dying grace is the death of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

D. The Philippians are following Paul and he is about to move into Ultra Super-Grace and they are right behind him in Super-Grace B.

1. Dying grace is the death of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
2. Some passages of the bible ONLY apply to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.

**Ps 116:15**

**v15: Precious, the number 1 priority, in the sight of the lord is the death of his set apart Godly ones in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.**

3. Since God has found so many ways to bless us in time in life with wealth and prosperity and capacity for life and love then he can provide far greater blessings for us in dying as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
4. The highest priority God has for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is the manner and happiness in which he makes his permanent change of station from time to eternity, DYING GRACE
5. Therefore the highest priority is assigned by God to the death of the believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
6. It is not any problem for God to give to us any magnificent blessing of wealth or prosperity in other ways or promotion, or historical or personal impact by association.
7. These are easy to provide and only provided to believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as this is a matter of tactical victory complementing the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and of the Angelic Conflict and his perfect plan and his perfect concept of the plan.
8. God however assigns the highest priority to the dying of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God than he does to the living of this believer and this becomes the greatest thing in the life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God .

**Ps 33:18-19**

**v18: Behold the eyes or omniscience of the Lord are on those Believers who are occupied with or respect, fear, stand in awe of him, on those who have absolute confidence or trust in time of crisis from the Faith Rest Drill 4 Stages in his unfailing love or grace.**

**v19: To Rescue or cause to deliver their souls from the dangers of death by dying grace and keep them alive in economic depression or crisis or other adversity.**

9. Confidence and cognizance go together and we start our Spiritual Life with total ignorance of the Plan of God and the more time we spend in this life under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit the greater becomes our cognizance of the Plan of God and the less becomes our ignorance of it.
10. Therefore the greatest and final thing which is so very important to us is the thorough understanding that the highest priority of God for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is their dying.
11. God's priorities include keeping the believer alive in any crisis or disaster such as economic depression, war or any natural disaster.
12. We are all under the principle of Logistical Grace and God is responsible for both spiritual and temporal provision for our life and no matter the situations or environment we will live 100+ years if that is the Plan of God and Will of God for your life.
13. In this life as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ GOD is required to provide everything we must have to continue in life and advance in the Spiritual Life SO LONG AS WE HAVE Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
14. The only thing we provide is Positive Volition under nonmeritorious function.
15. If our volition is Negative Volition then this comes under a self made factor and we make our own package of Divine Discipline and this is our making it possible for God to express his LOVE in our Divine Discipline of Charlie Grace with Divine Discipline and more Divine Discipline to the point dying Divine Discipline.
16. We will find ourselves in danger many times in our life but we will come to realize that we are ONLY GOING TO DIE ONE (1) TIME IN LIFE.

17. Once we come through a danger or two we will realize that we have almost died but did not and are still here and then we must ask if we enjoyed to the maximum that danger period?
    - i. We must ask if we enjoyed the danger and were cool calm and made correct decisions in that danger and if we can answer YES then we made proper application of doctrine.
  18. There is no danger, disaster, difficulty nor any other problem too great for the Plan of God and we will ONLY depart this life one time and until that time it is the Plan of God and Will of God for us to have the greatest happiness and blessing in life and this is totally compatible and dependent on the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- E. Dying Grace thus links Spiritual Maturity in time and eternal rewards and blessing in eternity Heb 11:13 (this BOOK brings us to Super-Grace A)
1. Timothy brings us into Super-Grace B
  2. Philippians brings us in our studies to Ultra Super-Grace.
- F. Logistical Grace to Dying Grace

**Job 5:19-**

**v19: From six troubles, crises, catastrophes or disasters, he will deliver, preserve or rescue you by your concentrated thinking and applying Bible Doctrine, mature Believer in Super-Grace status, furthermore in seven the evil of satanic Doctrine will not meddle with nor touch nor produce its desired effect on you, as long as you are insulated by Bible Doctrine.**

**v20: In famine, depression or economic disaster he will redeem or deliver or purchase or preserve you, Mature Believers, from death from Eternity Past, in war or military disaster from the power of the sword in battle,**

**v21: you will be protected and hidden by the Integrity of God, delivered from the lash or scourge of the tongue in social disasters from maligning, judging and gossip, neither will you be afraid being unable to think under the pressures of destruction, violent death, ruin, oppression, tyranny, when it comes because of Dying Grace.**

**v22: You will relax and laugh with great capacity for life and a sense of humor from Relaxed Mental Attitude from Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and maximum relationship with the Integrity of God, at violent physical death and at economic depression because of dying grace and super grace status in time, neither will you be afraid of wild animals or violent death nor any dangerous instruments of death because of maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God.**

**v23: For your contract will be with the stones of the battlefield the artillery or bombs or missiles or other weapons of destruction of the military, and the wild animals of the field which kill man like conventional weapons will be at peace with you and pass you by, or will not destroy you until the Lord is ready for you to die,**

**v24: Therefore you have already learned and will know that your human body is in a state of prosperity and peace while dying (Mature believers in Z Radical die with minimum pain) and you will visit with great pleasure your home in heaven and not fear forfeit of your rewards or blessings**

**v25: And You will also know from application of Bible Doctrine that your descendants will be prosperous and the pivot great and that the Human Race will continue on and be able to adjust to your death and the nation perpetuated and your spiritual offspring shall be as the grass or young shoots of the field from blessing by association and historical impact.**

**v26: You will come to your grave in full vigor at the peak of your life for the mature believer at the perfect time to die, like a shock of corn comes in its season as the Timing and Plan of God in Grace are perfect.**

**v27: Behold this doctrine of Death and Dying Grace, we have researched, investigated and studied it, having the principle and experience of it, this is the point of it, CONCENTRATE, learn, inculcate into your soul and know it applying it for yourself for your own good.**

1. In Phil 1:2 GRACE is to Each of us
2. The believer in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace there is deliverance from the many adversities we face in life and this is normal being in under the Cosmic Dynasphere of Satan.
3. He delivers us from all disasters and crises of life and also from ALL forms of EVIL
4. In the United States of America for many decades we have been living under a system of concentrated EVIL.
  - i. We are living under the system and principle of the weak society which creates helpless people and puts them on welfare.

- ii. These people are not really helpless but society and the LAW makes them weak.
  - iii. The weak society increases criminal activity and crime rates
  - iv. The weak society is anti military which is guardian of freedom in the nation from outside threats.
  - v. The weak society is anti police officer and all Law Enforcement which is the guardian of the freedom of the nation from threats inside the nation locally.
  - vi. This is not corrected in our nation because of evil in our congress and in our senate and executive and judicial branches of our government and in our state department with their evil foreign policies and in people who run for office saying they will cut down the military or those trying to pass legislation against freedoms.
  - vii. Legislation which tries to solve social problems and / or dictate what course of action any individual MUST take in his life is EVIL.
  - viii. Legislation preventing or regulating our rights to possess and use firearms of ANY KIND is evil.
  - ix. The bureaucracies of our government are by and large EVIL, OSHA, EPA, HEW, BATFE, ETC ETC.....
  - x. OSHA is totally antagonistic to every concept of Laws of Divine Establishment function and the concepts of education today are coated with EVIL on every side.
5. We can only survive in an evil generation because we are under support from Logistical Grace from God and are here as representatives of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on this earth.
- i. We are under perfect planning from God being still imperfect beings but have perfect protection and security and provision under Logistical Grace.
6. God will protect you from every crisis and disaster in this life and also from EVIL because:
- i. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will resist evil.
  - ii. You are under the Logistical Grace security of our Lord and he will protect you in every imaginable way.
- G. Super-Grace A and B and Ultra Super-Grace protect and deliver you from the 4 greatest disasters of Human History:
- 1. Famine or Economic Disaster.
    - i. If God intends for you to be alive then he will provide these things for you and there will be NO LOSS of One meal or food or shelter or clothing or transportation or whatever function God has for you in life.
    - ii. In Super-Grace A under your period of R&R then you will have an abundance which will be overwhelming.
    - iii. When you then move to Super-Grace B you will be taking all this abundance of blessing with you under Logistical Grace support of bravo grace
    - iv. When you then move into Ultra Super-Grace all these things will be intensified and ignorance is totally dispelled and cognizance takes over and we are acutely aware of our support from God in time of disaster.
    - v. We have been for many many decades on the brink of economic disaster and today in 2017 with a 21 trillion dollar national debt our situation could collapse at any time.
    - vi. If the situation occurred today right now this does not change one thing in the Plan of God for your life and we would be under the principles of Logistical Grace support and go right on in life.
  - 2. You will be delivered from Death by dying grace:
  - 3. We will be delivered from War in time of military disaster and being killed in military disaster.

4. Social Disaster also will see us delivered from maligning and gossip and social rejection and even families will reject you and malign you.
5. For many people Military is important but not all are in the military but there is something which is important for ALL people to face when it occurs that is economic disaster and dying.
  - i. All of us are going to DIE and we will DIE WELL if we continue to advance in the Spiritual Life.
  - ii. If you do not die well remember it is your decision to die poorly with Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and then you will be a peon in heaven.
6. Heaven will be magnificent and many will be wearing the decorations representing temporal advance in the Spiritual Life of Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - i. Then there will be the PEONS with their Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and Human Good and minus the Lake of Fire.
  - ii. For the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there may be rulership of 1000 cities or having a few billion cubic light years of space to rule, etc.
  - iii. THERE WILL BE INCREDIBLE INEQUALITY IN HEAVEN.
7. You will be delivered from the pressures of violent death in any category as well.
8. Of the 4 great disasters, economic, military, social and dying disasters these are reduced to 2 then 1 .
  - i. The source of danger in the ancient world is what is also referred to here in Job, such as “lions, tigers and bears” but our source of danger is today Cars, trucks and other such things which can provide sudden disaster in life.
    - a. YOU WILL NOT BE AFRAID OF THIS
    - b. COWARDS DIE MANY TIMES BUT THE MATURE BELIEVER ONLY DIES ONCE AND DOES NOT FEAR THE DANGEROUS THINGS IN LIFE.
  - ii. In addition weapons which can produce death such as artillery, bombs, rifle fire or pistol fire will not cause you to fear and you will be in league with these things and none of them will ever touch you.
    - a. Theodore Roosevelt JR is a prime example and he had ability and coolness under fire.
    - b. Believers with great capacity for life from great Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is totally relaxes about weapons in life and their destructive ability and inability to harm him.
  - iii. The “dangerous animals which kill will be a peace with you” tells us that as long as God want us alive there is no dangerous situation no weapon NOTHING which will take you out of this world.
9. Until the Lord God is ready to take you home nothing will ever take your life from you.
  - i. Believers cannot die until the Lord is ready to take him home.
  - ii. Instruments of death and dangerous environment cannot kill the believer until the Plan of God schedules his departure.
  - iii. Once the Lord calls the believer home all the power and ability of this world can keep him here.
  - iv. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will have peace and tranquility in dying and his transfer to eternity will be accompanied by his continued blessing.
10. Blessing by association for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will be incredibly great.
  - i. As a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you will be a blessing to family and relatives and those on the job and to your opposite number and

- associates in business and men in your military or Law Enforcement unit and any people you are associated with in life.
- ii. People in your neighborhood and town or city or county or state or nation and there is protection from crime because of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
11. In dying especially in Ultra Super-Grace blessing by association is intensified and that blessing can span much more than one generation.
    - i. His children are blessed for the rest of their lives
      - a. This explains why people in reversionism are prospered.
      - b. They will receive blessing from God no matter their status quo.
    - ii. God will take care of all who survive the dying of an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
    - iii. There is blessing by association when you are alive but it does not stop after you die.
    - iv. THIS IS GRACE.
    - v. Paul in Philippians 1:2 was talking about this and was saying to them, you will be a blessing to many while you live but after you die you will still be the source of blessing for many many people.
  12. Death does not stop the function of the Human Race and especially in the case of dying grace.
    - i. We often see people grieve for their whole life after the death of one they have loved.
    - ii. Dying grace never hinders the living from living nor does it discontinue any type of blessing by association.
  13. God's timing for the death of the believer especially one in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is perfect as is the place and manner.
    - i. We will all die and as believes we will all die exactly at the right time of our life.
    - ii. We will live a life just as long as the Plan of God requires for us.
    - iii. We may or may not live a very long life or a very short life the timing of our death by God is perfect.
    - iv. Not everyone dies at the same time some die young some live a very very long time, the timing of our death and the length of our life is part of the Plan of God and NOT UP TO US.
    - v. God uses reversionists keeping them alive to test believers especially in no man's land of Super-Grace B and they may be kept alive to simply test Positive Volition of mature believers.
    - vi. God keeps reversionists alive to provide misery for them for their Negative Volition and for the mature believer associated with them for testing their Positive Volition dedication.
    - vii. The most magnificent blessing associated with dying grace is the perfect timing of our death
  14. Believers will have certain things they are sure of in their death:
    - i. Absent from the body and face to face with the Lord: 2Cor 5:8
    - ii. No more sorrow no more pain no more tears Rev 21:4
    - iii. No appointment with judgment Rom 8:1
    - iv. A new home in heaven John 14
    - v. Perpetuation of Eternal Life and a Resurrection Body 1John 5:11-12 comp John 11:25
    - vi. Eternal inheritance 1Pet 1:4-5
    - vii. DEATH even the disciplinary death of the believer ends up in perfect eternity.
- H. It is important to understand dying grace and realize it is the end of time on this earth and it is better than anything you have had on this earth as well.
1. Dying grace is a perfect delicious desert after a perfect dinner.

- I. Philippians was in fact written so that the magnificent congregation of Philippi who were by and large in Super-Grace B and following Paul to Ultra Super-Grace could move right over into Ultra Super-Grace easily.
  1. So that in living these people are going to have the best of everything and their prosperity is magnificent already
  2. In eternity they will all be together again and Paul wants them to go over that high golden bridge to eternity following him to a greatness beyond imagination.
  3. Paul in saying “grace to you” is referring to all the blessings of Logistical Grace support and also the blessings of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and to follow Paul over this high golden bridge to eternity.

**Lesson #7      Series # 454      Phil 1:2**

- I. Peace to you
  - A. (heb) Shalom == Irene == **Prosperity** == a salutation
    1. You have not lived in this life and cannot appreciate how great eternity will be in heaven until you have been the beneficiary and enjoyed GRACE PROSPERITY.
  - B. There are all kinds of prosperity:
    1. Self made
    2. Satan provided
    3. Pseudo
    4. Establishment which is a wonderful blessing to those involved.
      - i. Success in any establishment function such as in Law Enforcement, Judicial, military, education, medicine, functions etc.
    5. GRACE
  - C. Prosperity is the attainment of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. Philippians in AD 62 were mature believers in Super-Grace B and thus under the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace which included a lot of prosperity.
    2. In all this Logistical Grace support of Super-Grace B they were enjoying their prosperity under great pressures in life because Super-Grace B, No Man’s Land is a great unseen battlefield and great unseen pressures and battles exist there along with great prosperity.
    3. Thus this phrase is MORE than a mere salutation to the Philippian believers.
    4. This “Grace to You and so Prosperity” is an entire way of life for the believer in Super-Grace B.
- II. Prosperity:
  - A. You would be abnormal to study doctrine daily without thinking that at some point prosperity would come to you.
    1. Without vocabulary a person cannot express their capacity for life
    2. With the vocabulary and capacity for life a person cannot go back to a way of life beneath their vocabulary and capacity again.
    3. This would be a permanent frustration of capacity for life if possible.
    4. For some people vocabulary makes them into a pseudo intellectual and gives to them ONLY arrogance.
    5. The only place a person who gains capacity for life can go is where they can express that capacity.
    6. We each develop capacity for life from vocabulary of Bible Doctrine and with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul new concepts and capacities come to us and we cannot ever return to old things and ONLY can go forward.
  - B. This new capacity for life can only move to where it can express itself.
    1. Once you develop capacity for life GOD would be unfair and unkind if he allowed that capacity to be frustrated.

2. It is inevitable and important that capacity for life when it is developed have a place to express itself.
3. This is why the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God preserves his nation and its freedom because freedom is absolutely necessary for capacity for life to express itself.
4. No freedom then capacity for life is frustrated but God in fairness provides freedom to express capacity for life with :
  - i. friends
  - ii. Loved ones
  - iii. Wealth
  - iv. Success
  - v. Prosperity

**C. Therefore to keep you from wanting to DASH off to heaven GOD provides for you in your area of capacity, PROSPERITY.**

1. It keeps you from having your capacity for life frustrated and is directed toward God, People and everything in life.
2. Just as God provides all logistics for our life by which we reach the point of capacity for life he also provides those things which come next in the life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - i. Bravo Grace which is much different than simple Alpha grace of Logistical Grace.
  - ii. Bravo Grace must have everything needed for our capacity for life.
3. **When we reach Super-Grace A we acquire or attain capacity for life and this must express itself and whether we are in No Man's Land or the intensified blessing of Ultra Super-Grace it is essential that we have some way to express our capacity for life.**
  - i. There must be some object for that expression of capacity:
    - a. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ thus we have a better prayer life and like to talk to him.
    - b. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ thus we enjoy communion to assemble with others to celebrate him.
    - c. Friends and the greatest friends we will ever have are those we have as a result of breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and moving through it to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - d. Environmental circumstances in the form of God given environment for prosperity and peace and circumstances for blessing.
    - e. The culture we can appreciate which we are in where by we can express our capacity through the culture:
      - i ) Big Band Music
      - ii ) Great Military functions
      - iii ) Historical traditions related to these things
      - iv ) Freedom from crime and idiocy of the world and protection from these things.
  4. When we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God our capacity for life MUST have a place to go and the only place it can go is to PROSPERITY.

**D. The most disgusting thing in life is the believer who is "suffering for Jesus" the mealy mouthed wimp in rags who has given up everything for the Lord and cannot stand the sight of prosperity and thinks the devil brings prosperity to those who have it.**

1. These people do not realize the most basic principle of Bible Doctrine that being that Capacity for life MUST have a place to go.
2. The most wonderful thing is to have a place where you can go and rub shoulders with others who have capacity for life such as Berachah Church or its subsidiaries.



- i. It is a place of rapport and were the congregation is protected under the principles of Bible Doctrine.
- E. Prosperity is a characteristic of spiritual growth and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and one of the ways for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to be glorified in Satan's world.
1. God can only give prosperity to a believer who has capacity for it
  2. You either have capacity for prosperity or for Divine Discipline.
  3. In reversionism you only have capacity for Divine Discipline.
  4. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you have capacity for prosperity and blessing.
  5. **The Righteousness of God takes care of this and through the Justice of God he will give the believer in reversionism MORE than they ever bargained for in Divine Discipline and if you are moving into and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he will give to you MORE than you ever dreamed possible in prosperity and blessing.**
  6. God constantly deals to us prosperity or adversity and Divine Discipline and we are totally free to choose either.
  7. **This is what David was saying in Ps 23, "My cup is full to the brim and constantly overflows with your grace blessings".**
  8. **David was saying he had wealth, promotion and the greatest military man of his day and one of the greatest kings ever to live and had wine women and song and everything you can construe as prosperity.**
  9. **David had capacity for everything and being he had such great capacity for life this capacity had to have a place to go and God saw to it that it had a place to go.**
- F. **If you have capacity for life GOD WILL NOT FRUSTRATE IT**
1. **God will provide objects for your capacity for life.**
    - i. **Look at your life and if you have prosperity from God and are under great pressure in life for some reason then consider that you are moving ahead in the Spiritual Life through NO Man's Land of Super-Grace B and enjoy it. (ff)**
  2. Don't whine and complain about your Status Quo in life consider your capacity for life and where your Status Quo from your volition has put you.
  3. There are times in history when there is great persecution of Christians but his is not one of those times {(ff) but it is close these days in 2017 throughout the world}
  4. Sooner or later when you attain Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God your capacity for life will demand an object.
  5. **God never leaves anything hanging, God ties up loose ends, God never left a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without a place to go and God never leaves a people who have capacity dangling, he never frustrates a person or people with capacity and does not believe in frustration.**
  6. **There is always an object when there is a reason for the object.**
  7. Not only did David have capacity but he loaded up David's cup of life with objects for his capacity.
  8. **God never leaves anyone with capacity for life with an empty cup.**
  9. **No believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is ever a beggar and there are no empty cups among those who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and they all are FULL to the BRIM and overflowing.**
  10. **The overflowing blessing of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is blessing by association and historical impact.**
  11. **Blessing from the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God overflows to those in the entire nation he is in and many can rest for a whole generation under a great ruler like David, Abraham, Moses, etc.**

12. *The principle is that the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has capacity for life, love, happiness, blessing and he does not have an empty cup but a cup which overflows and God provides for such an occasion.*
13. David knew he had capacity for prosperity and in the very next verse of Ps 23 he says *“and GRACE will pursue me all the days of my life and when my life is over I will dwell in the house of the Lord FOREVER!”.*
14. David knew he had capacity for prosperity and knew grace was always chasing him down to provide some new thing for his capacity to express itself.

Psalm 23

v0: A song of David

Ps 23:1

v1: Because the Lord Jehovah, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is the one who keeps on shepherding, guiding, protecting and providing for me in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, I CANNOT, will not, and do not lack anything nor suffer loss in anything in Living Grace

Ps 23:2

v2: {lit In pastures of choice food he causes me to lie down} He causes me through motivation from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to lie down, contented and relaxed without fear, in green pastures of choice Spiritual and physical food from logistical grace support in time. He Guides and leads me, through Logistical Grace support at the right time to the right place, to Still waters of comfort, refreshment, contentment and doctrine in disaster.

Ps 23:3

v3: He restored or caused to turn back my soul through Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God, having gone before me, he guides and leads me into the rutted wagon track paths of spiritual capacity and imputed righteousness, Because of his Name, person, integrity, reputation. And, In addition to rutted paths of spiritual Righteousness and Rebound to reenter gods plan after carnality, and the fact that the lord is my constant shepherd, there is no doubt about it,

Ps 23:4

v4: Also, when in this life, I, as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, walk through or in a valley overshadowed by physical death, I cannot, will not, and do not fear anything about the manner of my death, about harm, malignancy, sting of death, violence of death from another person's or any category of evil, because or since you, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God, are with me (reciprocity), Your rod of Blessing from Divine discipline from the Justice of God and your staff of Blessing and protection from Divine Deliverance and Bible Doctrine from the Justice of God, They both console and comfort me.

Ps 23:5

v5: You have deployed, prepared, a banquet table of maturity temporal and spiritual prosperity for my advantage and benefit in front of me in the presence and sight of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil of noncancelable Promotion and advancement, the golden banquet cup of my prosperity capacity is full to the top and constantly overflows.

Ps 23:6

v6: Emphatically, on the basis of confidence, ONLY benefit, good of intrinsic value, or prosperity and unfailing love or grace shall pursue me all the days of my life, and (when my life is over) I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever

Eph 1:6

v6: resulting in recognition or praise of God's Glory from the source of his grace from which he has pursued us with grace in the one having been loved (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ).

- G. The road to glory starts in time not eternity.
  1. We have glory in time and it is the prosperity which God puts together for our prosperity
  2. *The capacity for prosperity MEANS the existence of that prosperity.*
  3. *The glory of God demands that any believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will have prosperity equal to his capacity.*
    - i. (don't cry yet you can have greater capacity if you are persistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.) {ff}.
  4. Since Capacity is developed through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine this means your prosperity will match and exceed to some extent your capacity.
- H. Possibilities of your prosperity in time of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

1. **When you have R&R of Super-Grace A you will have developed great capacity for life and therefore have great prosperity and when you move into Super-Grace B into No man's land you will take this prosperity with you for logistical support in the pressures of Super-Grace B and when you get to Ultra Super-Grace all this prosperity will be intensified and you can in fact have a lifetime of incredible prosperity.**
  - i. **{(ff) the greatest regret I may have in life is to NOT have started learning solid Bible Doctrine and growing spiritually when I was a child and therefore I have some degree of ENVY of those of you who are in that category. NOT much but some since you have your pressures of life and I mine but I also recognize God will provide life in whatever length is needed to enjoy and express the capacity we have acquired and prosperity we have been given.}**
2. Whatever blessing we receive is perfect for us and we may not have all things in life such as David did but we will have what is perfect prosperity for each of us and our capacities.
  - I. SG II blessings;
    1. SG == Super-Grace, II == Phase II of the Plan of God in TIME.
    2. Category I == Spiritual blessings
      - i. Capacity is emphasized here and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul means maximum capacity for life.
        - a. Also capacity in many areas.
        - b. We don't all have the same type of soul therefore we won't have the same capacity for all areas.
        - c. Capacity is also for appreciation of the unseen, and this is 2 fold.
        - d. First there is God, and to appreciate and love God as if you can see him is a capacity which comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
        - e. There is also capacity for remembering people whether present or absent and to have them in your soul.
          - i ) The importance of having in the privacy of your soul certain people who are important to you and who express your concepts of love, honor, nobility, integrity and blessing.
      - ii. Abilities from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul:
        - a. To face suffering and pressure in life:
        - b. To correctly interpret contemporary history and evaluate current events in the light of Bible Doctrine.
        - c. To actually LOVE and be thoughtful and courteous of others.
          - i ) This is acquired as an ability.
          - ii ) The idea of being sensitive in a correct way to the feelings and concepts of other people.
        - d. Freedom from slavery to circumstances and thus you are no more miserable at a party than you would be in jail.
        - e. Adaptability to changing circumstances and to hold fast to your principles but have enough flexibility to make them count in life.
          - i ) You don't try to go through life trying to straighten out your work environment or the country or some organization with which you are associated but sit back and relax until you have a clear ability to make changes.
          - ii ) You sit back and relax until given opportunities to express your principles and then unload them in full force.
        - f. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and our test is the communion table.

- g. Sharing the Happiness of God and having not only capacity for life but happiness as well.
    - i ) One of the greatest sounds in life is hearing people laugh at fulfillment of or understanding of Laws of Divine Establishment principles in an entertainment situation.
    - ii ) Laughs of capacity and appreciation and identification when things are enjoyable and meaningful.
3. Temporal Blessings:
- i. These are really NOT the most important blessings but when you are a have not you would certainly like to HAVE these.
    - a. When you are looking out from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it is spiritual blessings which are MOST important to you.
    - b. These are just incidentals of life.
    - c. Now in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God having the capacity for life and the abilities to cope with life in all areas therefore having these things temporal prosperity is a routine thing.
    - d. When you get great promotion and more financial success or some other form of temporal prosperity you don't become arrogant and fall apart you are relaxes and use it to the maximum and enjoy it to the maximum
      - i ) Many people who receive promotion wish they had never even heard about it before they having ambition but no capacity and things always looked so easy in high places but once they were there it was totally different.
  - ii. What makes these blessings of wealth and prosperity and promotion and love and social life so wonderful are the spiritual blessings.
  - iii. Wealth received or acquired
    - a. Some will be VERY wealthy others will always have more than enough and when we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God we will NEVER LACK in the area of financial needs.
  - iv. Success as recognition in one's sphere of life.
  - v. Promotion as advancement in one's sphere of life.
    - a. This is a very important principle in life and you must NEVER push promotion but sit back and wait and when it comes to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is it magnificent.
  - vi. Social prosperity having true and wonderful friends upon which you can totally depend and who will never let you down in any sense of the word.
    - a. To have a total rapport with other humans not understood in any way by the unbeliever.
  - vii. Success in all professional concepts you are involved in.
    - a. Medicine, Engineering, Education, Military, Law Enforcement etc.
  - viii. Sexual Prosperity and finding a Right Woman or Right Man just as Moses did later in life.
    - a. You must first have capacity and to get sex before capacity is a totally disaster.
  - ix. Mental prosperity and the ability to concentrate and self discipline involved and increased IQ and perspicacity and ability to be stimulated mentally.
  - x. Cultural prosperity and enjoyment of great music and drama and accurate history and ability to see the uniforms of this nation and be delighted by it and the American flag the most magnificent of all sights and firing of the sunset gun on the military posts.

- a. When the sunset gun was fired in the past every vehicle stopped and everyone exited and stood at attention faced in the direction of the flag and saluted.
  - b. To see this formation of all service men and women at reveille or sunset and have capacity to appreciate this is magnificent.
  - c. To do this is honoring the men who dies all over the world and whom we stood with in peace and war and this is wonderful to have the capacity to appreciate and respect and honor this environment.
  - d. This environment has been totally wiped out today.
  - xi. Leadership dynamics and the ability to have total leadership ability being good with people and with administration as well.
  - xii. **Temporal blessings are an avenue and when we have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and are moving through it, it is not only grace to you but also prosperity.**
4. Blessing by association and courtesy and thoughtfulness and relationship.
- i. To see people around you blessed by temporal things but also by your capacity to love them but also just by your thoughtfulness and courtesy.
  - ii. To see all the areas of blessing by association reaches:
    - a. Loved ones, family, friends, pets and animals of all sorts; business associations; Professions of education, law firms, medical facilities, orchestras, Law Enforcement, military organizations ETC;
    - b. Social life and friends and clubs
    - c. Spiritual periphery
    - d. Geographic periphery of neighborhood, county, state, and nation.
  - iii. The salt principle of being a part of preservation of our nation for OUR generation and sometimes long after that.
  - iv. Inheritance of blessing for people who are associated with you after your death in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
5. The mature believer carries his own generation and the ebb an flow of history does not destroy the impact of this believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- i. These believers are on the right side of history in contrast to those reversionists on the wrong side of history who are caught up in the disasters of history.
  - ii. The mature believer is above historical disaster and rides the waves of history and glorifies God on this ride and has impact on future generations such as Moses, David, Paul, Abraham, Jeremiah, etc.
6. Dying Blessing of Dying GRACE:
- i. To live beautifully as a believer who reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then to die beautifully.
  - ii. To die on the battlefield with your body ripped apart or left as a smoking hole in the ground or slowly in bed or instantly with a broken neck but it will be beautiful and to be able to go out as you lived.
  - iii. To die under capacity for life and if you have capacity for life you will not be let down by God and he will provide whatever is needed to make your dying a great blessing to you and others in your periphery.
  - iv. Dying grace terminates your life on earth and this great physical death is totally free from the usual adversities and no fear nor pain nor anything you cannot stand and at the other end of death Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is waiting with blessings for eternity.
  - v. For the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he has the best of life and something better in dying grace and in eternity better than the best:

v20: According to my earnest expectation and intense concentration on Bible Doctrine and resultant confidence expectation that I shall not be put to shame or disgraced in anything, but that with integrity of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Royal Family Honor Code, even now in Super-Grace B as always in all stages of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Christ shall be exalted by my person in my human body (On earth) whether by my living in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or by my dying under dying grace.

v21: As I, Paul, see it, as far as I am concerned, For me, to continue Living, Christ (OWC); likewise to die, Gain, Profit, Riches of Glory, Magnetism beyond life.

- J. Intense concentration bring capacity for life:
1. No one can be great in life or love without self discipline and thoughtfulness and a total and complete gregariousness of soul in the direction of others.
  2. V21 is referring ONLY to a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God such as Paul at the time of his writing this.
  3. Thus the source is most important in this prosperity Paul is wishing the Philippians.
- K. The source of all Logistical Grace and all blessing is God the Father the author of the Plan of God called GRACE.
1. Any blessing we have any time in life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is from the source of God.
  2. Anything we are or ever will be which counts for anything at all that is ever worth while in life and everything we ever enjoy in life has only ONE Source, OUR FATHER.
  3. God the Father is OUR mutual father for all members of the Royal Family of God.
  4. In addition we must remember that our door of entrance to the Plan of God is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross.
  5. Along with God the Father Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the source of our prosperity.
  6. God the Father is the Logistical Grace source and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the entrance into these blessings for our Spiritual Life.
  7. There is no reference to God the Holy Spirit since in the Church Age the dispensation of the Royal Family of God and the purpose of this dispensation is to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  8. Because of his special ministry of glorifying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God the Holy Spirit is not mentioned in this type of verse
  9. God the Holy Spirit is mentioned frequently in delineation of his ministry and function in the Church Age and in fact it was Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself who said God the Holy Spirit was not yet given because He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was not yet glorified.
  10. Once Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was seated at the right hand of God the Father and thus glorified the ministry of God the Holy Spirit is to stay in the background and put the spotlight on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  11. This is done in many unseen ways making it possible for us to:
    - i. Worship
    - ii. Learn Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    - iii. Providing our motivation, concentration, thoughtfulness, stimulation etc.
    - iv. We are to thankful to God the Father and God the Son and it is the ministry of God the Holy Spirit who helps produce this thankfulness.

**Phil 1:2**

v2: **Logistical Grace and Super-Grace blessings to you and so prosperity from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.**

**Lesson #8      Series # 454      Phil 1:3**

- I. Memory:
- A. Social Life was never meant for people to LEAN on each other but to express one's capacity for life.
  - B. People can in life miss one of the greatest blessings in life, "ALONENESS".
    1. To be alone and enjoy being alone you must have capacity for life.

2. This gives you a chance to reflect and since we carry our soul with us and it has many fascinating compartments it is a chance to open each of these and reflect on what you have put there.
  3. These are right off the main segment of the soul the memory center where you have collected and stored all the parts of your capacity for life and your good times of life.
  4. There will be certain people who will always be in your soul and you will always remember them and from time to time you will bring them into your consciousness and have the privilege of enjoying them again without seeing them ever again on this earth.
  5. Really true friends are always in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and it is easy to call them up and relive the good times and bad times as well.
  6. This is not a sentimental part of life but part of capacity for life and a bonifide biblical part of capacity for life.
  7. EVERYONE should have someone they remember and love and who is in their soul to stay and those who do not have not capacity for life.
- C. Memory is a phenomenal wonderful thing and people who have great memories never get so depressed that he becomes suicidal or want to take some substitute for memory such as drugs or alcohol.
1. Good memories go with lack of frustration and accompany no hangups in life.
  2. We see too many people today who obviously have not good memories and they constantly try to destroy their mentality with drugs.
  3. The younger generation are filled with obvious hangups and are filled with psychological syndromes and are either reacting to somethings in life or constantly trying to get center stage.
  4. MEMORY has been erased from American life and those with good memories can hear a song or see a sunset and these cause them to remember those people and places of the past.
  5. It is impossible to understand how some people get along with out a good imagination and great memories.
- D. Paul was a lonely man by human standards and had very few friends and was not physically attractive but he had the greatest memories in the world.
1. The people in his soul were all great people of high integrity and nobility and the greatest was Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. Paul starts by thinking God and this shows his great scale of values and priorities of life.
  3. Thus we can see that Paul is a well adjusted to life and has priorities which are aligned properly.
  4. Grace oriented people have gratitude and appreciation and capacity and are “mindful of benefits and thankful”.
  5. Paul is in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and has great capacity for life and has spent some time with some very great people.
  6. The object of his memory being on the brink of breaking into Ultra Super-Grace is a very pleasant memory.
  7. We must at some point ask ourselves if there is anyone in the world who has a pleasant memory of ME!
    - i. Does anyone in the world have me in their soul and recall me with thanksgiving or even pleasant memories.
  8. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of your soul may be the only thing which will cause anyone to remember you in a pleasant way.
  9. Paul loved the Philippian believers as they were very positive to Bible Doctrine and he remembers them fondly.
  10. Paul because of his great capacity and high priority is able to fondly remember the Philippian believers.

11. People can often judge you and tell something about you by the people with whom you associate.

E. Principle:

1. To become a pleasant memory for someone else requires of the Royal Family of God spiritual growth.
2. The Philippians were a pleasant memory because of the mutual rapport of spiritual advance, not personality or physical attractiveness rapport and thus great capacities meeting.
3. Believers who reach Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace become a blessing by association and this for Paul is memory of blessing by association.
  - i. You can meet a person for a short time and never see them again and be a blessing by association.
  - ii. The association is conducted through memory of the soul.
4. Blessing by association is part of Super-Grace blessings and molds the believer into a pleasant memory to others.
  - i. Think of how many times you try to impress someone else and fail totally and they become totally disgusted with you.
  - ii. This is a tragedy that we don't realize that all our hangups regarding arrogance and all attempts to impress someone are the source of our failures with people.
  - iii. If we would simply be ourself and quit trying to impress people with who and what you are and are not.
  - iv. When you try to impress people with what you are they come up with what you are not and that is what they would like to remember in a person.
  - v. This is why very few people today have any kind of good social life because they are always trying to impress each other.
  - vi. You may miss what is wonderful in life because you are so very full of yourself that you miss those around you.
  - vii. When you go out of your way to try to impress someone it is sure you will never be remembered by them ever again.
5. The overflow into historical impact of Super-Grace blessings is also part of this and many whom you remember are part of the historical impact situation for the nation.
  - i. Julius Caesar while alive impressed a great number of people and was in their memory but he still is impressing people over 2000 years later.
  - ii. Those people involved in historical impact will remain in the memory of people for a very long time.
6. As Philippians advanced spiritually they also became very wealthy and had a great excess of money and with Paul in their memory they wanted to share their grace blessing with him as he had shared his grace blessings of Bible Doctrine with them.
  - i. Because Paul was in their memory this is why they would send great sums of money to him and they were used by God as Paul's Logistical Grace support under Bravo Grace.
  - ii. When a person gives you something and does so because you are in his memory there are no strings and it is not to impress you nor to get something from you .
  - iii. Giving without any strings is giving in the proper manner and is an expression of their capacity for life and they do not expect thank you or any other thing from you for it.
  - iv. As the Philippians have advanced they have come into the no strings concept of giving.
  - v. The worst think in the world is to try to buy anything from others in life and "sugar daddies" are never in the fond memories of anyone at all.
7. This Super-Grace wealth was used by the Philippians under the principle of blessing by association and on 3 occasions they sent an offerings to Paul



- i. Corinth 2Cor 11:9, Phil 4:15
- ii. Thessalonica Phil 4:16
- iii. Rome during his 1<sup>st</sup> imprisonment Phil 4:10,14

## II. Doctrine of Memory

### A. Definition:

1. Memory is a vital function of the mentality of the human soul related to capacity for life and happiness and cognizance of Bible Doctrine.
2. It is the mental capacity of retaining unconscious traces of conscious impressions and of recalling those traces to consciousness with attendant perception.
  - i. We have in our subconscious mind traces of people, places and things and something will trigger a memory and cause us to bring it out of the subconscious into your conscious mind.
3. Memory includes the power of retention as well as the ability of recollection.
  - i. What makes love so interesting and often painful or ecstatic is that both of these are involved in LOVE.
  - ii. Some people have a limited ability of recollection because the imagination is very limited but Metabolized Bible Doctrine may bring you a greater imagination.
4. Therefore memory is a combination of retention and recollection thus a part of capacity for life.
5. Memory is also the function of the mentality of the soul in identification and perception in any area such as academics to recall what has been previously learned.
6. Memory also includes the concept of people living in your soul and the perpetuation of thinking about people you love.
  - i. One true test of love is whether you think of them when they are gone and whether you remember them in a wonderful way.
  - ii. Does your imagination bring you together under sublime situations.
7. Memory has another facet known as commemoration which is perpetuation of knowledge of any person or event.
  - i. This brings into focus in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul events and people involved in those events.
8. There are principles of memory such as are in use in the communion table.
  - i. This is when through the ministry and Filling of God the Holy Spirit we bring into our conscious minds those Bible Doctrines pertaining to the uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his work on the cross and relate it to our entrance into the Plan of God.
  - ii. Military functions of passing in review in marches was originally designed to commemorate those who no longer march with them in ranks.
  - iii. This is to march in honor of those who served before in military service and to honor the continentals and who fought in many wars in many times.
  - iv. Holidays such as "memorial day" appointed to commemorate those who have died for their country in service.

B. Memory as part of Cat I Love directed toward God specifically toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

### Eccl 12:1

**v1: Remember therefore the one creating you in the days of your youthful vigor, before the days of adversity come in punishment for reversionism and evil, and the years draw near, when you will say, "I have no pleasure in them";**

1. We should be storing good memories all of our lives and these are an insulation against difficult days and days of reversionism.

2. One of the great challenges of recovery from reversionism is memory and being able to recall how wonderful things were when you were functioning under consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.

**Ps 145:7-10**

v7: They will bubble over with memory of your, Lord, abundant goodness of Logistical Grace provisions, which produces stimulation, and they shall shout joyfully because of your integrity of character.

v8: The LORD is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and great or abounding in steadfast love of graciousness.

v9: The LORD is good to all believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and his compassions or mercies are over all his works that he has made.

v10: All your works shall give thanks to you, O LORD, and all your mature believers shall bless you!

- i. Memory is a definite part of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ category 1 Love.
3. The mature believer is a pleasant memory to others Phil 1:3.

**Prov 10:7**

v7: The memory of the mature believer is a blessing, but the name of the reversionist will rot in memory leaving no trace.

4. The communion ceremony is designed to remember Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ until the rapture occurs:

**Luke 22:19-20**

v19: And he Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ having taken bread, when he had given thanks he broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you. Keep doing this in memory of me."

v20: And in the same way he took the cup after they had eaten, saying, "This cup is poured out for you it is the new covenant of my blood.

**1Cor 11:24**

v23: For I received from the Lord that what I also have delivered to you by teaching, that the Lord Jesus on the night when he was betrayed took bread,

v24: And when he ( Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ ) had given thanks (At the Eucharist with bread in his hand) he broke it and said, "This (unleavened Bread) represents my Body which is given as a substitute for you, keep on doing this in recall or keeping in touch with or remembrance of ME.

v25: In the same way also the cup, after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Keep doing this, as often as you drink this, in memory of me."

- i. 2 things always go together the thanksgiving and the memory sometimes one is first and sometimes the other.
  - ii. In order to fulfill this command we must have doctrines such as christology, the Essence of God, Hypostatic Union, impeccability of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, redemption, reconciliation, imputation, justification and we must call on these memories in communion ceremonies.
  - iii. Therefore the communion table is passing in review commemorating the HONORED DEAD Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ honored in resurrection as well.
5. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul memory center must have Priority #1

**2Pet 1:12**

v12: Therefore or because of this, (shocks and pressures which came to Peter especially on the ship during the storm), I will always be ready (God uses prepared men), to keep on reminding all of you members of the Royal Family of God concerning these things (Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization, and Application of Epignosis Bible Doctrine) although you have heard them before and have known them and must concentrate on them and having become mentally stabilized, or firmly supported, or sustained, by means of Bible Doctrine which has come to be or is always resident with you

v13: Moreover I think in conclusion with concentration and regard or consider it my duty and my solemn duty and responsibility to the lord and those I teach, as long as I am alive in this human body (tabernacle or TEMPORARY shelter for soul and human spirit), to stir or wake or arouse you up or turn you on, by means of a reminder of the importance of concentration on repetition of doctrine.

- i. The purpose of bible teaching is to fulfill the concept of memory and therefore repetition of bible teaching is the most effective way to do this.
  - ii. Stability of the believer occurs because of remembering the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which you possess.
6. The memory of reversionistic Divine Discipline produces misery while memory of Super-Grace blessing produces happiness.
- i. Jeremiah remembers the misery of his reversionism and the happiness of his Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace status quo.

**Lam 3:16-26**

v16: He, God, has broken my teeth with gravel, he has made me to cower in the dust;

v17: My soul has been rejected from prosperity, tranquility and happiness in reversionism, ie blessings from the Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God , and I have forgotten happiness and The Good, the doctrine of the equation of hope as the Plan of God;

(Jeremiah then remembers to rebound)

v18: so I say, "My strength has perished, and so has my Hope 3 or expectation of the 7<sup>th</sup> imputation is from the LORD."

v19: Remember my afflictions from reversionism and restlessness, the bitterness and poison of an absinthe or wormwood hangover as venom of my soul from incarceration, I will remember

v20: Surely My soul still has them in remembrance and it is bowed down or humbled within me:

v21: This DOCTRINE I recall to mind, therefore I have confident expectations, or happiness, or faith under pressure (HOPE) in time of disaster.

v22: It is because of the Lord's gracious support and unfailing love or mercies which never ceases that we are not CUT OFF or Consumed,

v23: His Gracious Mercies or functions (temporal security) never cease for His compassions never end or fail, they are renewed every morning, His faithfulness continues.

(logistical grace is received 1 day at a time) (what GOD has promised HE will deliver)

v24: The Lord is my portion says my soul, therefore I am caused to have absolute confidence in Him in the midst of pressure

(part of virtue is personal love directed to GOD, impersonal love directed to man, confidence directed to GOD, courage directed to man)

v25: The Lord is divine good to those who endure patiently in absolute confidence of hope or trust in him, to the soul who constantly seeks Him ( Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine ) great is his faithfulness.

(The faith rest drill used in adversity with integrity {spiritual strength} from constant +volition for perception, cognition, metabolization and application of Bible Doctrine)

v26: Divine Good it is for a man to wait and be silent for the physical deliverance of the Lord.

- 7. Therefore Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the memory is designed to orient the believer to the principle of Logistical Grace.

**Ps 103:2**

v2: Adore with philo love the Lord, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, O my whole soul, and do not disregard or forget all his works, acts, benefits or deeds in Divine Good provided in his plan for me and all mankind,

- 8. The importance of Bible Doctrine in the memory center:

**Ps 119:16, 83, 93, 109**

Ps v16: I make tender love to your categorical Bible Doctrine's (inculcate them), I will not forget nor neglect your word

v83: For I have become like a dried out cracked and shriveled wineskin in the hot smoke, yet I do not forget your categorical doctrines.

v93: I will never forget your Categorical doctrines; for by them you have given me life.

v109: My life is in continual danger, I am weak and helpless and close to death at this moment, but I do not forget your Old Testament Scripture doctrinal categories.

v141: I am young or small and despised having Grace Orientation, hopeless and helpless, but I do not forget your categorical doctrines.

**Prov 4:5**

v5: Acquire wisdom from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, acquire understanding for application of Bible Doctrine do not forget, and do not turn away from the words of my mouth.

- i. You cannot apply Bible Doctrine unless you can remember Bible Doctrine therefore even though you have learned Bible Doctrine you must be able to remember each Bible Doctrine in order to apply it.
  - ii. You cannot apply Bible Doctrine not metabolized and still residing in the Left Lobe of the soul
  - iii. You cannot apply Bible Doctrine unless you can bring it back into the conscious mind to remember it clearly.
  - iv. This is why you must be continually reminded of doctrine to be able to effectively remember it {(ff) therefore the importance of DAILY Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine even those which you have studied before in order to keep the doctrines current in your thinking}.
  - v. Not forgetting Bible Doctrine is equally important as learning or acquiring Bible Doctrine.
  - vi. You can acquire Bible Doctrine and it can become epignosis in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but if it is not able to be recalled into the conscious soul it is not useful for application.
  - vii. Your ability to recall these things under Filling of God the Holy Spirit is the mechanic of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories).
9. Memory is used as an anthropopathism ascribed to God to encourage the believer regarding the faithfulness of God.
- i. God does really not need a memory but to understand that God has not forgotten you and has a plan and purpose for your life and that you are still in the eyes of God constantly we have “god’s memory”.
  - ii. God never loses track of any of us and he never forgets about any of us.
10. Negative aspects of memory:
- i. Judging and maligning others destroys the blessings of memory Job 13:2-12
  - ii. For the unbeliever ONLY the memory has regrets beyond death Luke 16:25.
  - iii. Too much drinking of Alcohol causes leadership to forget their responsibility Prov 31:4-5
  - iv. Memory centers has the unpleasant job of recalling sin for rebound Num 5;15 Heb 10:3
  - v. The exercise of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline or judgment of a nation blots out the memory of that nation in history Ex 17:14
  - vi. The reversionist is not remembered Job 18:17

**Job 18:17**

v17: **The memory of him perishes from the earth, and he has no name around him or abroad in his periphery.**

- vii. The reversionist believer does not remember the Lord especially when under the Sin Unto Death unless he changes his attitude: Ps 6:4-5

**Ps 6:4-5**

v4: **Return, O LORD, rescue my life from reversionism; deliver me because of your grace or for the sake of your steadfast love. (believer coming out of reversionism)**

v5: **For there is no remembrance of you oh God in dying; in the grave who will give you thanks? (believer staying in reversionism dying the Sin Unto Death).**

**Phil 1:3**

v3: **I am giving thanks to my God for my every memory of you,**

**Lesson #9 Series # 454 Phil 1:3**

I. Thanksgiving:

A. Definition:

- 1. It is an act of rendering thanks or gratitude toward God and is also a function of the mentality of the soul.

- i. People who are suddenly asked to speak on subjects concerning the nation often cannot do so.
  - ii. Anyone born here or who has lived here should understand the concepts embodied in our constitution and the freedoms it guarantees under God and the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment it is to function under.
  - iii. Our life is not simply a hollow shell of body but what occupies the body by way of soul and spirit.
  - iv. In the mentality of the soul you should be able to think and in our life no matter how short (after all if you are over 18 you are by law old enough to vote and therefore to think).
  - v. We should be able to put together thoughts in our life especially oriented to our environment of this nation.
  - vi. We should be able to tell someone what it means to be an American and to express our gratitude for this nation and those who have helped preserve it and to the Lord for his preservation
  - vii. We should be able to recognize who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is related to our own life and to the history of the nation.
  - viii. We should be able to express concepts of Laws of Divine Establishment and relate everything to freedom all blessing and prosperity.
  - ix. We should be able to talk about the symbols of our nation and our national standards and the uniforms which are worn by those who have fought for our freedom and continue to do so.
  - x. We should be able to talk about the concepts of industry and free enterprise and the ideas of courage needed for business development.
  - xi. It is frightening to think whenever some sort of accident such as a tanker truck crashing occurs someone will think of another way to clamp down more with more regulations on free enterprise.
  - xii. Where there are people there are accidents always.
  - xiii. We must be able to think clearly and speak clearly with regard to the authority related to freedom.
  - xiv. We must be able to express our thinking in terms of freedom, love, life in general, in terms of principles of life, eternal life principles and how we have it and how we get it.
  - xv. We must be able to express many things because the real you is the mentality of our soul and what we think is truly who and what we are.
  - xvi. It is our mentality and character which makes us a worthwhile friend, citizen and good memory for someone else.
2. Arrogant people in addition to their true hangups in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they never have that true Grace Orientation of humility to be grateful for anything.
    - i. This is not sending out thank you notes or gushing over one who gives you some small thing.
    - ii. This is true appreciation of others in a relationship with them.
    - iii. Therefore thanksgiving is more than an attitude of gratitude but is a form of true humility and honor.
    - iv. To be thoughtful of someone else and grateful of someone else are Mental Attitudes which erase the hangups of the soul and things which make people so subjective and so boringly introspective and make them real duds wherever they go.
    - v. Thanksgiving is that same thing of being alive and thankful and without arrogance and hangups and have gratitude as humility.
  3. Thanksgiving is an act of rendering thanks and gratitude to God and an appreciation of others with whom you have a relationship.

- i. It is a Mental Attitude and concept of prayer expressing Mental Attitude toward God in gratitude for his grace, mercies and his very own person.
  - ii. It is often a public acknowledgement of worship such as Thanksgiving Day.  
**1Chron 16:7-36**
4. Thanksgiving is a normal Mental Attitude of the Royal Family of God.
- i. Thanksgiving and gratitude of soul is part of the integrity of the Royal Family of God.
  - ii. The honor and integrity of the Royal Family of God is tied into humility in its true sense of a Mental Attitude in contrast to arrogance which is part of the satanic package. **Eph 5:20**
  - iii. The father of arrogance is Satan himself and as author of the policy of called EVIL it is often found in believers as a source of infiltration when they fall into reversionism. **1Thes 5:18**
  - iv. If you are totally divorced from the concepts of GRACE and do not have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will have a very difficult time being grateful for the pressures and difficulties of life.
  - v. There are many things which tie together in life and the principle of memory and thanksgiving tie into a person who is totally relaxes and has great capacity for life.
  - vi. This person is one who has maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and with it the wonderful freedom of capacity for life NO hangups and no arrogance and no problems of approbation or other lusts nor thinking of self in terms of self importance rather than thinking of God and who and what he is and what a fantastic plan he has provided.
  - vii. This is the normal Mental Attitude of the believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
5. Thanksgiving is based on knowing God from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. **Ps 100:3-5**
- i. We know God only from Metabolized Bible Doctrine
  - ii. He has made us and we must recognize that our very existence is because of who and what God is.
  - iii. He has total authority over us now and forever and we must welcome it and appreciate it since it means the difference between blessing and cursing for us in time.
  - iv. Many people who leave the Plan of God as believers enter into reversionism.
  - v. Praise for God is the antithesis of arrogance and freedom from arrogance and it is thinking of someone else and being delighted by the glory of someone else.
  - vi. We must at some point become delighted over the promotion of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and because we have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and therefore love him and therefore because of this love we cannot help but praise him genuinely from our soul.
  - vii. He is King of Kings and Lord of Lords with battlefield royalty and we are his Royal Family of God.
  - viii. This is thanksgiving and gratefulness that someone we love dearly has been promoted and been successful and blessed and made happy.
  - ix. When you have this true attitude of praise and gratefulness toward the Lord it will overflow to the fellow members of the Royal Family of God.
  - x. When you see a believer who has received success or promotion beyond your level or has something you do not have in life you are totally delighted to see them have it as part of their temporal or spiritual or historical impact blessings even dying grace.
  - xi. This does not produce in us jealousy as from people with hangups and have no concept of the principles of capacity for life.

- xii. There is nothing more enjoyable than to see a believer who has been blessed greatly by grace and thus praise God for his blessings and give to him gratitude for their blessings he being the source.

**Ps 100:3-5 (Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ)**

v3: Know that Jehovah Himself, He is God! It is He who has made us and delivered us (from terrorism), and his we are, and not we ourselves we are his people (Jews also Royal Family of God), and the sheep of his pasture.

v4: Enter into his gates (indoor place of worship) with thanksgiving and into his courts (outdoor worship) with shouts of praise and singing, Giving thanks to him, and salute and honor his person (name) (the Mental Attitude of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God)..

v5: For the Lord is absolute good his unfailing love is eternal and everlasting to us as Believers, and he is faithful to all generations (of believers).

- xiii. We must realize that the blessings we as believers receive in time are nothing compared for what is in store for us in eternity.

6. Thanksgiving is a priestly sacrifice and form of worship. **Ps 116:17, 107:2**

- i. We as Royal Family of God and royal priesthood have the opportunity to apply this psalm to ourselves and as part of our priestly sacrifice and worship is time we spend offering thanksgiving to the Lord.
- ii. Before we dine we offer thanksgiving to the Lord in order that he would remove any impurities from it so it would produce its intended purpose even though the cook forgot to wash.
- iii. There is singing which expresses gratitude toward God and the music expressed the emotion and the lyrics the thoughts of gratitude
- iv. Thanksgiving and true capacity for life are related.
- v. Anyone you truly love you have gratitude for their existence and everything they represent forming the bond between you and what produces the fidelity and rapport existing between you. **Amos 4:5**

**Heb 13:15**

- vi. Words are formed in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and thus praise is formed there as well with thanksgiving and they must be overtly expressed but the thought must be there first.

7. Thanksgiving is a Super-Grace function.

- i. The closer you come to maturity the greater becomes the Mental Attitude of thanksgiving and once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you simply have to stop occasionally and think of how wonderful the Lord is and express gratitude for him. **Col 3:15, 2Cor 4:15**
- ii. Not only is thanksgiving a function of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but at the same time God is glorified by true thanksgiving. **2Cor 9:10-11**
  - a. The one who provides Logistical Grace will also provide Super-Grace blessings.
- iii. There are many personal testimonies from mature believers to attest to thanksgiving is a function of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**Dan 2:23, John 11:41, Rom 1:8, 1Cor 1:4, Phil 1:3, 2Tim 1:3**

- a. Wisdom means power and the greatest dynamic of life is in wisdom from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- b. When it is transferred from the pages of the bible to the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul it is a source of both wisdom and power.
- c. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ speaking from humanity prayed to God the Father he being in the status of Ultra Super-Grace.
- d. Paul in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace had a constant state of thanksgiving as his Mental Attitude.

8. Thanksgiving is motivated by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. **Col 2:7**
  - i. First there is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then the overflow of thanksgiving.
9. Believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine motivate thanksgiving in others **1Thes 3:9**
10. Thanksgiving is related to prayer. **Phil 4:6, Col 4:2**
  - i. **Never worry about any single thing but in all circumstances through prayer for personal needs after thanksgiving let the things sought be revealed in the presence of God.**
11. Food must be accepted with thanksgiving **1Tim 4:3-4**
12. God is the object of thanksgiving **2Cor 9:15, Rev 7:12**
  - i. **The source of all blessing becomes the object of thanksgiving.**

## II. Pleasure of Prayer v4-5

- A. Prayer is not always a pleasure and anyone who says it is is a phony hypocrite or legalist and it is hard work and requires great concentration
  1. Some people can concentrate for long periods of time and some cannot concentrate at all.
  2. Prayer life requires concentration and some simply don't have it.
  3. Prayer is not simple and is often very difficult.
  4. When you pray for something YOU Want it is very simple and if it is for deliverance from some pressure or situation in life this is not at all difficult but simply a matter of desperation.
  5. The pleasure of prayer means that you have to reach Spiritual Maturity in order for prayer to be a pleasure.
  6. The power, dynamics and pleasure in prayer are found only in those who reach Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.
  7. V4 is parenthetical phrases in this passage.
- B. Paul does not say he always is praying but ALWAYS when he prays he remembers the Philippian believers.
  1. How often a person prays is a matter of privacy and each of us lives life before the Lord and how often we pray is only our business.
  2. Prayer is a privilege but also is personal and private and we each have the option of praying or NOT.
  3. We may exercise our option positively and having no concept of how to pray we never get answers from God.
  4. Paul enjoys prayer and when one enjoys prayer then you will do it more frequently and more fervently and with much greater effectiveness.
  5. Thus the faster we make it to and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the more effective we will be in prayer.
- C. For the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God prayer is a pleasure.
  1. Having made it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A and being in R&R time you have from SG2 blessing category 1 is Sharing the Happiness of God.
  2. When you offer prayer in this Status Quo in R&R you do it with pleasure since you have Sharing the Happiness of God all the time.
  3. If you have Sharing the Happiness of God all the time and you pray occasionally obviously when you pray you enjoy it even though you don't pray ALL THE TIME.
  4. When you get to Super-Grace B and No Man's Land of pressure in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and you pray then you will find Sharing the Happiness of God which was part of your Super-Grace Blessings in Cat I now becomes a part of BRAVO grace merging with Logistical Grace for your support in Super-Grace B Pressures.



5. In Ultra Super-Grace Sharing the Happiness of God is intensified and prayer is a total BLAST and totally enjoyable.
- D. V4 is a parenthetical statement about the joy or prayer and the sentence of v3 continues in v5.
1. Paul received from the Philippian believers great monetary contributions and this was because these believers because of their Status Quo of Super-Grace received great wealth from God as part of their blessings and contributed to Paul as a result of their blessing by association.
  2. They are expressing their gratitude toward God for Bible Doctrine and making contributions under the true principle of giving.
  3. Paul is thankful to God for the contributions since this is his Logistical Grace support and in effect the Philippians are sharing with Paul from their great wealth as part of blessing by association.
  4. Therefore when they heard Paul, the greatest man of Bible Doctrine in this period, was in Corinth making tents to survive they sent him \$100,000 to support him.
  5. Giving money is not necessary and if a person has none to give it is a Mental Attitude which is important NOT THE GIFT.
  6. The Philippians sent a great deal of money to Paul in Corinth equivalent to \$100,000 at that time and so great was it it was entrusted to the most honorable member of the congregation the Pastor Teacher Apaphroditis whose honor and integrity were without question and money was never a temptation to him in any way and he was truly professional.
  7. In whatever profession you are functioning in YOU MUST BE PROFESSIONAL in your function.
  8. Educators, Lawyers, Doctors, Soldiers etc must all be professional and a soldier must be the best killer who performs his function coldly, dispassionately, professionally, wisely.
  9. Apaphroditis was the most trustworthy of the congregation and brought the money to Rome and is residing with Paul having been stricken with a terrible illness and is not fully recovered as yet.
  10. This is the 3<sup>rd</sup> time the Philippians sent such a large offering to Paul and for the last part of Paul's life in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the Philippians were used by God to provide his Logistical Grace support and his support was exclusively from the Philippians.
  11. Paul was the greatest man of Bible Doctrine of that time and also the greatest evangelist as well.

**Phil 1:4 (parenthetical)**

**v4: Always at all times in MY every prayer on behalf of all of you when or while, repeatedly, effectively, offering or accomplishing or producing, my prayer with inner happiness from Logistical Grace support joining with Sharing the Happiness of God, (close parenthesis)**

**v5: because of your monetary contribution, for my Logistical Grace support, from that first day of your offering in Corinth, until now with the offering sent with Apaphroditis to Rome, for the purpose of spreading or disseminating the gospel.**

**Lesson #10      Series # 454      Phil 1:6**

I. Principles:

- A. Apaphroditis carried the offering from Philippi to Paul in Rome 1000 miles in the amount of \$100,000 and this was the 3<sup>rd</sup> time they sent a great deal of money.
  1. They were believers in Philippi who were retired successful military men who were in Super-Grace B.
  2. Paul shared his wealth of Bible Doctrine with these believers so that when they became wealthy in a material way they shared their material wealth with him.
  3. This is Mutual Blessing By Association where by the Pastor Teacher contributes the wealth of Bible Doctrine and the congregation contributes wealth in a temporal situation to the pastor.

4. Both categories of wealth come from God and there is no solicitation nor pressure ever involved and this is the truest concept of giving.
  5. This is those blessed in a material way from their focus on their spiritual growth from Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine recognize the source of their blessing and contribute to it.
- B. When Paul achieved Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he moved through spiritual maturity.
1. He entered Super-Grace A and moved to Super-Grace B
  2. He eventually fell out here and went into Jerusalem reversionism
  3. The whole time he was in Super-Grace B under Bravo Grace his finances came from the Philippians.
  4. During reversionism he did not receive any contributions from anyone and only heard from God and got clobbered with Divine Discipline and the Roman Government took care of him at that point.
  5. Paul is receiving offerings from the Philippians and these are not pennies they are very large offerings.
  6. When Paul's time was released it was more than released he had incredible prosperity.
  7. When he had no money he simply went to work and did the kinds of work he could to make money to live off of.
  8. These large offerings from the Philippians did not hurt them financially and no one complained about this.
  9. The ones who were petty spread the rumor that Paul was doing what he did for the money and they went to Corinth and tried to convince the believers there that this was the case but the mistake they made was in that they did not know the Corinthian believers never gave Paul any offerings.
- C. The stupidity of the Corinthians was in their believing these rumors about Paul despite their not having given him any money in the first place.

**2Cor 11:7-9**

**v7: Did I commit a sin in abasing myself so that you might be exalted, because I communicated God's gospel or good news evangelizing you and then teaching Bible Doctrine to you without charge to you?**

**v8: I robbed (sarcasm) other churches (Philippi) by accepting support or taking wages from them in order to serve you with Bible Doctrine.**

**v9: And when I was present with you Corinthians, and was in dire need, I was not a burden to any one, for when the brethren came from Macedo'nia (Philippi), they fully supplied my needs. And in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you and (sarcasm) I will continue to do so.**

1. There are a lot of people who understand anything about money and remuneration and the Corinthians were that crowd.
  2. These believers in Corinth were rumor mongers and they hated like all legalists to see any Grace Orientation believer prosper in any way
- D. Specific Offerings of Phil 1 & 4
1. The Philippian church supported Paul with monetary offerings all the whole time he was in Bravo Grace.
    - i. When they sent offerings they sent very large sums of money and sent it out of their own GREAT spiritual and material blessings.
    - ii. It was no strain for them and the only people who were irritated or strained over it were those who did not know and did not want to know the facts being so full of implacability and vindictiveness.

**Phil 4:15**

**v15: And you Philippians yourselves also recognize that in the beginning of my ministry with reference to the gospel or good news, when I had departed from Macedo'nia and left you behind, not one church had contributed to me in the application of the doctrines of giving and receiving except you only;**

2. When Paul was in Corinth and moving into Super-Grace B No Man's Land he was Broke and had to go to work.
  - i. He had a trade on the side of tent making and this interfered with his ministry and for a while did this because he would not do what a lot of panhandling preachers do today and would not wear ragged clothing and look sad and walk around with patches on his pants and have a mournful expression and have his hand out for MONEY from the congregation.
  - ii. These people always arouse the emotion.
  - iii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said, if you are going to fast don't make a big deal out of it like the Pharisees wearing ragged clothing and smear your face with ashes but dress in your finest and look your best when you are called on to do any starving by the Lord.
  - iv. Starve magnificently, dress up and clean up and don't go without a shave or look like a street bum.
  - v. In eternity the bible will EXIST and everyone will be able to read these things and understanding Greek they will finally understand what it says for real.
  - vi. Paul the greatest man who ever lived with regard to doctrine and grace was not supported by most all of the people he had evangelized in his travels ONLY Philippi.
  - vii. Paul never asked anyone for any money ever and as a slave of the Lord the Lord was responsible for him and used the Philippian church to support him.
3. The second offering from the Philippians came to Paul in Thessalonica
  - i. Paul received more than one offering for his support at Thessalonica at least 2 of them.
  - ii. The Philippians were the only believers who understood what true giving was.
4. The offering to Paul at Rome:

**Phil 4:10**

**v10: Now I have received very much inner happiness by means of the Lord greatly because now at last you have revived your thinking concerning me; indeed you were also concerned for me, but you had no opportunity to give.**

- i. You give from your own wealth whether money or concern etc.
- ii. Some people are incapable of love for they have no ability to give of themselves.
- iii. Love, affection, consideration, thoughtfulness.
- iv. This is why some people cannot ever make good friends they are stingy in their soul and have no capacity for life or love.
- v. This is why some people are executives and cannot be leaders but may have the ability but NOT the capacity.
- vi. Capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine is what changes us I the soul.
- vii. The Philippians had not opportunity to give to Paul because he was in reversionism and God had them hold up the offerings until he recovered and besides he was in jail and did not need them.

**Phil 4:14**

**v14: However when you shared by giving and became partners with me in my pressure of roman imprisonment you functioned honorably.**

5. There is honorable giving whether a penny or a million dollars it can be honorable giving.
- E. Principle:
1. God uses advancing or Positive Volition believers to provide Logistical Grace support for right Pastor Teachers.
    - i. This liberates the time of the Pastor Teachers

- ii. Most people who are Pastor Teachers could do something equally as well as being a Pastor Teacher and make a great deal more money.
- iii. Many Pastor Teachers having a spiritual gift from God with regard to concentration can get out in life and become very successful in many other areas.
- iv. Free enterprise in this country and everywhere else is BEGGING for good executives.
- v. Many pastors could become VP's in a business and do a GREAT Job.
- 2. The Pastor Teachers spiritual prosperity is transformed into material prosperity such as in the case of the Philippians so that there material prosperity will become Logistical Grace support of bravo grace to sustain the Pastor Teacher as he crosses Super-Grace B, No Man's Land of pressure and personally attains Ultra Super-Grace.
- 3. In this way each becomes a blessing by association to the other the Pastor Teacher to the congregation here Paul to the Philippians, so that the congregation can become a blessing by association to the Pastor Teacher.
  - i. This is a mutual blessing by association system of God for Logistical Grace support..
- 4. NO ONE EVER LOSES BY TAKING IN BIBLE DOCTRINE WHETHER THE PASTOR OR THE CONGREGATION.
  - i. You cannot lose by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - ii. Somewhere along the trail of your life you will BREAK THROUGH into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

## II. Doctrine of Giving:

### A. Definition:

- 1. Giving is an expression of worship to commemorate the Grace of God.
- 2. Giving is the function of the royal priesthood in worship.
- 3. Giving is the means of inculcating teamwork and coordination into the Royal Family of God.
  - i. Sometimes we don't know what kind of team we are until we are attacked from the outside and then it becomes quite obvious.
- 4. Generally giving is the presentation of money or other valuable commodities which can be used in sustaining the ministry of doctrinal communication.
- 5. There is no part for building funds and church buildings etc in the definition.
- 6. Church buildings started in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century and therefore all the concepts of giving never pertained to church grounds but obviously this is just as needed under modern conditions.
- 7. The concept for new groups of believers who want to get a Pastor Teacher for their area to accumulate a lot of money first and take care of the Pastor Teacher and then let the Pastor Teacher lead them into the financing of a church building etc.
- 8. It is far better to accumulate funds and take care of the Pastor Teacher properly and many pastors starve because the congregation got into inordinate ambition and wanted a bigger building than some other group had.

### B. Principles of giving:

#### Prov 11:24-25

v24: **There is one, with the spiritual gift of giving, who gives generously yet he becomes more prosperous; but there is also one who is stingy and does not give what he should give and it results in only poverty.**

v25: **The soul of the mature believer with Super-Grace blessing who is generous will be completely prosperous, but he who gives water will also himself be caused to have water. (water is a value for agricultural economy)**

- 1. People who try to hang on to their money often impoverish themselves when it comes to giving.
- 2. Giving never impoverishes the one giving.

2Cor 9:7

v7: Each one in the Royal Family of God must do as he has made up his mind or determined in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, to so give, not reluctantly or grudgingly or under mental pressure or compulsion of emotions or from any necessity, for the God keeps on loving the gracious or a grace oriented giver.

3. **God provides the means of giving and enjoys the Mental Attitude which accompanies the giving** not the fact that you give for he could bypass you and provide money directly without you involved.
  - i. This is why many people have the privilege of giving and God having all the money in the universe provides for those with the proper Mental Attitude for giving.
  - ii. THE GIFT OF MONEY IS FAR LESS IMPORTANT THAN THE GIVER OF MONEY TO THE BELIEVER IN BLESSING.
  - iii. When God gives prosperity to one it is so that his Mental Attitude can have a way of expressing that good Mental Attitude and thus he gives to them blessing.
  - iv. Capacity for life has as one of its extensions capacity for giving and these people who have great capacity for life are often very generous people.
  - v. When people have capacity for life from Bible Doctrine they simply want to give money, love, affection, thoughtfulness and giving of oneself is the greatest test of giving.
4. Tithing as a concept is income tax not spiritual giving in Israel EVER.
  - i. Tithing means 10%.
  - ii. It was a 10% income tax under the Laws of Divine Establishment and sets a pattern for what income tax should be
  - iii. Everyone in taxation should be charged the same percentage amount and this is biblical.
  - iv. This is the whole Divine Viewpoint of taxation.
  - v. This is the only fair and just system and it is a divine system and tithing is income tax.
  - vi. Tithing belongs to any nation not any church which truly operates under the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - vii. If the United States wanted to come back to God as a client nation the first thing the government would have to do is wipe out the tax code and charge everyone 10% across the board.
5. There were 3 categories of taxation under tithing in Israel:
  - i. Taxation for support of the Levitical priests who as a whole tribe never did any work but were responsible for studying Bible Doctrine or as a choir.
    - a. They were devoted to service in presentation or teaching Bible Doctrine by singing, or function of the tabernacle or the priesthood, or keeping the flocks used for animal sacrifice.
    - b. Therefore there was a special tax for maintaining the levites in good style Num 18:21, 24.
    - c. On the basis of Bible Doctrine we should have a 10% straight across the board income tax and an additional 10% devoted ONLY to the military establishment and when there was added universal military training we could afford enough weapons to be the greatest arsenal in the world.
    - d. The poor only paying the first 10%
    - e. The services now spend millions of dollars on recruiting for service and this money should go into weapons and good personnel.
    - f. WE SHOULD Abolish recruiting and draft everyone when they graduate from high school and put them into service for 4 years.

- g. By 22 years of age they will have as much sense as they will ever have and know where they want to go in life and get out and do it.
  - h. Marcel Desacks put it this way, Every young man between 18 and 22 is of a lascivious bend of mind and is a great irritant to his parents and therefore the military should take him during that time.
  - ii. Tithe for the cost of the lord's feasts and sacrifices was 10% Deut 14:22-24
  - iii. Every 3<sup>rd</sup> year they did not have welfare but had charity.
    - a. Welfare takes people who can help themselves and makes them helpless destroying their motivation in life and turns them into ZOMBIES.
    - b. Charity is to help those who legitimately need help and there are always some who legitimately need this help and should be helped.
    - c. Therefore there was an additional 10% income tax for the poor Deut 14:28-29
6. The command for the 10% income tax

**Mal 3:8-10**

**v8: Will man defraud God? Yet, God Says, you are robbing me. But you say, 'How are we defrauding or robbing you Oh God?' But he, God, Says, In your 10% taxes and offerings.**

**v9: You are cursed with a curse, for you are defrauding or robbing me; the entire nation in reversionism defrauds me.**

**v10: Bring the entire tax of 10% into the treasury of the nation (NOT THE Local Church), so that there may be food in my house; and prove me now in this thing, says the LORD of the Armies, See if I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out blessings for you until there is not room enough to contain it.**

- i. The 10% across the board income tax is related to the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - ii. Opening the windows of heaven does not mean a slot machine dropping coins into you lap but the proper weather for great agricultural prosperity.
7. The concept of giving in the New Covenant Scripture.

**1Cor 16:2**

**v2: On the first day of every week, let each one of you put something aside and save, on the basis of your prosperity, so that no collection need be made when I arrive.**

- i. Give on the first day so that there will not have to be collections when the Pastor Teacher is come to speak to the congregation.
  - ii. Accumulation of funds occurs at a specific time to not embarrass anyone nor create any false issues regarding money.
  - iii. This will allow a specific time for people to be in the habit of bringing money to the Local Church where it can be processed and accounted for.
  - iv. Sunday was the first day of the week and the resurrection day but not the only day of meeting of the church.
  - v. People in other times would bring money on other days to give but there would be no offering and when they would leave they often were robbed of their money.
8. The doctrinal principles of Giving:
- i. Giving is a Mental Attitude in every circumstance of Spiritual Life

**2Cor 8:2**

**v2: In the midst of severe testing of great pressure of Super-Grace B and Ultra Super-Grace, the superabundance of their happiness and their extreme poverty super abounded because of their riches in their generous Mental Attitude.**

- a. Riches super abounded related to their generous Mental Attitude.
- ii. Giving must be from free will without gimmicks or coercion.

**2Cor 8:3**

**v3: That according to the standard of their ability I testify, and beyond their ability willingly and voluntarily of their own free will they gave.**

- a. Therefore giving is a matter of Mental Attitude and volition and Mental Attitude is in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and volition is in the soul therefore you have privacy
- b. Therefore GIVING is a matter of Privacy
- iii. Giving must express an attitude toward the Lord before it can be an attitude toward others in the Plan of God.

**2Cor 8:5**

**v5: Not even as we anticipated but they first gave themselves to the Lord and then to us by the purpose, design and will of God.**

- a. This is used for giving but also applies to LOVE where you first give yourself.
- iv. Giving depends on the consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

**2Cor 8:7**

**v7: Moreover just as in everything you have super abounded in the sphere in faith, doctrine and knowledge both in diligence and application also in the sphere of your Love or Relaxed Mental Attitude from you to us with the result that you also super abounded in the sphere of this grace giving.**

- a. Super-Grace and above means super giving.
- v. Giving must be related to the principle of grace.

**2Cor 8:9**

**v9: For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich as eternal God, yet for your sake he became poor as true humanity, that you through his poverty of the cross you might become rich in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.**

- vi. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul producing spiritual prosperity must precede extensive giving.

**2Cor 8:12**

**v12: For if Positive Volition based on Bible Doctrine is present this is acceptable whether he has or does not have or gives or does not give.**

- a. You may be prosperous or not you may have or not you may give or not but if your Mental Attitude is right this counts for you with God.
- b. It is your thinking about giving not what or how much you give which is what God is interested in.
- vii. Giving effected by attitude toward Bible Doctrine

**2Cor 9:6**

**v6: Now this I communicate: That one sowing sparingly will also reap sparingly, but the one sowing on the principle of blessing of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will also reap.**

- viii. Therefore giving is related to the doctrinal content of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

**v7: Each one in the Royal Family of God must do as he has made up his mind or determined in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, to so give, not reluctantly or grudgingly or under mental pressure or compulsion of emotions or from any necessity, for the God keeps on loving the gracious or a grace oriented giver.**

- ix. God provides both the spiritual and material capital for gracious giving.

**2Cor 9:8**

**v8: For the God is able (omnipotence) to make all Grace super abound to you, that always having all sufficiency (temporal security) in everything you may have an super abundance (super grace blessing) with reference to every divine good function or production.**

- x. The most effective grace giving comes when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**2Cor 9:10-11**

v10: He, God, who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will also supply and multiply your seed for sowing or money for giving, your resources and increase the harvest of your righteousness.

xi. Generosity of mind leads to generosity of giving.

2Cor 9:11

v11: You will be enriched in everything as blessing in time parlayed into blessing in eternity, for the great generosity of your mind, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God;

9. The principle of Super-Grace giving

Phil 4:14

v14: However when you shared by giving and became partners with me in my pressure of roman imprisonment you functioned honorably.

Phil 4:15

v15: And you Philippians yourselves also recognize that in the beginning of my ministry with reference to the gospel or good news, when I had departed from Macedo'nia and left you behind, not one church had contributed to me in the application of the doctrines of giving and receiving except you and only you;

v16: Because even in Thessalonica you had sent an offering more than once for my needs.

v17: Not because I seek after the gift; but I seek after the grace production of Divine Good which accumulates to your account.

v18: Moreover I have received in total all things of Super-Grace blessings (SG2), and now have more than enough; in fact I have been filled with the highest quality of Super-Grace giving with the result I have been filled with maximum blessings, I,, having received from Epaphrodi'tus the money gifts collected from you, an odor of fragrance, a propitious sacrifice well pleasing to God.

- i. God used the mature believer to provide the Logistical Grace support of Paul.
- 10. The principle of the Pastor Teachers Logistical Grace support from giving.
  - i. Such Logistical Grace support makes an issue of the gospel and Bible Doctrine rather than money.

2Cor 11:7-9

v7: Did I commit a sin in abasing myself so that you might be exalted, because I communicated God's gospel or good news evangelizing you and then teaching Bible Doctrine to you without charge to you?

v8: I robbed (sarcasm) other churches (Philippi) by accepting support or taking wages from them in order to serve you with Bible Doctrine.

v9: And when I was present with you Corinthians, and was in dire need, I was not a burden to any one, for when the brethren came from Macedo'nia (Philippi), they fully supplied my needs. And in everything I kept myself from being a burden to you and (sarcasm) I will continue to do so.

- ii. The Pastor Teacher exchanges spiritual blessing for material blessing fulfilling the principle of mutual blessing by association.

Phil 1:3+5

- iii. Giving reflects the Mental Attitude of the congregation toward their right Pastor Teacher.

Phil 4:10

v10: Now I have received very much inner happiness by means of the Lord greatly because now at last you have revived your thinking concerning me; indeed you were also concerned for me, but you had no opportunity.

Phil 4:14

v14: However when you shared by giving and became partners with me in my pressure of roman imprisonment you functioned honorably.

- iv. This becomes blessing by association but it is mutual blessing by association.
  - a. This is a rapport between a mature Pastor Teacher and mature congregation.
  - b. On the one hand the Pastor Teacher provides the Bible Doctrine and on the other hand they provide financial contributions as they are spiritually blessed not from pressure nor begging
  - c. This is a rapport of Cat III love and a spiritual rapport and mutual admiration and mutual blessing by association.



- I. Freedom through Military Victory:
  - A. James E Livingston, Capt. USMC, E Company, 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion, 4<sup>th</sup> Marines, 9<sup>th</sup> Marine Division, 2 May 1968, Vietnam.
  - B. Allen James Lynch, Sgt. US Army, Delta Company, 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion, 12<sup>th</sup> Cavalry, 1<sup>st</sup> Calvary Division, Bin Dau Province, Vietnam, 15 Dec 1967.
- II. Confidence in the Philippian Progress in the Spiritual Life.
  - A. There is no place in the Spiritual Life for insecurity and lack of confidence.
    1. The more Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the greater becomes your confidence about almost everything in life.
    2. Paul is confident in the Philippian advance in the Spiritual Life.
  - B. The principle is true today as it was in the day of Paul, when anyone functions under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine long enough he will get to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    1. Some take longer than others.
    2. Some have more set backs than others.
    3. However when you are in this life long enough having a tenacity of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the many types of Logistical Grace provisions and if you stick long enough and live long enough you will make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and you will have the incredible things God designed for you.
    4. All these wonderful things which God has designed for you will thus glorify God in time.
    5. The Ascetic believer cannot reconcile prosperity and success and promotion in life as glorifying to God.
    6. These people think spirituality is lacking things in life and while poverty is at times unavoidable it should not in itself be glorified and not sought after either.
      - i. It is occasionally part of why Christians suffer as well.
  - C. Paul is thus confident that the consistent Positive Volition of the Philippian believers toward Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and teaching of one's right Pastor Teacher and availability from the Laws of Divine Establishment and freedom through military victory they WILL make it to Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. This confidence is not in the people themselves but in the principle of Bible Doctrine which has brought them already to Super-Grace B at this time.
  - D. Everything we have and are at any moment after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is based on the Logistical Grace provision from God.
    1. This is the basis for our entire life on this earth and orienting to our life at any given time and enjoying it in time.
  - E. Principle:
    1. God the Father who has provided Logistical Grace support for these believer started it at their Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
      - i. The first phase is Alpha grace and immediately after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we discover we are still alive and this demonstrates that God has a purpose for our life.
      - ii. God has in fact taken it upon himself under the use of his power and knowledge to make sure you will STAY ALIVE.
      - iii. His faithfulness is the issue and he does this on a nonmeritorious basis.
      - iv. NEVER must we get the idea that when we are advancing in the Spiritual Life that we have EARNED or DESERVE anything from God and are IRRESISTIBLE in our spiritual advance to God.
      - v. The reality is that we are always under Logistical Grace and being grace we must remember none of us have worked for or earned it and have it only because of who and what God is.
      - vi. We do not earn nor deserve Air, Food, Water, Shelter, Clothing, Transportation, Freedom, the Local Church, etc.

2. We must learn to translate Logistical Grace into Super-Grace blessings.
    - i. When we finally arrive at Super-Grace we do not any more earn nor deserve the blessings any more than we earn Logistical Grace support.
    - ii. When Super-Grace blessing is converted into Bravo Grace merging with Logistical Grace support for greater support in crossing No Man's Land we none of us have earned or deserved it.
    - iii. When we are at our time of departure from this earth we will no more earn nor deserve the great death we have in dying grace either.
  3. God the Father is the agent and does all this on the basis of his character not ever on the basis of our character.
    - i. This is why we can and in fact should be enthusiastic about the blessings bestowed on other believers since it is a matter of the character of God not the individual.
    - ii. We must recognize also however that we cannot and do not have an equal attitude toward all believers in life and this would be totally abnormal and this is part of life itself and there are some believers whom we would prefer NOT being around and when we follow the command to "love" them we do it from afar.
    - iii. We must however maintain a Relaxed Mental Attitude toward them from Impersonal Love for Mankind.
    - iv. We gravitate toward some believers and don't toward others and some we will enjoy and others avoid and this is part of the grace blessing from God not earning nor deserving it.
    - v. When we enter into a relationship with other believers we must remember that it is the grace from God which makes it possible.
  4. No matter how we live our lives we must never forget that we cannot and do not earn nor deserve anything in life and everything depends on who and what God is.
    - i. By giving us these wonderful things in life GOD IS GLORIFIED and those who don't have what others have can rejoice in the fact that the possession of these things by others glorifies God not the individual.
  5. The fact that we don't exactly know when we entered Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in our life is inconsequential and that fact that we are saved and still alive demonstrates unequivocally our Logistical Grace support from God.
    - i. Our being alive and having food, shelter, clothing, friends and capacity for life to some degree shows the faithfulness of God to us.
    - ii. In that interval between Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and this moment in our life we have also committed sin probably many and we have made many screw ups in life.
    - iii. We have all failed and no one has a perfect record and we have not been and never will be perfect but this does not hinder God from blessing us in some way.
    - iv. It should be obvious to us that the faithfulness of God does not in any way or by any stretch of the imagination DEPEND ON US.
    - v. The faithfulness of God depends on the Essence of God and character of God ONLY and therefore we can relax as we grow in the Spiritual Life and move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - vi. The faithfulness of God is the KEY to life.
  6. God is perfection and anything which comes from God has to be intrinsic good and never can be relative good.
    - i. It is impossible for God in perfection to provide anything relative and everything from God must be absolute good.
- F. Review the structure of spiritual maturity and all grace provisions.
1. Logistical Grace in Super-Grace B is Bravo Grace which is Logistical Grace + Super-Grace blessings for support in crossing No Man's Land.

2. The Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace is expected for the believer who leaves the perimeter of Super-Grace A and R&R in the Spiritual Life.
3. This is an absolute dogmatic statement of Bible Doctrine, that any believer who is under Positive Volition at any stage of spiritual growth GOD PROVIDES Logistical Grace support as Alpha Grace and in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Bravo Grace.
4. As long as the Church Age exists until the resurrection of the church there will be from God Logistical Grace support for our life on this earth.

G. Principles:

1. God has a plan for every Church Age believer and this plan has defined objectives.
  - i. Spiritual Maturity
  - ii. Super-Grace A
  - iii. Super-Grace B
  - iv. Ultra Super-Grace
  - v. The divine objective is never stated in terms of Christian works or production in the Spiritual Life.
  - vi. Works and Christian production never advance the believer but are the result of spiritual growth and advance in the Spiritual Life never the means.
  - vii. To make works or production the means of advance is blaspheme and is saying that God does not have the ability to bring you to these objectives of the Spiritual Life without YOUR HELP.
  - viii. God does not need help in any way.
2. This plan and the objectives for our life demands Logistical support from the planner.
  - i. Therefore god's Logistical Grace support will continue for the Royal Family of God until their death or the rapture of the church.
  - ii. The other part of Logistical Grace for the believer moving out of the Plan of God into reversionism is Charlie Grace composed of Divine Discipline in 3 categories.
    - a. Warning
    - b. Intensive
    - c. Dying
  - iii. All Logistical Grace is divided into 2 categories:
    - a. Positive Logistical Grace of Alpha and bravo Grace.
    - b. Negative Logistical Grace of Charlie Grace.
3. Logistical Support will not be needed after the Rapture of the church since all Church Age believers will be in Phase III and comes under a new type of GRACE support.
4. The conclusion is that **AS LONG AS YOU ARE ALIVE GOD HAS A PLAN FOR YOUR LIFE.**
5. You cannot ever divorce that plan of God for your life from Bible Doctrine.
  - i. This is where Christians go astray and never orient to the Spiritual Life.
  - ii. Orientation to the plan, the source of the plan, the divine energy for function of the plan and fulfillment of the plan all depend on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
6. All objectives of the Christian Way of Life are accomplished through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
7. All Positive Logistical Grace, Alpha and Bravo, comes through Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
8. For those who are recalcitrants and resist and reject Bible Doctrine there is the provision of Charlie grace the various stages of Divine Discipline for reversionism and the influence of the satanic policies of evil.

III. The rapport of Bravo Grace v7+8

- A. The further you advance in the Spiritual Life the more your priorities change and your scale of values and the more interesting becomes the rapport factor in your life.

- B. Believers in Super-Grace B in No Man's Land are always capable of objective thinking and the only exception is when they are temporarily giving into an ambush from reversionism and even in this the greatest conflicts of life these believers are capable of Objective Thinking.
1. Paul assumes that the Philippian believers in Super-Grace B will go right on to Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. When people are hooked up with and become saturated with Bible Doctrine you can have confidence in them within the realm of certain categories of Bible Doctrine.
  3. This is possible because they have not only demonstrated that there is consistent Positive Volition from these believers in Super-Grace B in No Man's Land but in this Status Quo when you are in the same Status Quo of other believers in Super-Grace B and No Man's Land you can have Rapport with these people in the same battlefield with you.
  4. The ones who have been left behind not reaching Super-Grace B but maybe turned back into reversionism with their Negative Volition and are under Divine Discipline of Charlie grace
  5. Therefore There will be a time in your life when your scale of values about people change and you will undergo the greatest change of friends you ever notice.
  6. You will change radically your rapport with people and those you have never known in life and those you know in life will change in your life.
  7. Your final scale of values will be formed about people and your rapport with them in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
  8. Therefore in Super-Grace B you will lose rapport with those who have fallen by the wayside and must pickup rapport with those in the same battlefield and thus many friends will be lost and new ones gained.
  9. There are not as many believer friends in Super-Grace B as there were at the start and there are believers who become casualties along the way going into reversionism.
  10. The battlefield of no man's land thins out the ranks and shows the difference between Pseudo Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and those with genuine Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
  11. Those with pseudo Positive Volition are eliminated in Super-Grace B and No man's Land and when ambushes occur those with Pseudo Positive Volition peel off and disappear from the advancing Spiritual Life.
  12. Those with genuine Positive Volition go right on and nothing in the world can stop their Positive Volition therefore there is a reshuffling of the rapport situation.
- C. Rapport demands something special in the way of thought and here in this next phrase we see this in special language and mostly misunderstood Idiom for which we have not equivalent in English.
1. There is no literal translation for this idiom.
  2. We have never had a system of aristocratic thought in our language of English.
  3. Greek aristocracy was in effect "how up can you think" and this was a very high thinking idiom which the peons could not understand even if they knew their Greek language.
  4. This high idiom was spoken to others with whom there was RAPPORT OF SOUL and Greek is the language of the New Covenant Scripture and is the greatest language for expression of thought that ever was.
  5. This phrase and idiom is Attic Greek or Classical Greek.
  6. From this comes the concept of rapport and the very words here brings out the concept of rapport and Paul here leaves the common language of the street and is now speaking to the people who can understand him and his HIGH LEVEL LANGUAGE.
  7. We must understand from this and the very very detailed explanation given in this lesson that every word, line or mark in the scripture has definitive meaning.
  8. This is Paul having rapport from the past in these believers who are also in Super-Grace B while many of his friends in Rome will be deserting him and witnessing against him

and will help to have him executed and are vindictive, implacable believers in reversionism and under the influence of evil.

9. Therefore we see that there is a difference between genuine Positive Volition and Pseudo Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and friendships DIE right in the midst of berachah church because there is lack of rapport.
  10. When some are offended by something they develop a hyper sensitivity and when they are ambushed by some reversionistic principle they peel off and move away from doctrine.
  11. These ones who peel off become old friends or former friends or even enemies and **doctrine divides believers.**
  12. Bible Doctrine is not merely a legitimate way of dividing believers but in that division new friends and loves and rapports are developed and as you lose friends look for new rapport.
- D. Anyone we truly love we lock into our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and they reside in our:
1. Frame of Reference
  2. Memory Centers
  3. Vocabulary and we think about them or dream about them
  4. Categorical Centers as Friend or Loved one.
  5. Norms and Standards and we apply things or concepts in their direction being anxious for their happiness and blessing and protection and care and security
  6. Emotion which they stimulate
  7. Self consciousness becomes aware we are alive because of them.
  8. Expression of sin in their direction.
- E. Rapport is found in the soul but is also wrapped up in capacity for life and love.

#### Phil 1:6

v6: **Because I have received absolute confidence from and in this same Bible Doctrine itself, Logistical Grace, that he, God the Father, who has begun, at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, an absolute good of intrinsic value work of alpha Logistical Grace, in you, mature Philippian believers, will accomplish, fulfill, complete it as Bravo Grace, until the day of Jesus Christ the resurrection of the church.**

#### **Lesson #12      Series # 454      Phil 1:6**

- I. Application:
- A. When any congregation reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under any given Pastor Teacher they should stay with that Pastor Teacher whether in the same geographic location or NOT.
1. If the believer moves he should still get his doctrine from the same ministry.
    - i. Therefore in this way the mature believer who moves away from his Pastor Teacher does not go backward under the ministry of another Pastor Teacher who is not as advanced as the one he reached maturity under.
    - ii. When any believer has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or is on the brink of it and moves away and decides from pressure to join a church where he is now located and the Pastor Teacher is not a mature believer in a very short time this mature believer will backtrack to the level of the Pastor Teacher.
    - iii. **NO ONE EVER EXCEEDS THE SPIRITUAL PROGRESS OF THE PASTOR WHOM HE IS NOW UNDER.**
    - iv. You can in fact grow on tapes much more readily than under a Pastor Teacher whose spiritual progress has not reached your level.
  2. Any pastor who starts in the ministry should always start with a new congregation and not one which has been exposed to advanced teaching.
- II. Between Paul and the Philippians there is an incredible rapport.

- A. While Epaphroditus is the present Pastor Teacher and Timothy had been an interim pastor and while Paul was the founder of that church, Paul was still their right Pastor Teacher and Epaphroditus is merely going back to communicate what he has learned from Paul and when Paul gets there he will bring these believers into Ultra Super-Grace.
1. Though some of them under Epaphroditus will get there a little ahead of Paul as well.
- B. In the partnership of Paul with the Philippians they are partners in grace, he shares his spiritual growth from grace with them and they in turn share their material wealth with him for Logistical Grace support.
1. Defense of teaching Bible Doctrine and evangelizing with the gospel and establishment of teaching Bible Doctrine and organizing the Local Church they are partners in grace so that Paul could share his doctrine all over the ancient world teaching doctrine and the Philippians supported him in this effort.
  2. He taught Bible Doctrine for the Philippians indirectly from where he was located at that time and for Local Churches where he was not taking any support from them but only from the Philippians.
  3. Because the Philippians were blessed with great wealth they supported Paul in a very comfortable style of life for the last 8 years of his great teaching.
- C. Paul misses the Philippians and has a very strong cat iii friendship love for them not on the basis of their giving but on the basis of their Positive Volition and spiritual advance to Super-Grace B and their mutual residence in No Man's Land.
1. It is not the fact that they give a very large amount of money to Paul every few years but because of their consistent Positive Volition and their moving into Super-Grace
  2. This is Super-Grace money for the Philippians and in No Man's Land when they heard Paul was making tents in Corinth they collected 100,000 and sent it to him and told him to simply get away from tent making and get back to studying and also in Thessalonica they sent money more than once.
  3. Their sending money to Paul was an expression of their love for him and now through Epaphroditus they have sent again to Paul in Rome in his imprisonment.
  4. More than any other congregation the Philippians have followed Paul in spiritual advance very closely and shortly after the writing of this epistle Paul will reach Ultra Super-Grace and so will they.
  5. A pastor's love for his congregation is based on their response to Bible Doctrine.
  6. In absence from his congregation in Philippi Paul has great fragrance of memories expressed in the loving desire of the verb in this verse and they live in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in memory.
  7. The love expressed by Paul is a mutual love and they love him as their right Pastor Teacher who feeds them Bible Doctrine and the one who is on the altar of sacrifice of bible study and teaching and service Phil 2:17
    - i. In those days when Paul left and Timothy stayed behind to teach when he stood to speak he was teaching what Paul had taught him.
    - ii. These men Timothy and Epaphroditus were there to teach the church but they taught what Paul had taught them and awaited another letter to arrive with more doctrine in it.
- D. The Pastor Teacher grows by personal study but the congregation grows by listening to him teach Bible Doctrine.
1. The gifts of money from the Philippians to Paul has liberated Paul to study MORE so that he can provide more teaching through the gospels to the Philippians, 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy, and Titus definitely.
  2. These 4 were written because of 1 offering from the Philippians and they made the offering from maximum love in their souls from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in their souls and the maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of

Consciousness of the Soul meant Super-Grace blessings and maximum wealth in their coffers and were delighted to do so.

3. Epaphroditus brought this offering to Paul in Rome and this took care of Paul for the last 8 years of his life and what this offering did not take care of ROME did in the last few months of his life as a prisoner in the roman dungeon.
4. Paul produces all the action of studying doctrine and teaching Bible Doctrine for their spiritual growth and the more this goes on the more they both increase their capacity for love.
5. Between the presenter of Bible Doctrine and those responding there is nothing anyone can do to you in life to cause you to reject Bible Doctrine.
6. With pseudo Positive Volition something someone does will cause the believer to leave the teaching of Bible Doctrine.
7. Any time the personality gets in front of the content of the message because of the believer is not truly or genuinely under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
8. The larger the congregation the greater the potential for being offended by the Pastor Teacher.
9. With genuine Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine a believer will NEVER leave his right Pastor Teacher.

E. The Philippians:

1. The Corinthians were made up of Primadonnas and were hypersensitive and arrogant and only Paul could go to teach them and he always had to admonish them.
  - i. This is why they chased out Timothy and Apollos and when Titus went to Corinth he could have cared no less about these primadonnas and when he was finished disciplining them they were then back in line.
2. The Philippians were formed from:
  - i. Retired Military Personnel officers and NCO's of the roman army who had lived under the most strict and effective discipline of that time.
    - a. When Paul or Timothy or Epaphroditus admonished them They recognized the authority of Bible Doctrine and just moved on.
    - b. Military personnel have a distinct advantage having been exposed to all facets of military discipline and authority including its unfairness and you obeying a commander whom you know you are better than.
    - c. The whole system is designed to orient people to life properly and thus this retired military group was not bothered by discipline.
    - d. Under military discipline you learn OBJECTIVITY UNDER AUTHORITY.
  - ii. Truly great women such as:
    - a. Lydia one of the greatest women in business of all time very very successful.
    - b. A woman who is successful in business is objective in life.
    - c. Women as responders when they get into the business world develop hangups beyond imagination and they have more than there are seconds on the clock.
    - d. For a woman to be successful in business she must be very objective and this was Lydia.
    - e. The women in this congregation were overall OBJECTIVE.
    - f. These women understood that in any organization in the world someone must make policy and be in total charge of it all.
    - g. The demon possessed woman a fortune teller when converted became part of this congregation and knowing the difference between the evil of a racket and a well organized system under good authority was also a great believer.

- iii. Jews and Greeks as a civilian population mixed in for interesting all having genuine Positive Volition for Bible Doctrine.

F. Review

1. The use of anatomical parts for other spiritual functions and invisible soul attributes
2. Heart as the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
3. The Bowels here or Intestines refer to:
  - i. Excitement about or anticipation of some thing or function such as LOVE or an upcoming competitive event, or dangerous situation or in my case it occurred before a pre-clinical examination which determined whether or not I would be able to after 3 years of study go into my internship, and for which I HAD NOT STUDIED AT ALL.
  - ii. This could be the principle of affection or the emotional response to love in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iii. This is therefore the affection response to emotion of true love.

G. Paul has said here that he loves the Philippians with the same DEEP love that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had for all believers.

1. There is no greater standard of love than that related to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
2. Paul as a believer in Super-Grace B has maximum capacity for love capacity for the Philippians so much that he is bold to relate it to the standard Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
3. So great is his capacity for life on the very edge of Ultra Super-Grace that he can describe his love as the affections of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
4. A congregation with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine provides additional motivation for the pastor to fulfill **Phil 2:17**

**Phil 2:17**

**v17: But Even if I am being poured as a libation or drink offering upon the altar of sacrifice of the intense study which robs of energy and strength and service of faithful teaching of Bible Doctrine with reference to the teaching of your doctrine, I have inner Sharing the Happiness of God and congratulate you Philippians on the attainment of Super-Grace B.**

5. The Pastor Teacher is motivated to study and teach through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and his own spiritual growth and a love response from his congregation being continued Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
6. When a Pastor Teacher finds a congregation who responds to his Bible Doctrine teaching he has both the love for them and desire to lead them to the objective of Ultra Super-Grace which leads to maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
7. Well motivated Pastor Teacher and responding congregation motivates maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

**Phil 1:7**

**v7: Since it is right, and habitually occurs with Positive Volition in the congregation and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, for me to, confidently and objectively think this or hold this opinion, about or on behalf of all of you, because I from the past have and hold you in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul, while imprisoned or incarcerated, both in the defense or evangelization of the gospel and establishment or doctrinal teaching of the good news, the organization of the Local Church for teaching Bible Doctrine under academic discipline; all of you are my partners in or from grace,**

**Phil 1:8**

**v8: (lit) For you see, God (is) my judicial witness, (idiom) I am telling you the truth, how I, with greatest affection, continually miss you, long or deeply desire all you Philippians, with the same affections of Christ Jesus.**

**Lesson #13      Series # 454      Phil 1:9**

- I. Armed Forces Day, Memorial Day two military holidays: Freedom through military victory
- II. Prayer is an option whether a person is in a system of tyranny or under freedom:
  - A. We have been living under a government which constantly erodes our freedoms



1. One of the greatest attacks on our freedom was and still is attacks on the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment rights of individuals to own and carry and use guns of all sorts.
  2. The media in all forms aids this effort with their liberal viewpoint on firearms and they are so stupid that they don't realize that by taking guns from lawful citizens they violate the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment and in so doing they have destroyed the principle for the existence of the 1<sup>st</sup> amendment which includes freedom of the press and their right to be so stupid.
  3. People fight for selfish and altruistic EVIL reasons and when they attack one form of freedom all forms of freedom go under the same attack.
  4. This has been occurring in our thinking since the very early 1960's and even very long before because of lack of Bible Doctrine failure of Laws of Divine Establishment principles being perpetuated in the most recent generation.
- B. However we still and always will have PRAYER and people have called on God to make certain changes in history and provide things for us.
1. Prayer has been the basis for going from slavery to freedom many times over the course of history and It has been used in incredible ways in this connection.
- III. Phil 1:9-11 is a paragraph on how to pray for a congregation of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- A. We are told in the bible how to pray in many situations in our lives but this one is very unique
- B. There are 3 categories of prayer received by God the Father.
1. God hears all prayers of God the Son Heb 7:25
    - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union he was in constant prayer and intercession John 17
  2. God hears all prayer from God the Holy Spirit Rom 8:26-7 and is from the deity of God the Holy Spirit and is related to the functions between the trinity.
  3. Prayers from the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the Church Age the believer priests Heb 4:16
- C. The approach to prayer is very important and we are talking to God and as creatures talking to the creator and finite beings talking to the infinite and the infinite God has laid down some principles of prayer.
1. The approach to God must always recognize his greatness and our total inability.
  2. All prayer must be addressed to God the Father Matt 6:9, Eph 3:14, 1Pet 1:17 ETC.
    - i. This is very important for many decades because the Holly rollers address prayer to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and God the Holy Spirit.
    - ii. This is no indication of who is greater than who but it is a functional process for proper prayer.
    - iii. With regard to man certain functions are assigned to God the Father and some to God the Son and some others to God the Holy Spirit and we must NEVER make the mistake of praying to either Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or God the Holy Spirit as the prayer is cut off before it is even uttered.
  3. The channel of approach to God is also very important and it is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ John 14:13-14 and you cannot ever approach God the Father in prayer except through Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. This may be stated but whether you state it or not this is the essential mechanism for approach to God the Father in prayer.
  4. The power of the approach in prayer is God the Holy Spirit Eph 6:18
  5. No member of the trinity is omitted from effective proper prayer and this demands all members of the trinity each assigned a specific place in the action.
- D. Principle of prayer promises and their extrapolation:
1. Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) – Matt 18:19, 21:22, Mk 11:24
  2. Old Covenant Scripture promises Ps 116:1-2, Is 65:24, Jer 33:3
  3. New Covenant Scripture Promises Matt 7:7-8, John 14:13-14, 15:7, Eph 6:18, Phil 4:6, 1Thes 5:17, Heb 4:16

E. Principles of prayer we must know:

1. Prayers effectiveness is dependent on the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and resultant Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - i. As you grow to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God your prayer effectiveness increases proportionate to this advance, John 15:7, Eph 3:16-17
2. Prayer is an extension of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) Matt 21:22
3. Prayer demands cognizance of the Will of God and if you pray for things not in the Will of God it is immediately eliminated not being compatible with the Will of God or policy of God. 1Joh 5:14
4. Prayer must be offered in the status of Filling of God the Holy Spirit Eph 6:18
  - i. Rebound is not and cannot be prayer it is a legal 'procedure'
5. Mental Attitude Sins are carnality and in many cases also evil and will destroy any effectiveness in prayer.
  - i. Blind arrogance is one of the greatest destroyers of people and when a person prays daily they can become totally arrogant and think themselves very special in fulfilling this "obligation" to pray.
6. Efficacious prayer exists to the extent that the believer is Grace Oriented because prayer is a GRACE function.
  - i. The Divine Decree from Eternity Past took cognizance of all prayer and thus we never catch God by surprise.
  - ii. Every prayer ever having been or being or will be offered in Human History God knew about in Eternity Past and answered them all at that time.
7. Prayer effectiveness reaches its peak in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace Ps 116:1-2

F. The Biblical Agenda for prayer

1. You must be in fellowship for effective prayer and if prayer is to be effective.
  - i. Prayer is a weapon forged by God and it cannot in any way be taken from us.
  - ii. No legislation can prohibit prayer and this was decided when Daniel was prohibited to pray but he did so anyway.
  - iii. Prayer is the inherent right of the believer and it cannot be removed by any tyranny.
  - iv. Thus rebound as per 1John 1:9 and 1Cor 11:31 is essential to ensure we are under Filling of God the Holy Spirit for prayer.
2. There must be a time of thanksgiving as an appreciation of the source of answers and help. Eph 5:20, 1thes 5:18
  - i. Prayer is a request for answers or help in some way from God therefore there should be an appreciation of the source of all things for us.
3. There then can be intercession in prayer for others
4. Petition for our own needs is another aspect of our agenda for prayer.
5. It is not essential for this order to be followed except we must be in fellowship to pray at all and be heard at all.

G. One of the important things about prayer is to change the odds around to your benefit.

1. Prayer has a large number of percentages against the believer praying
2. All great prayer warriors understand all the doctrines of prayer and their prayers are most effective because they play the proper percentages in praying.
3. There are things which should not be prayed for being strictly a matter of the sovereignty of God
4. There are things which are commanded to be prayed for even though the sovereignty of God is involved and he knows under what conditions he can pray for them.
5. There are things which under any circumstances will not be answered unless he is in fellowship.
6. There is never to be a prayer for resuscitation of a person who has died.



- ii. When you make a mistake in marriage you are in for it big time.
    - 9. Reversionism, Lack of Compassion, lack of Grace Orientation.
  - K. Often people who are prissy about their prayer have no effective prayer at all.
    - 1. GOOD OR BAD LANGUAGE HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE EFFICACY OF PRAYER.
    - 2. “Dammit Lord I am really in a mess now HELP!” is OK.
  - L. Grace in prayer:
    - 1. Grace is a major factor in prayer always
- IV. Love is behind the prayer of Paul for the Philippians:
  - A. How do you pray for people who have everything and are blessed to the maximum by God and are in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 1. CAN YOU EVEN PRAY FOR THESE PEOPLE?
    - 2. YES, Eph 3, Phil 1:9-11
  - B. v9 is a prayer for FURTHER advance in the Spiritual Life
    - 1. You can pray for the Super-Grace believer to complete their objective and to all the way to Ultra Super-Grace and maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and pleasing God.
    - 2. When a person reaches a category of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there are many categories:
      - i. Super-Grace A
      - ii. Super-Grace B
      - iii. Ultra Super-Grace
    - 3. These Philippians are in Super-Grace B but have not reached Ultra Super-Grace at this time.
      - i. This passage is saying that even though these Philippians in Spiritual Maturity have Category I love in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ this can still go higher than it is already.
      - ii. Thus we see there are variations in the framework of Spiritual Maturity.
  - C. The categories of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
    - 1. In Super-Grace A a believer is very vulnerable to enter reversionism when they are put under intensive pressure.
    - 2. In Super-Grace B the pressures of life generally are greatly increased so that believer can use the blessing of Super-Grace along with Logistical Grace support to over come these and move through them to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 3. In Ultra Super-Grace there is the intensification of every happiness and blessing and everyone opposed to you us hurt while your blessings are intensified.
    - 4. Therefore there are and must be variations and for mature believers they must increase in their Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - D. All blessings and assets of the Christian Way of Life and intensified in the Status Quo of Ultra Super-Grace.
  - E. The only way Paul can pray this prayer is to mention or recognize the ONLY way to advance in the Spiritual Life.
    - 1. The only means of spiritual advance is cognizance not in working and production ‘for god’.
    - 2. This says and in fact is always the same that growth in the Spiritual Life is always related to knowledge of Bible Doctrine.
    - 3. There is no spiritual growth without increased knowledge of Bible Doctrine ie Epignosis doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - 4. This is the reason we have Pastor Teachers in the Church Age.
    - 5. This is the transfer of Bible Doctrine taught by the Pastor Teacher to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.

6. For these believers in Philippi the Bible Doctrine will be provided by 3 men for their spiritual growth to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. Timothy
    - ii. Epaphroditus
    - iii. Paul
  7. Here Paul is praying for their epignosis and through out the whole epistle he explains where the answer will come from.
  8. In addition Paul is praying for Discernment
  9. First comes epignosis then discernment and judgment of information in Spiritual Common Sense.
- F. Principle:
1. This prayer is for Philippian advance to Ultra Super-Grace and they are believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but have not reached the final stage of maturity Ultra Super-Grace.
    - i. This emphasizes Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being intensified in this status.
  2. Category I love or Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ occurs in Super-Grace A as a spiritual blessing but it becomes Logistical Grace support in Super-Grace B no man's land and this prayer is for intensified Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. This prayer also expresses the only means spiritual advance from more and more Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

**Phil 1:9**

**v9: In fact I repeatedly pray this interceding prayer, in order that your Category I, virtue love, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, may be caused to be intensified to the maximum and excel yet still more even to a greater degree by means of Epignosis or Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the resultant spiritual discernment and judgment or Spiritual Common Sense.**

**Lesson #14      Series # 454      Phil 1:10, Heb 13:7**

- I. Ordination Weekend
  - A. Dick Olson, Dallas Seminary Graduate, from Washington State
  - B. Gary Glenny, US Heavy Weight Lifter Champion, Tulsa OK,
  - C. Jack O'Brien, 22 years in Military Service, University of Wisconsin language specialty.
- II. The function of the Pastor Teacher: Phil 2, Eph, Col, 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Tim, also.
  - A. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God there is a right Pastor Teacher for that individual.
    1. Someone has to teach each and every believer Bible Doctrine.
    2. The only way to determine if you have the gift of Pastor Teacher is to grow in the Spiritual Life to be able to determine if you have the gift.
  - B. Certain functions in life must be perpetuated in life potentially.
    1. There were 2 Prussian officers which set up an officer honor code so that NO politician would have to ever deal with a military officer in a disciplinary fashion.
    2. This honor code was a professional code and each officer took an oath of loyalty to their nation and that they would never oppose any political power or ruler especially in time of war.
    3. This was the difficulty in raising a plot to try to assassinate Hitler and you know he was very bad because a segment of the officer corps were in a plot against his life, they were known as the Black Orchestra.
    4. We have missed this in the United States of America as it has never been pulled together and the Military Academy at West Point has a LIMITED honor code, Army Air Corp also had a limited honor code, the Air Force when it became a separate service perpetuated this also on a limited basis.
    5. We have NOT had a true officer code as most other nations have had and because of this our services have suffered.

6. The German officer was overtly a gentleman and all his life followed a code of honor and under a very strong self disciplinary system and if he departed from it the officer corps would have him resign and if it was a bad enough departure he was given 1 load for his pistol and he used it to dispatch himself.
  7. NO profession in the United States possesses such a code and we need this desperately in the United States of America.
- C. Neither is there a self regulating system among those who is a Pastor Teacher.
1. The Pastor Teacher is a professional directly under the Lord and whether he makes it in the ministry is directly dependent on the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. The ministry has always had a self regulating honor code and it is based on the function of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- D. It is almost impossible to forget the Pastor Teacher and they are remembered for good or bad but here it is recognition of his authority and he has the highest authority given ever to anyone on earth.
1. Whether large or small congregation his authority is maximum and responsible directly to God for use or abuse of his authority.
  2. The Lord can promote, bless, discipline and court martial any pastor at any time.
  3. The congregation need never be concerned about the function of the Pastor Teacher whether it is proper or improper since the Pastor Teacher is under a strict honor system and directly responsible to God.
  4. Most congregations do not understand the system of authority which is required for all Local Churches and the organizational system which is required for administration of the policy of the Local Church.
  5. Deacons in the Local Church are not to represent the congregation, they are from the congregation and with their administrative gifts they benefit the congregation.
  6. The Pastor Teacher must be very professional in dealing with the congregation and when needed sweetness is called for it is nice but the Pastor Teacher must not function on emotion but on professionalism realizing that each member of the congregation has an Old Sin Nature as does HE and this is the problem in dealing with a congregation and it must be handled under the objectivity of Bible Doctrine.
- E. The Pastor Teacher has the highest authority in the congregation but also he has the basis for exercising his authority through dissemination of policy from Bible Doctrine.
1. This policy is formed by teaching Bible Doctrine consistently.
  2. Unless the Pastor Teacher is teaching there is no way a policy can be enucleated and no way a believer can grow in the Spiritual Life and to teach there must be constant and consistent study in order to exercise his authority.
  3. If he does not study and teach in order to exercise authority he will allow others to usurp his authority and exercise it.
  4. As a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you will always have someone over you on this earth unless you have the gift of Pastor Teacher.
  5. For each of us somewhere there is your right Pastor Teacher and if you do not discover your right Pastor Teacher you will be a candidate for reversionism and great Divine Discipline.
  6. There are many cheap substitutes for study and teaching of Bible Doctrine and none are of any value.
  7. If as a believer you are not under a Pastor Teacher then you will be under Bible Doctrine Divine Discipline.
  8. Even the Pastor Teacher is under the strongest possible authority that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and when they forget it even for 1 day the Lord will beautifully remind them of that.
  9. The Pastor Teacher is under the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the believer is under the authority of the Pastor Teacher in the Local Church.

10. NO pastor NO PERSON at all can ever forget that he is also under the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and when they forget this FACT they become a monster.
    - i. Hitler, Stalin, Mao, ETC...
  11. You can easily become such a monster when you forget there is such a thing in life as authority and that you are so high that you are a law unto yourself.
  12. We all have our own failures and Old Sin Natures but the Pastor Teacher with his Old Sin Nature has all the authority in the Local Church.
- F. YOU Must concentrate on who the Pastor Teacher is and this is MORE than just listening to Bible Doctrine.
1. We will find real friends in our Local Church and the more of these we have the greater the principle of this verse will come out to us when they become offended by the Pastor Teacher or his message.
  2. People have incorrect ideas of administration and the Pastor Teacher must correct these and at times vigorously.
  3. Therefore if these incorrect people happen to be your friends they may decide to wander off from the Local Church and they will then complain to YOU and malign or run down the Pastor Teacher and at that point we must remember and concentrate on the Pastor Teacher who rules over us.
  4. If a friend leaves berachah church and you will have to decide to follow them or spiritual growth and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  5. The test is spiritual growth or family, friends, loved ones and this test is inevitable.
  6. We must therefore be able to concentrate when Bible Doctrine is taught but also when there is some conspiracy trying to distract you from Bible Doctrine in your Local Church.
  7. Concentration during teaching is included here but the major emphasis is in a command to make up your mind to follow the one over you in the Spiritual Life or those who will distract you from spiritual growth.
  8. Once a person is found who is your right Pastor Teacher they will be your authority over you for your life until something removes them from this life or from your geographic vicinity and it becomes impossible for you to be taught by them any longer.
  9. This means you are commanded to STICK WITH Bible Doctrine when YOUR FRIENDS GO.
  10. Bible Doctrine is more important than any other consideration in life and it is the only way for us to glorify and please God in life with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  11. Some can leave their Local Church and very few come back since it is like crawling back and is humiliating for the believer.
- G. The highest compliment that can ever come to the Pastor Teacher is when people leave their congregation because of being offended and their friends refuse to leave their right Pastor Teacher.
1. Having a large congregation is no particular compliment of any kind and having a small congregation is not a source of insult and NUMBERS of members in any Local Church means nothing.
  2. Compliments by believers to the Pastor Teacher well meant or sincere mean nothing at all.
  3. We must remember that NOTHING IN LIFE is more important than Bible Doctrine.
- H. The whole function of the ministry of the Pastor Teacher as far as the congregation is concerned is to STUDY constantly and TEACH consistently.
1. This is an absolute dogmatic reality and this is the primary responsibility of the Pastor Teacher.
  2. It is to the advantage of every believer to find and stay under their right Pastor Teacher.
  3. Every person has a right Pastor Teacher and it is the responsibility of every believer to FIND their right Pastor Teacher.

4. Every man in the ministry who is faithful in studying and teaching will reach Ultra Super-Grace and in so doing will take his congregation with him.
  5. Whatever the Pastor Teacher is personally is never the issue and the communication is never personal and he must respect your privacy and you his unless you are out of line in the Local Church.
  6. The Pastor Teacher cannot bludgeon a person to maturity but must guide them and never can drag them to it.
  7. There is no such thing as a perfect believer from the standpoint of sinlessness and we all have Old Sin Natures.
  8. We avoid sharing our brand of sins and we focus only on Bible Doctrine which is always the issue.
  9. The one who communicates is an imperfect person and the one who receives the Bible Doctrine is imperfect and the issue is how to mix these and the emphasis must be impersonal and on Bible Doctrine.
  10. The Pastor Teacher does not concern himself with our failures or successes and we as believers will be clobbered by Bible Doctrine constantly in our move to align with the word of God and Plan of God and this is NOT unusual.
  11. Doctrine will point out to us how very bad we are, SO WHAT, rebound from what you learned about who and what you are and MOVE ON.
  12. Even though the Pastor Teacher has personal feelings about people in the congregation both good and bad when teaching these must be set aside and all teaching must be totally impersonal.
  13. No pastor can ever look to you and say “No offense meant” because if the passage offends you then it is meant to offend you and if it commends you that is also fine.
  14. We must remember that when we take a few steps toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God something will always clobber us and we must be conscious of these things and keep moving ahead.
  15. All teaching must be impersonal but it is impossible to learn from totally impersonal information therefore the Pastor Teacher must take the impersonal information of Bible Doctrine and MAKE it personal for each believer under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit.
- I. No congregation can exceed the spiritual growth of their right Pastor Teacher.
    1. Any right Pastor Teacher has as his end Ultra Super-Grace if he will study and teach long enough and the only question is, will you go along for the ride or be distracted and leave.
    2. The Pastor Teacher and congregation must therefore form the assembly of the Local Church based on their mutual love of the living word, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and their mutual absorption and inculcation of Bible Doctrine.

#### Heb 13:7

v7: **Be thinking about, concentrating on, remembering and sticking with those, Pastor Teachers, who themselves as an expert leader guides you through doctrine and rule and govern with authority by policy first enucleated from Bible Doctrine, over you in the Royal Family of God, who are such a high quality category, who have communicated the word FROM THE God, Bible Doctrine to your greatest advantage; from the source of whom, you are to be imitating or emulating THEIR DOCTRINE and still retain your individuality, concentrating on the doctrine when tempted to leave the Local Church and Pastor Teacher carefully considering the end of the issue of their manner of life to reach Ultra Super-Grace.**

#### **Lesson #15      Series # 454      Phil 1:10, Heb 13:7**

- I. How to pray for a congregation of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
  - A. This is a prayer for the Ultra Super-Grace scale of values in prayer.
    1. No one has the capability of seeing through every con artist or catching on to every plot, plan or conspiracy in life in which we find ourselves on the periphery of.
    2. No one is all that smart ALL THE TIME and we all have a blind side and we all can be deceived or fooled about some things at some time.



3. This is a very dangerous situation since Satan ruler of this world is vastly smarter than we are and if we have been deceived by one person in our lifetime and if a woman who is not quite as bright as a man can fool him then obviously we can be fooled, deceived and conned.
- B. WE ARE VULNERABLE TO AREAS OF DECEIT.
1. Our protection against this deceit is to have a good scale of values and realize what is more important than other things and this is where Bible Doctrine comes in.
  2. This is part of our Logistical Grace support in Alpha Grace of spiritual growth and Bravo Grace of Super-Grace B.
  3. With enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we will have discernment which will allow us to approve what should be Priority #1 in life, Bible Doctrine.
  4. This will allow us to discern the relative importance of FRIENDS vs Bible Doctrine and when friends want to leave Bible Doctrine teaching we WILL NOT.
  5. We will discover if we stick with Bible Doctrine we will change friends in our advance from infancy to maturity and through the stages of maturity as we grow spiritually.
  6. In addition we will become estranged with members of our family who do not understand the necessity for daily Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  7. We lose friends and family associations because THEY lack discernment and lack of discernment comes from Emotional Revolt of the Soul which fans the flame which blinds people as to what is most important in life.
- C. Jesus said he has come to hurl a sword into families to split families and discernment is the key to keeping Bible Doctrine as Priority #1.
1. It is not enough to have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but it must be Priority #1 in life
  2. You can have Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but it can be blotted out when you need it for application because of Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
  3. The teaching of Bible Doctrine is bound to cause hurt feelings or it would not be the absolute truth of Bible Doctrine taught to believers with Old Sin Natures.
  4. A pastor with any kind of personality which is even slightly forceful is bound to hurt your feelings when teaching doctrine.
  5. Once you have your feelings hurt all you need is a very slight amount of Emotional Revolt of the Soul and mix it with being offended or upset and you will come up with blotting out of some doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  6. When this occurs the only thing which can save you is the question as to whether Bible Doctrine is more important than anything else in life.
  7. If doctrine is Priority #1 in your life you may pout or sulk or think you have been treated unfairly for a while but will return to Bible Doctrine consistently for recovery.
  8. We are thus vulnerable to this very subtle but obvious satanic ambush to distract us from Bible Doctrine by OTHER believers not always reversionism but some with some Emotional Revolt of the Soul and without Bible Doctrine as Priority #1.
  9. These will be friends and those who we admire but what will save us is that Bible Doctrine is the most important thing in life.
- D. We cannot ever divorce the written word from the living word Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
1. It is written word which reveals the living word for us.
  2. It is the written word which gives us the capacity for love of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and causes spiritual advance which is so very important in our glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- E. Discernment is having Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in life and it must be more important to us than any thing else in life.

1. It is Bible Doctrine which causes us to move through all the personality conflicts and rumors and other disturbing factors and you simply continue to engage in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently.
2. When you approve something you simply are using your scale of values to decide which way you will go in any situation.
3. We will most likely face the issue in our life as to what is more important to us, Bible Doctrine or something else.
4. **The question will arise for each of us, What is more important to us in life?, Bible Doctrine or family, loved ones, friends, a career, a geographic location, etc etc etc.**
5. The answer is obviously Bible Doctrine and if not some friend or situation will drag you away from consistent bible study.

**F. *Those who stick with Bible Doctrine will inevitably reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and move into Super-Grace A then Super-Grace B and no man's land and eventually Ultra Super-Grace the key being to "Stick with Bible Doctrine".***

1. Everything in life is tested by us and approved or disapproved from our scale of values.
2. Discernment is always based on our scale of values and we approve and disapprove based on our scale of values.
3. Our scale of values is located in our Frame of Reference and conscious and they are moved to the launch pad for application.
4. Our values in life, the things we want and do not want what we like and do not like are all based on our scale of values.
5. When we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God we finally develop an equal value for all realms of Bible Doctrine being taught but not until Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
6. The realization even in early stages of our Spiritual Life that Bible Doctrine is the most important thing in life is what always will keep us going in our Spiritual Life.
7. After we are tested in some area the question for us is whether Bible Doctrine remains still our Priority #1 in life.

**G. Things of greater value:**

1. This is the result of epignosis Bible Doctrine or Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and discernment from this doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
2. Epignosis is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
3. Discernment occurs from the use of that Bible Doctrine to evaluate things, people, and situations.
4. If you get into Emotional Revolt of the Soul even temporarily then emotion cuts off Bible Doctrine which is actually in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but even being there the Bible Doctrine cannot be used.
5. The safety valve is when we have made Bible Doctrine more important than anything in life.
6. And despite some emotional factor which leads to a black out of some portion of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but we are still protected by our scale of values.
7. If we abandon our scale of values then we abandon discernment and follow distractions in our life to rejection of Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in life, and once we get our priorities mixed up in life we WILL fall in the Spiritual Life to the point of reversionism and the only way out of reversionism is to reestablish our scale of values and put Bible Doctrine first again and regain our consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
8. There is no short cut for recovery but it must be done and followed through with.

9. Everything in life is tested under our discernment functions and made to conform to the scale of values developed from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
10. Ultra Super-Grace has every blessing intensified in the life of the believer.
  - i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is intensified
  - ii. Sharing the Happiness of God is intensified
  - iii. Capacity for life and love integrity, honor and friendship are intensified to the maximum
  - iv. Capacity for blessing including wealth with happiness.
  - v. Blessing by association and historical impact are intensified.
11. Ultra Super-Grace never varies and never waivers and Bible Doctrine is ALWAYS Priority #1 in life and this is why you can enjoy everything in life.
12. Whether this takes a spiritual or temporal or historical impact direction it can be enjoyed to the maximum by the person who reaches Ultra Super-Grace.
13. *It is important to realize that people do not like it when you enjoy everything to the maximum.*
  - i. This is because of their Old Sin Nature and they would like to enjoy what you enjoy and since in their arrogance knowing they are much better than you are they cannot understand how you can have all these things when you are a cluck and they are so marvelous.
  - ii. They add to arrogance jealousy and you put pressure on their arrogance having something they do not and enjoy life as they do not and are a blessing to others as they are not and have historical impact they do not and have everything they do not and this puts terrible pressure on their arrogance.
  - iii. Therefore they constantly plot and attack and conspire against you but as the exodus generation they will die horribly under the Sin Unto Death, and the funny thing is that the others in their periphery did not catch on and it took 40 years to get rid of all of them.

- H. In Ultra Super-Grace doctrine is always first and blessings are greatly intensified and NO ONE LIKES TO HAVE an Ultra Super-Grace under such intense blessing in their periphery and there fore the is a lot of maligning and judging and back biting and the more they snipe and hit an Ultra Super-Grace believer the more miserable they are since God provides through his divine law more and more Divine Discipline for them.**
1. **When you attack an Ultra Super-Grace believer you not only intensify HIS blessing but you intensify YOUR Divine Discipline.**
  2. **This Divine Discipline is in fact intensified Divine Discipline in stage 2 of reversionism for them, and whenever any attack is made on any Ultra Super-Grace believer for any reason whether the person feels justified or for any reason the Divine Discipline is greatly intensified.**
  3. **The more you attack an Ultra Super-Grace believer the greater becomes your misery and Divine Discipline and the greater becomes their blessing.**
  4. **God has said in effect NO ONE CAN ATTACK AN Ultra Super-Grace BELIEVER WITH IMPUNITY.**
  5. **Ultra Super-Grace is the most perfect spot in this world in this life and the only oasis in life is spiritual and it is in Ultra Super-Grace and it is perfect because God does nothing but bless you and even your suffering is immediate blessing so whether suffering or receiving things under prosperity it is all blessing.**
  6. **All blessing in Ultra Super-Grace is intensified and all suffering is neutralized and all attacks on you are turned around under operation boomerang and the person involved in the attacks on you gets all the intensified Divine Discipline and you simply get MORE BLESSING.**

7. *There is nothing a woman despises more than being replaced by another woman in affections of someone and this totally stirs up their Old Sin Nature This was Miriam the sister of Moses who reacted against the 2<sup>nd</sup> wife of Moses.*
    - i. *One morning when she woke up she discovered she had leprosy and the more she maligned Moses and His 2<sup>nd</sup> wife the worse her situation became and the more Moses and his wife were blessed.*
  8. **No one can reach Ultra Super-Grace and NOT be blessed for the rest of their life and even when suffering comes along it is immediately converted to blessing for them.**
  9. **No one ever gets to this oasis of life unless Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in life and stays that way despite all the distractions of life.**
  10. **As long as Bible Doctrine is first when you are learning or hearing Bible Doctrine you will concentrate despite distractions during that time but there will also be distractions in other aspects of life and whether there are distractions in class or the rest of the time out of class ALL DISTRACTIONS ARE RESOLVED BY YOUR scale of values and whether Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in life and if Bible Doctrine IS Priority #1 in life then NOTHING WILL EVER KEEP YOU FROM GETTING BACK TO IT.**
- I. Sincerity is not a virtue in Christianity and is generally associated with some form of hypocrisy and in this verse it is to judge the quality of something by holding it up to sunlight.
1. Many things can be judged in bright sunlight to see if they are flawless.
  2. The written word is Priority #1 in your scale of values and eventually Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is become the Priority #1 in life whom you see through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  3. The Ultra Super-Grace is completely pure in the soul and free from contamination and infiltration from satanic policy and this has to do with thought not sin.
  4. The soul is free from the contamination of the policy of evil of Satan.
  5. In addition there is total freedom from Human Good.
  6. **EVIL is a thought and expression or application of that thought is Human Good.**
    - i. This is the tree of the knowledge of GOOD and EVIL.
  7. **The Ultra Super-Grace believer is totally free from EVIL and there is no production of Human Good in life and this occurred when crossing no man's land when he successfully passes all the tests of ambush over and over again.**
  8. **There will always be some form of distraction to join some organization to fix all the problems of the Human Race.**
  9. **In your thought you are free from evil and in application you are free from Human Good and whatever production you have in life will be Divine Good only.**
- J. This verse refers to not only the rapture of the church but the events following at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. It emphasizes that what you think is most important and really determines what you do.
  2. If your thinking and entangled with evil which has infiltrated your soul and not being removed and displaced by Metabolized Bible Doctrine then you will fail your EFFICIENCY RATING at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. In effect you will be motivated in your lifetime to produce an incredible amount of Human Good and this will make the greatest fire you ever have seen like the Texas Aggie bonfire before the big game of the season.
  4. We must realize that we can waste our whole life doing good deeds and it can all be Human Good and none related to the Plan of God and all related to the plan and policy of Satan.
  5. This is white washing the world of Satan now and you will be in your Resurrection Body hoeing cotton in heaven.
  6. It is however so easy to go the other way and have every thought for Bible Doctrine and for Bible Doctrine to saturate your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and for any

production you have to be Divine Good no matter what it is and no matter how small it is and to receive from God great expanses of heaven in reward.

**Phil 1:10**

v10: in order that or with the result that you may naturally approve from your scale of values from Bible Doctrine after testing those things of greater value in your Ultra Super-Grace scale of values, doctrine above all else, in order that you may be tested or judged for genuine purity by the sunlight of Bible Doctrine having a perfect scale of values from Bible Doctrine as Priority #1, undamaged, blameless, free from Human Good and expression of evil, with reference to the day of Christ, the rapture of the church and the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ evaluation..

**Lesson #16      Series # 454      Phil 1:10, Heb 13:7**

I.      Bicentennial Year – Speech Patrick Henry – House of Burgesses – VA. – 1775

## **"Give Me Liberty Or Give Me Death"**

Patrick Henry

March 23, 1775

After Patrick Henry made this famous speech before the Virginia House of Burgesses at St. John's Church, his resolution to organize the militia of Virginia and to put the colony of Virginia on a war footing was unanimously adopted in that colony.

No man thinks more highly than I do of the patriotism, as well as abilities, of the very worthy gentlemen who have just addressed the House. But different men often see the same subject in different lights; and, therefore, I hope that it will not be thought disrespectful to those gentlemen, if, entertaining as I do opinions of a character very opposite to theirs, I shall speak forth my sentiments freely and without reserve.

This is no time for ceremony. The question before the House is one of awful moment to this country. For my own part I consider it as nothing less than a question of freedom or slavery; and in proportion to the magnitude of the subject ought to be the freedom of the debate. It is only in this way that we can hope to arrive at truth, and fulfill the great responsibility which we hold to God and our country. Should I keep back my opinions at such a time, through fear of giving offense, I should consider myself as guilty of treason towards my country, and of an act of disloyalty towards the majesty of heaven, which I revere above all earthly kings.

MR. PRESIDENT: It is natural to man to indulge in the illusions of hope. We are apt to shut our eyes against a painful truth -- and listen to the song of that siren, till she transforms us into beasts. Is this the part of wise men, engaged in a great and arduous struggle for liberty? Are we disposed to be of the number of those, who having eyes, see not, and having ears, hear not, the things which so nearly concern their temporal salvation? For my part, whatever anguish of spirit it may cost, I am willing to know the whole truth; to know the worst, and to provide for it.

I have but one lamp by which my feet are guided; and that is the lamp of experience. I know of no way of judging of the future but by the past. And judging by the past, I wish to know what there has been in the conduct of the British ministry for the last ten years, to justify those hopes with which gentlemen have been pleased to solace themselves and the house? Is it that insidious smile with which our petition has been lately received? Trust it not, sir; it will prove a snare to your feet. Suffer not yourselves to be betrayed

with a kiss. Ask yourselves how this gracious reception of our petition comports with those warlike preparations which cover our waters and darken our land. Are fleets and armies necessary to a work of love and reconciliation? Have we shown ourselves so unwilling to be reconciled that force must be called in to win back our love? Let us not deceive ourselves, sir. These are the implements of war and subjugation -- the last arguments to which kings resort. I ask gentlemen, sir, what means this martial array, if its purpose be not to force us to submission? Can gentlemen assign any other possible motive for it? Has Great Britain any enemy in this quarter of the world, to call for all this accumulation of navies and armies? No, sir, she has none. They are meant for us: they can be meant for no other. They are sent over to bind and rivet upon us those chains which the British ministry have been so long forging. And what have we to oppose to them? Shall we try argument? Sir, we have been trying that for the last ten years. Have we anything new to offer upon the subject? Nothing. We have held the subject up in every light of which it is capable; but it has been all in vain. Shall we resort to entreaty and humble supplication? What terms shall we find which have not been already exhausted? Let us not, I beseech you, sir, deceive ourselves longer.

Sir, we have done everything that could be done to avert the storm which is now coming on. We have petitioned -- we have remonstrated -- we have supplicated -- we have prostrated ourselves before the throne, and have implored its interposition to arrest the tyrannical hands of the ministry and parliament. Our petitions have been slighted; our remonstrances have produced additional violence and insult; our supplications have been disregarded; and we have been spurned, with contempt, from the foot of the throne. In vain, after these things, may we indulge the fond hope of peace and reconciliation. There is no longer any room for hope. If we wish to be free -- if we mean to preserve inviolate those inestimable privileges for which we have been so long contending -- if we mean not basely to abandon the noble struggle in which we have been so long engaged, and which we have pledged ourselves never to abandon until the glorious object of our contest shall be obtained -- we must fight! -- I repeat it, sir, we must fight!! An appeal to arms and to the God of Hosts, is all that is left us!

They tell us, sir, that we are weak -- unable to cope with so formidable an adversary. But when shall we be stronger? Will it be the next week or the next year? Will it be when we are totally disarmed, and when a British guard shall be stationed in every house? Shall we gather strength by irresolution and inaction? Shall we acquire the means of effectual resistance by lying supinely on our backs, and hugging the delusive phantom of hope, until our enemies shall have bound us hand and foot? Sir, we are not weak, if we make a proper use of those means which the God of nature has placed in our power. Three millions of people, armed in the holy cause of liberty, and in such a country as that which we possess, are invincible by any force which our enemy can send against us. Besides, sir, we shall not fight our battles alone. There is a just God who presides over the destinies of nations; and who will raise up friends to fight our battles for us. The battle, sir, is not to the strong alone; it is to the vigilant, the active, the brave. Besides, sir, we have no election. If we were base enough to desire it, it is now too late to retire from the

contest. There is no retreat but in submission and slavery! Our chains are forged. Their clanking may be heard on the plains of Boston! The war is inevitable and let it come!! I repeat it, sir, let it come!!!

It is in vain, sir, to extenuate the matter. Gentlemen you may cry, peace, peace -- but there is no peace. The war is actually begun! The next gale that sweeps from the north will bring to our ears the clash of resounding arms! Our brethren are already in the field! Why stand we here idle? What is it gentlemen that you wish? What would they have? Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! -- I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty or give me death!

- A. This is a speech which should have been given before Korea, Vietnam, Desert Storm, and our current exploits in the Middle East.
  - 1. This speech points out the principles of Bible Doctrine which include Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History, A Just cause is not lost on the Lord, Freedom must be fought for to be kept.

## II. Doctrine of Human Good

- A. Paul was concerned that some ambush in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land would cause them to get into Human Good and destroy their spiritual momentum and enter into reversionism.
  - 1. He emphasizes the importance of being free from EVIL in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Human Good production.
- B. Human Good is dead to the Plan of God and policy of God.
  - 1. We did nothing for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and can do nothing for advance in any stage of the Spiritual Life.
  - 2. Gen 2:17 forbade the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil
    - i. It is not needed to have knowledge of Evil for relationship with God and production of Human Good is not needed for relationship with God or advance in the Plan of God.
    - ii. Both Good and Evil are parts of Satan's policy, Evil is his doctrine, The application of his policy in thinking is the production of Human Good.
    - iii. Good comes before evil because Good is the first manifestation of Man in the fallen state.

### Heb 6:1

v1: **Therefore having graduated from the elementary BD of Christ, let us (Believers) advance ourselves to maturity through the grace status, not again laying the foundation (Gospel Doctrine), changing our minds (repenting) about dead works or human good (related to salvation)**

- 3. We must realize some where along the line of our life that there is NOTHING we can do for it is all done for you.
  - i. Salvation is totally accomplished at the cross and our only function is to go from spiritual infancy to Spiritual Maturity
  - ii. We do this under Alpha Grace or Logistical Grace support from God where he provides all things needed for us to remain alive and function in life and take in Bible Doctrine consistently to be able to advance in the Spiritual Life.
  - iii. When you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in effect **you are just beginning** this is why Philippians is even greater than Hebrews
  - iv. Hebrews takes us from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy is needed to define for us that Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is not just ONE single area but many areas in the Spiritual Life, and Philippians takes us to the final objective of Ultra Super-Grace.

4. We first enter Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God reaching Super-Grace A with its wonderful blessing of Super Grace and they are designed to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and demonstrate in the Angelic Conflict that God can provide through his plan of grace what Satan cannot ever provide and can prosper in a real way while Satan can prosper only in a pseudo way.
    - i. Thus within the perimeter of Super-Grace A we have great blessing and R&R time to enjoy these blessings and where Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is glorified by our receiving these blessings.
    - ii. Alpha Grace of Logistical Grace support from God carries us from infancy to the barrier of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  5. When we are consistent after reaching Super-Grace A and move ahead in the Spiritual Life to Super-Grace B then the blessings of Super-Grace A are merged with Alpha Grace to become Bravo Grace and our Logistical Grace support in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
    - i. This tells us that you cannot work for anything in the Spiritual Life and Plan of God and GOD is never impressed by anything which we do or which impresses people.
    - ii. GOD is only impressed with his OWN plan, and since we are under his plan we must learn HIS rules for the plan.
    - iii. His rules simply state that we MUST CHANGE OUR MIND ABOUT HUMAN GOOD and there is no place for it in the Plan of God.
    - iv. Grace is understood only by consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and GRACE never includes any human ability or merit of any kind at any time.
- C. Human Good is linked with arrogance and produces boasting.
1. Blind arrogance is something which attacks people and throws them into reversionism when they are saying they are NOT in reversionism.
  2. Eph 2:9 explains salvation cannot be by works of any kind by anyone at any time.
  3. Rom 4:2 tells us there are never any reasons for us to brag to God about what we can or have done.
  4. Everyone leads with their pride and there is an area where everyone is totally blind to their own pride and this is blind arrogance.
  5. This is easily discovered by finding something which puts pressure on that pride and causes it to be pushed down and as it goes down up comes whatever it is that put pressure on that pride.
  6. This can include Judging, jealousy, vengeance, vindictiveness, cowardice, implacability, we are right everyone is wrong, maligning, etc, etc.
  7. It is extremely important to keep this straight and this is only one of the things which cause a person to get away from grace, PRIDE and everyone has a blind spot from their pride.
  8. Pride has a facet where someone is doing great things for God and when it is presented to another then that other has to beat what he has done.
  9. These attacks on pride set up false scales of values and these lead to Human Good works all which will be burned at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  10. Grounds for boasting is the great enemy of grace and must be eliminated from our lives but since arrogance is blind it does not see self as arrogance but calls self, "Sensitivity or some syndrome or principle" or whatever it calls itself it is blind arrogance.
  11. The only way to uncover it is through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and by the time you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it should be pretty well clarified.
  12. When you finally get to Super-Grace B where the real pressure is in the Spiritual Life then you will have real problems and with that problem of blind arrogance removed you



will realize that you are totally dependent on God and bravo grace is more than just a title of Bible Doctrine but becomes a reality of your life.

13. This is because you carry with bravo grace Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and therefore you know the source of everything and you relax and stop competing and being hypersensitive and hating people and getting upset about people.
14. But as soon as someone comes along with their brand of Human Good away you may Go unless you are careful with regard to following friends instead of Bible Doctrine and making sure you have the right priorities in life.

D. Human Good is never acceptable to God, never has been and never will be Is 64:6

E. Human Good will not save mankind, Eph 2:8-9, Titus 3:5, 2Tim 1:9

1. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is only by the predetermined plan of grace given us before Human History began.

F. Human Good was not judged at the cross and cannot be judged until the end of Human History and the Angelic Conflict

1. The area of weakness of the Old Sin Nature produces sins which were judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
2. The area of strength of the Old Sin Nature produces Human Good which was rejected at the cross and reserved for future judgment.
3. The believers in the Royal Family of God Human Good will be judged at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ 1Cor 3:11-16, Rom 5:10, 2Cor 5:10
4. The unbelievers Human Good will be judged at the Great White Throne Judgment or Last Judgment and this is the final instances of Human Good is removed and the unbeliever even goes to the Lake of Fire without Human Good.
5. There will be no Human Good in eternity and we often wonder why people cannot just check their Human Good at the door and allow all of us to just be relaxes in life.

III. How to pray for the believer in Super-Grace Prosperity all the way through Ultra Super-Grace, the believer who has everything. V9-11

A. This is prayer for Ultra Super-Grace production contrasting Human Good production from arrogance.

1. The surpassing grace blessings and rewards for eternity are considered here which glorify God forever in eternity.
2. SG2 are limited blessings of Super-Grace A + B which glorify God in time:
  - i. Spiritual
  - ii. Temporal
  - iii. By Association
  - iv. Historical
  - v. Dying (Not provided until the end of the Super-Grace life).
  - vi. S == Super, G == Grace, 2 == Phase II of the Plan of God in Time.
  - vii. This is not only bravo grace but when you move across No Man's Land and reach Ultra Super-Grace all these blessings are intensified to the maximum in time.
3. SG3 are blessings for the believer in eternity
  - i. S == Surpassing, G == Grace, 3 == Phase III of the Plan of God for Eternity.
  - ii. These blessings are for the believer who can advance in the Spiritual Life to Ultra Super-Grace and avoid all Human Good functions in life.
  - iii. Alpha Cross
  - iv. Bravo Cross
  - v. Ultra Cross
  - vi. Oak Leaf Clusters
  - vii. Crown of Life
  - viii. Crown of Righteousness
  - ix. Crown of Glory

- x. These are all representative of fantastic blessings in time and eternity above and beyond the Resurrection Body and minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good.
- xi. There are Oak Leaf clusters for various productions in the Spiritual Life based on Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
- xii. This production is not a means of advance but the result of the advance.

B. Dikaiosune == it is NOT Righteousness, but means **the total fulfillment of spiritual progress** and is a technical word for Ultra Super-Grace.

- 1. There should never be for a believer any doubts as to where any blessing in life come from since they all come from the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. We never have seen him but know him through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and having capacity for loving him because of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - ii. This capacity for loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ causes us to daily remember that everything we are and have and will ever be and what actually really counts in life comes from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- 2. When we receive blessing and prosper under Super-Grace 2 blessings Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is glorified
  - i. Each and every category of blessing from God for our attaining Super-Grace status quo glorifies Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time.
- 3. Ultra Super-Grace production glorifies God forever but has the most fantastic temporal repercussions.
  - i. It produces a blessing person in life and also changes history and with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History he allows history to revolve around the Ultra Super-Grace believers in time.
  - ii. A few Ultra Super-Grace believers can totally change the course of Human History.
- 4. Review surpassing grace:

IV. The Super-Grace prisoner in Rome:

A. Principle and pattern of life in Super-Grace B:

- 1. v12 is like Gen 50:20 and demonstrates that which we see in Rom 8:28, Phil 1:12 all say the same thing and to the same person.
- 2. They say in effect that all things are caused by God to work together for good.
- 3. BUT all things do not work together for good for the reversionist under Charlie grace nor for the believer who has not reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- 4. Charlie grace is Divine Discipline, warning, Intensive, and dying Divine Discipline.
- 5. Everything for the believer is reversed in Charlie grace and you become a cursing by association.
- 6. Everyone associated with a reversionist cursed, miserable and totally out of tune with life and the only way to get any blessing from God in any form is to disassociate with any reversionist in your periphery.
  - i. This is unless you are married to them and then cursing must be turned to blessing with Bible Doctrine.

B. When a person gets down into reversionism they have a period of warning Divine Discipline but the intensified Divine Discipline comes from the activity of their own soul and they are totally out of tune with life and disoriented with life in every way.

- 1. They have the “Nasty Syndrome” and they are so phony in every way that it is obvious that their life is a mess and they have screwed it up in every way.
- 2. People are often preserved for 50 years in this state of Divine Discipline so they can be used to ambush believers who are going through No man’s land in Super-Grace B.

3. Many of the ambushes of these mature believers come from other believers who appear to be spiritual speaking with eloquence about God and function under legalistic prohibitions and speak spiritually with heavenly words.
  4. We must not allow us to be impressed by so much stupidity and we must realize that people in reversionism are kept alive by God and live long lives and often even are given pseudo prosperity so that they can say God is prospering them and their system is Good and True.
  5. When in Super-Grace B we will discover if our priorities are set properly and if we have a proper doctrinal scale of values.
  6. All things NEVER work together for good for the reversionist believer nor for anything except after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- C. These passages are for those who love God and no one can love God without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which cause us to be ABLE to love God.
1. In Super-Grace B No Man's Land part of our Super-Grace 2 blessings include Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we take this with us as part of our support structure and when we get to Ultra Super-Grace this is greatly intensified and it over flows to those close to us.
  2. As with Moses when anyone snipes at or attacks an Ultra Super-Grace believer they face severe Divine Discipline and in addition the blessing on the Ultra Super-Grace believer is greatly intensified.
  3. In Ultra Super-Grace we are not perfect but reside under a principle never to exist before and NO ONE CAN ATTACK THE ULTRA SUPER GRACE BELIEVER WITH IMPUNITY
  4. Those attacking the Ultra Super-Grace believer will have maximum misery from their Divine Discipline
  5. ONLY in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God does God cause all things to work together for the ultimate good.
  6. The purpose of God is for a believer to reach Ultra Super-Grace and the believer cannot reach Ultra Super-Grace nor can he love God without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and being in Status Quo Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  7. In addition Phil 1:21 also only applies to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God since Dying Grace is a part of the blessing of the believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  8. There are verses which only belong to certain dispensations and there are also verses which only belong to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- D. David is confusing for people to understand (review the notes on David hahaha), and when David raped Bathsheba for about a year before she became pregnant, this was Carnality of a mature believer.
1. So his Divine Discipline was for his carnality and he was in Super-Grace B almost ready to reach Ultra Super-Grace and along comes the only ambush which could really get to David, Bathsheba.
    - i. This is simply sin and it is not one of the sins involving EVIL.
    - ii. When the time came and David was hit with the big problem of her becoming pregnant which complicated things.
  2. He was ambushed and this brought up sin but not evil just a mature believer out of fellowship.
    - i. No woman can do more than get you out of fellowship.
    - ii. ONLY a thought can get you into evil.
    - iii. For David when Bathsheba became pregnant the thought was "I can solve this problem".

- iv. This is where David took a turn into reversionism and EVIL and he Got her husband killed.
- v. Nathan pointed out to David that killing Uriah was EVIL. 2Sam 12
- 3. Adultery is only a sin but murder is a Sin, a Crime, and also EVIL.
  - i. All crime is evil.
  - ii. Crime brings together Sin, Crime and Evil.
  - iii. For adultery David could not be killed by God BUT for murdering Uriah he could be killed and Nathan had to make sure David understood this.

E. All things working together for the Good:

**Gen 50:19-21**

**v19: Therefore Joseph said to them, (his brothers after their father Jacob's funeral), "Do not be afraid, for am I in God's place or Am I God, Obviously Not, or I am NOT God?"**

**v20: As for you, you intended evil against me (They were going to kill him and then instead sold him into slavery; but God meant it for good, in order to bring about as it is this day, to preserve many people alive.**

**v21: Consequently do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones." therefore he comforted them and spoke to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul .**

- 1. Joseph is speaking to his brothers and they figured that vengeance was not taken out on them because their dad was still alive and once Jacob Dies Joseph will get them all and torture and kill them
- 2. Being a mature believer Joseph understood that Vengeance is never his prerogative but belongs only to God.
- 3. God worked everything together for good for Joseph since he was a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- 4. Mature believers must know Rom 8:28 that GOD causes everything to work together for Good.

V. Phil 1:12 is Rom 8:28 for those believers in Super-Grace B.

A. The Divine Discipline of Paul's imprisonment during his Jerusalem reversionism where he was imprisoned in the Mark Anthony Barracks and then his transfer to Caesarea motivated and caused him to completely recover.

- 1. He is implying that when he made the trip on the ship back to Rome it was as a believer in Super-Grace A and when he arrived back in Rome he was back to Super-Grace B and about to reach the final objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
- 2. As a Super-Grace believer the roman imprisonment turned out for good since 4 epistles were written and Philippians was the last one.
- 3. Hebrews says ON TO MATURITY
- 4. Ephesians prepares a person to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and tells what you must know to be a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- 5. Colossians adds to Ephesians and orients to R&R of Super-Grace A.
- 6. Philippians moves a mature believer in to Super-Grace B.
- 7. Philemon shows application of believers between Super-Grace A & B.

**Phil 1:11**

**v11: Being or having been filled up, with the highest possible quality of the production of the total fulfillment of spiritual progress of Ultra Super-Grace, which comes through Jesus Christ, for THE glory and THE praise, approval or recognition of THE God.**

**v12: But I, Paul, now deliberately would wish or want or desire all of you, the ones I love, to comprehend, and all the Royal Family of God in every generation, my circumstances, those things which happened to me, have turned out or have worked together for Good, for the advance of the gospel and Bible Doctrine for the Church Age.**

**Lesson #17      Series # 454      Phil 1:13**

I. Sustenance of a Nation:

- A. Any nation is sustained and its freedom is secured by the military establishment of that nation.
  - 1. The military must and does reflect the category of any individual in any nation.

2. The military establishment is the means of securing and protecting human freedom.
- B. From the time of Moses the principles of universal military training were in effect in the Old Covenant Scripture
1. The book of judges is a commentary on the fact that the military failed and failed in following the principles of universal military training and therefore this plus apostasy destroyed the freedom of the nation in time of apostasy.
  2. In the days of Saul it was emphasized that the military was for fighting for and maintain freedom
  3. In the days of David and his military genius there was an entire generation of peace in the reign of King Solomon.
  4. After Solomon there was revolution and splitting of the nation into 2, 10 tribes to the north 2 to the south which caused re-emphasis on the importance of the military to maintain freedom.
- C. Hosea preached to the Northern kingdom that they would be destroyed because of rejection of Bible Doctrine and universal military training and they were destroyed in the valley of Jezreel at Beth Arbah.
1. Israel held together for at least 1500 to 2000 years and was eventually destroyed because of the apostasy of evil and the destruction of the military establishment.
  2. There is a parallel between the United States and the Northern kingdom of Israel (4<sup>th</sup> of July 1976).
  3. The United States has in just 200 years deteriorated so very rapidly that we have been for many decades now totally under the influence of evil in national policy both foreign and domestic and totally under the principles of reversionism seen as far worse in 2017.
  4. The Roman Empire is another illustration of the importance of the military establishment and it lasted for 1000 years based on their very strong military policy.

## II. Impact of the Praetorian Guard.

- A. Paul is here imprisoned in Rome and met daily with the praetorian guard the Elite of the Roman military.
1. Paul had an impact on the Roman military of his day and this was an organization which could make or break emperors and without which no man ever ascended to Emperor status.
  2. Rom 8:28 applies to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God ONLY but also being every believer is in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ because of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit the concept of Rom 8:28 is operational in the life of every believer.
  3. It is obvious that for anyone under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and operating in the framework of the Plan of God all things are in fact working in the proper direction.
  4. Every believer is living in history and is in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore it is impossible for this believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine to NOT have a foreshadowing of the principles of Rom 8:28.
  5. While this is not full fledged it is obviously operational, and all things are not bad for the infant or adolescent or adult believer under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and moving toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  6. The only place where things are not working as they should is for the believer in reversionism who is under Charlie grace where his Logistical Grace support is Divine Discipline but even this can work for good for this believer is he wakes up and moves out of reversionism and back into the Plan of God to advance again.
  7. We as believers are all in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ no matter where we are or where we are going.
- B. There are 2 principles which must be understood:
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History

2. Every believer is in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who controls Human History.
  3. Therefore the varying circumstances of life must turn out right for the believer because we as believers are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the same one who controls Human History.
  4. Rom 8:28 is totally fulfilled after the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but the principle is in operation before that time.
- C. When Paul went into Jerusalem reversionism he was still in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. When the Jews tried to kill Paul outside the temple and the roman soldiers rescued him from the mob who was tearing him apart, obviously all things were working for the good of Paul NOT because Paul was where he should be but because he was in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History.
  2. God still had a plan for Paul and his life and even while under Divine Discipline for reversionism and suffered tremendously and lost everything but his life, his freedom, jailed, moved to Caesarea for 2 years and then moved to Rome for trial and all this period was for Divine Discipline and reversion recovery.
  3. All this time he was in Christ and no matter how he failed nor how much Divine Discipline he had he was still in Christ.
  4. He was in union with Christ when the Jews tried to kill him and when he was jailed in Jerusalem and when he was in Caesarea and when traveling to Rome and in the shipwreck at Malta and when under house arrest in Rome before his trial.
  5. In Rome incarcerated and still in Christ but now recovered as a Super-Grace B believer ALL THINGS WORKED TOGETHER for him totally.
- D. Paul was able to relate his circumstances to Bible Doctrine at all times AND We must also do likewise.
1. **We can ensure this whether an infant believer, adolescent, reversionist, or mature believer by always relating a doctrine to our circumstance that being the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit whereby we are placed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.**
  2. **This is what makes us Royal Family of God and nothing will ever change that fact and no matter our failures when we find ourselves still alive then know God intends for each of us as believers to do what Paul did in recovery from reversionism.**
  3. The doctrine of positional truth is always applicable in all circumstances to the believer in reversionism or prosperity or adversity or some phase of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, carnality and spirituality.
  4. You may be in or out of fellowship but you will always be IN CHRIST and nothing can ever change that.
  5. This is where application of Bible Doctrine begins for our personal experience and we must apply Bible Doctrine to experience and we are always in Christ no matter our failures of successes.
  6. Divine Viewpoint is based on the application of resident Bible Doctrine and is one of the blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and we can apply Rom 8:28 but if you are NOT in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as yet you can still apply this passage indirectly through positional truth.
- E. Doctrine of Positional Truth
1. This is one doctrine which exists and should always be on the line for immediate application in our lives.
  2. Definition:
    - i. This is synonymous with positional sanctification and refers to the Church Age believer being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

- ii. This is the key to understanding the Church Age and that we are in the Royal Family of God and this is the reason for God interrupting the age of Israel and inserting the Church Age.
  - iii. It is the fact that distinguishes the Church Age believer from all other believers in all other dispensations and it distinguishes Christianity from all religions.
  - iv. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God God the Holy Spirit enters us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ seated at the right hand of God the Father.
  - v. This is the difference between Christianity and religion and Christianity is a personal relationship with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - vi. Religion is man seeking by his own efforts to gain the approbation of God excluding all concepts of relationship, therefore this is a working application trying to gain divine approbation.
  - vii. Being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ means relationship with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - viii. This is ONLY found in the Church Age and only Church Age believers are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
  - ix. All believers in all of Human History are family of God but in the Church Age we are in fact Royal Family of God and this is a unique Status Quo for the Church Age only.
3. Mechanics of Positional Truth:
- i. Baptism of God the Holy Spirit by which God the Holy Spirit enters us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **1Cor 12:13, Eph 4:5,**
4. Positional truth guarantees no judgment for believers in eternity **Rom 8:1**
5. Positional Truth qualifies the believer to live with God forever no matter the successes or failures we have in time.
- i. To live with God forever one must be just as good as God is good and this is accomplished through union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is Absolute Righteousness and we SHARE his righteousness, he is Eternal Life and we SHARE his Eternal Life
  - iii. It takes these things to live with God forever.
  - iv. Mechanically when we believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God the Holy Spirit entered us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we have a double portion of Absolute Righteousness from God the Father and sharing that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we have Eternal Life from God the Father and sharing that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as a Church Age believer and Royal Family of God.
  - v. Eternal Life + Absolute Righteousness == Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
6. Positional Truth guarantees the believers eternal security **Rom 8:38-39**
- i. You can fail experientially after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but you cannot get out of being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. Committing the worst sins may result in your being punished by society and by God but before, during and after you will still be in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iii. Once in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ you will always be in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this is Eternal Security.
7. Positional Truth belongs to all categories of believers since the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and positional sanctification occurs at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

- i. Positional sanctification is therefore finished before any experiences begin as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. The 39 irrevocable assets given us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God all are given immediately at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and cannot be improved nor lost and all are given prior to any Christian experiences.
  - iii. Therefore no matter how good or bad your experiences are as a Christian positional sanctification or positional truth is settled before experience begins as a Christian and in as much as it does not depend on our Christian experiences obviously whatever our experience is we are still in union in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iv. Positional Truth belongs to the carnal, spiritual, infant, adolescent, Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believers.
  - v. Whatever you may be experientially whether growing or retrogressing you are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - vi. In the scripture there is described NO church which was a carnal as the Corinthians were and Corinthian is a synonym for carnality in the English language.
  - vii. Paul when he addresses them even with vocatives of disparagement and when he excoriates them between these he recognizes them as sanctified in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and by election saints. **1Cor 1:2, 30**
8. Positional truth creates a new creature.
- i. Being a new creature in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ occurs before we have any experience.
  - ii. Union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is unique and has never occurred before the day of pentecost and never will occur after the rapture and whether the believer becomes mature or not does not make them new creatures and this has to do with being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and no experience and is established at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and not a spiritual concept. **2Cor 5:17**
  - iii. A man is a new creature because he is in Christ not because he has given up some taboo or sinful function and we are a new creature not because of what we do for God but because of what God has done for us.
  - iv. Grace is what God does for us while legalism is what we do for God on our own.
9. Positional Truth is designed for production in the Spiritual Life and Divine Good and a pattern of life compatible with royalty **Eph 2:10**
- i. In Christ, Jesus is not good production but the initial basis for good production in the Spiritual Life.
10. Positional truth is the basis for grace blessing **Eph 1:3-6**
- i. Being in Christ is the basis for God providing for us benefits or assets for the Spiritual Life because of who and what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is and because we are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. Eph 1:3, says we are in Christ because of grace and therefore God pursues us with grace because of this Status Quo.
11. The implications of Positional Truth
- i. Eternal Life because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is Eternal Life **1John 5:11-12**
  - ii. Absolute Righteousness **2Cor 5:21** and we share the Righteousness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - iii. We share the election of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from Eternity Past **Eph 1:4**
  - iv. We share the destiny of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from Eternity Past Eph 1;5
  - v. We are adult sons because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is an adult son and we share his son ship.



- vi. We share the heir ship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being in union with him Rom 8:16-17
  - vii. We share the royal priesthood he being one after the pattern of Melchizedek Heb 10:10-14
  - viii. We share his royalty of the battlefield and his being a king forever 2Pet 1:11
12. Characteristics of Positional Truth:
- i. It is not experience nor emotion nor ecstasies but possess along with 38 other assets from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - ii. It is not progressive and cannot be improved in time or eternity.
  - iii. It is not related to human merit or ability since GRACE escalates and there is no place in the Plan of God for the influence of evil or production of Human Good and reversionism decelerates and grace excludes legalism works human production and we are therefore not in Christ because of what we do but because of what God the Holy Spirit did at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - iv. It is eternal in nature and will last forever and will not and cannot be changed by man, angels nor God himself.
  - v. It is attained at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and is one of the 39 irrevocable assets which are given instantly at salvation and is produced by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
  - vi. It is known only through the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and is an integral part of Bible Doctrine and awareness of this sanctification can only occur through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

F. Paul is here already a mature believer and has already written Rom 8:28 and now takes this simple concept and when we are under pressure we must remember we are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ without regard to our Status Quo in life or as a Christian and then can move ahead.

1. Paul being imprisoned in Rome for 2 years gives him an opportunity to reach the praetorian guard with the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
2. The Praetorian Guard is one of the most famous military units in Human History.
3. It is a brigade of 10,000 roman soldiers stationed at the palace of Caesar and in a camp near Rome.
  - i. This is the same as the Old Guard stationed at Fort Meyer VA.
4. Each private has the rank and pay and privileges of a centurion.
  - i. This is most like the British Brigade of Guards made up of a number of Battalions Guarding the palace of Britain including the Cold stream Guards, the Grenadier Guards, etc.
  - ii. The ranks of officers were upped 2 grade with all the pay and privileges commensurate with their position.
5. The praetorians were extremely powerful men and the privates were ranked as centurions and many of these became extremely wealthy.
6. The origin of this praetorian guard was from Scipio Africanus who organized them as one of the greatest generals of roman history.
  - i. He was subject of great jealousy and often under personal attack so he picked the bravest men in the entire roman army and made a special body guard of them calling them Praetorian Cohorts in a regiment.
  - ii. They accompanied him as a GENERAL or Praetor and their pay was doubled and were exempted from all duties except guarding the general.
  - iii. Augustus took this organization and established them as a separate group and there were 10 Cohorts or 1000 men and some cavalry and they were accepted from men in Italy only at first and were the best troops.

- iv. It was Tiberius who lived at the time of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who first concentrated all 10 cohorts at Rome since no one had had the courage to do this before.
  - v. Their enlistment was 12 years and if he was good he could reenlist but if not he was out.
  - vi. They received \$20,000 per year pay and became the most powerful organization in the roman empire and they elevated men to emperor and some they fired by execution.
  - vii. NO EMPEROR could ever sit on the throne of Caesar unless they had the approval of the praetorian guard.
  - viii. Therefore in addition to their very high pay when an emperor came alone he always gave them as much as 100,000 dollars per man to swear an oath of allegiance to a person who was to be emperor.
  - ix. At one time this “bonus” reached 750,000 per soldier for 10,000 soldiers.
  - x. This shows the importance of allegiance of the praetorian guard for one to be emperor.
  - xi. The commander of the praetorian guard was called praefector praetorian or SUPER GENERAL and some of these men were the most famous men in history of Rome.
7. A very interesting fact of roman history is that you must understand the relationship of the praetorian guard to all things occurring in the emperors of Rome.
- i. Nero was place in to position by the praetorians guard but upon execution of Paul by Nero the praetorian guard forced Nero to commit suicide most likely because of this verse 13 in Philippians and the fact that they all knew in all the guard, of Paul as the foremost Christian of that time.
  - ii. The praetorians advanced to kill Nero but he grabbed a knife first and killed himself and there is most likely a direct relationship between the execution of Paul and Nero being killed by his own hand a few months after Paul and this was NO ACCIDENT.
8. There were many converts in the praetorian guard because of the imprisonment of Paul
- i. This is the evangelistic and historical impact of the believer, Paul, in Super-Grace B
  - ii. He had one of the greatest historical impacts for his own contemporaries but also extending all the way to us in this period of the Church Age in history.
  - iii. All Rome knew about Paul and the men who admired him most and responded to his ministry and were converted under his ministry were the TOP military units in the roman empire the very nerve center of the empire and the basis for making and unmaking emperors and the structure of the whole roman government.

**Phil 1:13**

v13: with the result that, because all things work together for the good for the mature believer, my imprisonment, being in union with Christ, has become manifest or well known or throughout the entire or whole praetorian guard and to all the remainder of Rome.

**Lesson #18      Series # 454      Phil 1:13**

- I. Influence of Super-Grace Leadership:
  - A. Leadership must have characteristics:
    - 1. Intelligence
      - i. Ability to grasp an idea immediately
    - 2. Character especially moral courage.
      - i. Being able to take a stand on any subject.
      - ii. There must be an integrity code for the military in order for the military not to cater to the politicians.

- iii. There must be an officers corps in the army based on integrity and honor to keep the civilian government in line.
- B. Paul stood up to all politicians and all palace conspiracies to everyone and everything.
  - 1. Many people were in reversionism and the roman church was in very bad condition but it was the courage and leadership of Paul which turned it around.
  - 2. Confidence in the Christian Way of Life comes from consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and from leadership.
  - 3. Everyone needs a leader and no one understands man better than God himself and he has made it clear that 98% of all humanity needs some supervision.
    - i. Therefore he established authority systems under the Laws of Divine Establishment, Love principles, social life and self discipline and you cannot have anything in life without AUTHORITY getting into the picture.
    - ii. There must be spiritual leadership where by God himself establishes the leadership in the believer.
  - 4. Today the spiritual leadership of the Church Age is found in the Pastor Teacher and Evangelist (to a limited extent) and EVERYONE has 1 right Pastor Teacher.
    - i. We each have a right leader and right authority in all matters spiritual and everyone else is WRONG and this is true in every aspect of life.
    - ii. The Pastor Teacher must take a stand.
    - iii. The only spiritual leadership which exists is in the area of Pastor Teacher in the Church Age.
  - 5. Paul had the authority and courage and moral courage to take a stand knowing he was right without regard to who would stand with him.
    - i. Everyone could stand behind him or criticize him some stood with him and some criticized him and some were in the middle knowing he was right but could not stand his authoritative approach to his teaching Bible Doctrine.
    - ii. Paul was totally dogmatic in his approach to teaching Bible Doctrine.
- C. Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine gives the ability to recognize your personal spiritual leadership and stay under doctrinal teaching and be led along in the Spiritual Life.
  - 1. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the source of production in the Spiritual Life and God the Holy Spirit uses Metabolized Bible Doctrine for bonifide production of the believer.
  - 2. Believers in Rome became more and more confident because Paul while imprisoned continued to teach Bible Doctrine and to rule and control the church in Rome and he did not let anything stop him.
  - 3. He never renounced Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and never stopped teaching Bible Doctrine and never once backed down.
- D. Witnessing is what is done when a believer has Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and has spiritual progress in the Spiritual Life and when God gives opportunity for it, but it is not constantly done every minute of every day but when needed
  - 1. Witnessing is never forced on a person but is something which God drops into your lap in order for you to present the gospel to someone who is seeking it.
  - 2. As a believer you should love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Cat I love and loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ any believer should be able to talk about him to anyone who sounds interested in him.
  - 3. People in love are not ever embarrassed to speak about Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to anyone and never worry about what people think about you and you want people to appreciate the one you love.
  - 4. The best witnessing is accomplished when you pass the barrier into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

5. Once you are under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and truly love him you will talk about him and communicate him to others and it will be normal conversation and you don't have to try to win every argument about Christianity.
6. Witnessing is not quoting verses but is simply talking about someone you love and the more you love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the easier it is to communicate wonderful things about him.

E. Principles:

1. Not all believers witness for the same reason.
  - i. The man who was the major witness for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Rome was Paul.
  - ii. Some who disagree with Paul are now bold to speak because he cannot come out and refute their false teaching.
  - iii. No one ever argued with Paul in front of people he was too smart for them and with him in prison they can now get their pet theories out for everyone to hear.

F. Witnessing illustrating Motivation

1. Definition:
  - i. It is the Royal Family of God communicating the gospel to the unbeliever on a personal conversational basis.
    - a. It can be construed as personal evangelism and functions apart from mass or church or the gift of evangelism
    - b. Mass evangelism is a person who has the spiritual gift of evangelism standing before a group and presenting the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - c. Witnessing is informal conversational and is to 1 or a few people and communicates the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to them.
2. The 3 fold character of witnessing **1Thes 1:4-5**,
  - i. Verbal presentation.
  - ii. Impact of the power of God the Holy Spirit in the life of the believer.
    - a. This is the slow impact of witnessing when it involves family or friends who are around the believer constantly.
    - b. Generally witnessing has nothing to do with your personal life outside of the exception above but has everything to do with the fact that you have information which someone needs and you get into a conversation and communicate it.
  - iii. God the Holy Spirit is the sovereign executive of witnessing.
3. The most important fact is that God the Holy Spirit is the sovereign executive of witnessing.
  - i. The unbeliever is dichotomous and has a body and soul but is minus the human spirit and thus cannot process spiritual phenomenon and has no way therefore to understand the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **1Cor 2:14**.
  - ii. In order for the unbeliever to comprehend the gospel God the Holy Spirit in **common grace** must act as a human spirit during the communication of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to him.
  - iii. God the Holy Spirit is what makes it possible for the unbeliever to comprehend the issue and once he comprehends the issue he exhales faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and God the Holy Spirit again carries this faith for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in **Efficacious Grace**.
  - iv. When people start giving the gospel in witnessing they often start giving other information which is impertinent to the presentation of the gospel for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and God the Holy Spirit **ONLY** takes the 1 correct thing and make it real for the unbeliever to be able to decide for or against Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

### John 16:8-11

v8: And when he, God the Holy Spirit, has arrived at the point of unbeliever gospel hearing, he will expose the information and convince the unregenerate unbeliever in the world concerning sin and concerning the Justice of God, or Righteousness and concerning judgment.

v9: Concerning sin, because they do not believe in me (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ).

v10: Concerning Absolute Divine Righteousness imputed to the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God resulting in justification, because I depart in ascension to be face to face with my father after completing the salvation work including resurrection and you will see me no more.

v11: Concerning justice, the act of judgment, because the prince ruler of this world, Satan, is to be judged at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by the Justice of God.

- v. The issue of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is NOT now and never has been personal sins since Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died a Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross for all sin.
- vi. Personal sin is only an issue in carnality when it is also evil or combined with arrogance. Hosea
- vii. Big sinners are the calculating people in life who are genius like Saul of Tarsus and often legalistic and moral and big sins are not immorality.
- viii. Personal Sin is not an issue in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the only issue is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ sacrificed in Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross.

### 1Cor 2:14

- ix. The unbeliever is not able to obtain perception of the gospel because it is discerned by means of the human spirit.
  - x. Having no Human Spirit it is the ministry of God the Holy Spirit to make the gospel real to the unbeliever so he has enough information to decide for or against Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
4. Pertinent Bible Doctrine concerning the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the weapon in witnessing.
- i. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation Rom 1:16, the gospel information not your ability of persuasion or intelligence or gimmicks and only to those who believe.

### 1Cor 1:18

- ii. The bible is the absolute norm or truth **2Pet 1:12-21** and the source of the gospel is the bible, **Luke 16:28-31, 1Cor 15:3-4**, the bible is the thinking or mind of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **1Cor 2:16** therefore the bible is divine power **Heb 4:12**, and never returns void **Is 55:11**, therefore it endures forever **Luke 21:3**, and the bible is the proper weapon.
  - iii. You must be able to transfer the doctrine of the gospel to your soul in order to NOT confuse the issue in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
5. The believer priest is the agent in witnessing.
- i. Witnessing is the responsibility of every member of the Royal Family of God within certain limits and requires they be in fellowship under Filling of God the Holy Spirit and having some degree of spiritual growth and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - ii. There is often more zeal in witnessing than Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul of the witnessing believer and many people are driven away from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by this zeal.
6. You have to establish witnessing in a couple of areas:
- i. Sometimes by life but this is often avoided because the witness does not have a good life and are totally cowardly yellow and don't want others to think ill of them if they talk about Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. **2Cor 3:3, 6:3**

- a. These believers should keep their mouths shut until they grow in the Spiritual Life and have some information with regard to the gospel and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - b. But this should never be used as an excuse to keep your mouth shut.
  - ii. By the lips **2Cor 5:14-21, 6:2** and some people babble on and on forever not noticing that the person being witnessed to has shut up and is waiting for them to stop and leave them alone.
- 7. Knowledge of pertinent Bible Doctrine is essential for witnessing for the believer must witness in the wisdom of God the Holy Spirit and make the issue clear and exclude human persuasiveness and salesmanship and must understand christology and soteriology and especially redemption, reconciliation and propitiation and imputation and justification and the true issue of the last judgment of positional sanctification.
- 8. The believers ability to witness depends on a lot of things:
  - i. Ability to emphasize the gospel.
  - ii. Correct and accurate information with regard to the principles of Bible Doctrine.
  - iii. Under Filling of God the Holy Spirit
  - iv. Correct Mental Attitude **Rom 1:14** that he is a debtor to the Human Race and be ready **Rom 1:15** and not ever be ashamed **Rom 1:16**
    - a. Doing things of any kind for which you are ashamed will build kinks in the soul
    - b. Shame is one of the major factors which build subjectivity in the soul.
    - c. NEVER do anything you are ashamed of EVER.
    - d. The hangups in your soul will prevent Bible Doctrine from going through some time for some subject.
    - e. This is people feeling bad about sin when using rebound and the fact is GOD does not care about how you feel about any sin but the fact that you know it was a sin and admit it knowing it was already judged is all he cares about
    - f. Shame and guilt always go together and guilt is the sin and shame is not a sin.
    - g. When you are ashamed about something then you feel guilty and that is a Mental Attitude Sins.
    - h. There is nothing wrong with you feeling ashamed about something but when that becomes guilt and guilt is a sin.
    - i. When you persist in doing something while you are ashamed of it then you have a hangup in the soul and are subjective and will be more and more subjective.
  - v. When confessing sin to a group you are focusing attention on self and instead of becoming christocentric you are anthropocentric and subjective and not thinking about the Lord nor his grace provision.
- 9. Witnessing of the Royal Family of God is an extension of his ambassadorship **2Cor 5:18**

#### Phil 1:14

v14: In fact, the majority of the brethren, Royal Family of God in Rome, having received intensified confidence in the Lord from consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, because of my imprisonment where leadership activity was maintained, have far more or much greater courage to communicate the word of God the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ when the opportunity presented itself, without fear.

#### Lesson #19 Series # 454 Phil 1:15

- I. True vs False Motivation: v15:16
  - A. Motivation is what makes people and when we think we understand people we often don't understand them at all.

1. Many times people are nice to us not because they like us but because their motivation is for you to help them along the way.
  2. Many men don't understand women not understanding the subject of motivation.
  3. Often people seem to be doing great things for others and you think this is wonderful but in fact the motivation is simply to elicit praise from others and stimulate approbation lust.
- B. This passage is trying to show that WE MUST BE COORDINATED IN LIFE.
1. What goes on in your soul must be coordinated in your overt activity.
  2. Your motivation should be of such a nature that it lines up with your overt activities and if it does not then you are what Jesus called a hypocrite.
  3. This is destructive to capacity for life and results in frustration in life and why many Christians commit suicide when their motivation is reversionistic and their conversation and activity appears to be in the realm of spiritual advance.

## II. Pride or Blind Arrogance:

### A. The source of all false motivation:

1. The question of all of human history is "What would motivate a man and woman who had everything given to them in life destroy it all"?
  - i. They had Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as their bible teacher.
  - ii. They had bible class every day
  - iii. They had the best food ever in history
  - iv. They had sex at least once a day.
  - v. They had perfect environment
  - vi. What would motivate them to turn around and say "we don't want this any more"?
  - vii. What would cause the woman to leave such a perfect environment for an imperfect one.
  - viii. It was a matter of motivation and the motivation came from pride or blind arrogance.
2. Pride is the most basic and most fundamental of all sins
  - i. Pride is the sin behind the original fall of Satan and also the sin for the original fall of man and motivation for the fall.
  - ii. This is blind arrogance and Satan the genius so much smarter than the woman made her feel she was smarter than God.
  - iii. This is how very smart people often operate and a person who knows he is smarter than others often will make the other person feel they are smarter than everyone.

### B. All false and evil motivation is related to pride and thus we must review pride to think in terms of false motivation.

1. A person without a hangup has not pride nor arrogance.
  - i. When a person has hangups this is simply pressure in the soul put on the individual by PRIDE.
2. There are many pressures of life and some are:
  - i. Legitimate Suffering
  - ii. Suffering from Divine Discipline
  - iii. We put pressure on ourselves by the basic sin of pride or arrogance.
  - iv. All hangups in life all come from the source of our arrogance and we are going to prove something and prove to someone or everyone something and this is where sin and evil meet.
3. Evil is a thought in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Sin is the result from the agreement with the Old Sin Nature of the body.
  - i. These meet and combine and join together to tie people into knots for their whole life in arrogance.

- ii. The Mental Attitude of Sin originates from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul getting into the Frame of Reference and memory center and this combination gives the idea that you can prove something to everyone.
  - iii. God intends for every believer to be a totally relaxed person without any hangups nor pride.
  - iv. Then this gets into vocabulary and categorical storage and thus builds false Norms and Standards in the soul based on nothing but arrogance.
  - v. Then you try to superimpose your standards on God and reject all the principles of doctrine from God and do your own thing in all aspects of life.
  - vi. Pride thus dictated from the launch pad of the soul and the conclusions are totally completely erroneous.
  - vii. There are areas of life where the person cannot operate under pride such as the Pastor Teacher and if he has hangups he cannot communicate Bible Doctrine properly and he must be the most relaxed person in the whole town.
  - viii. Kings and Rulers and Judges and Lovers must not have hangups.
4. Arrogance is responsible for almost all false motivation.
- i. Many people witness from pure arrogance and many serve in organizations both Christian and social purely from arrogance.
  - ii. Many professions become saturated with arrogance the the motivation is not to be professional but to move up in the field with ambition and doing this at the expense of neglect of their organization or false training or making their organization miserable whether military organizations or any other organization.
  - iii. People often in arrogance are proud of their pseudo humility and their suffering etc.
- C. Pride is the most basic Mental Attitude Sins and is the quality or state of self esteem and conceit and when it becomes a Mental Attitude Sins it immediately joins with an erroneous thought and becomes EVIL.
- 1. Pride is a sin which blends into evil.
  - 2. All mental sins line up with thought called evil.
  - 3. **Evil is Satan's policy and a system of thought and a plan.**
  - 4. When the Old Sin Nature generates a temptation for Mental Attitude Sins immediately this lines up with evil and joins it and the 2 become a very strong system of false motivation.
  - 5. Mental Attitude Sins + Evil == false motivation and usually very extensive activity.
  - 6. False motivation in the soul provides a tremendous stimulus to the nervous system and a great deal of nervous energy is generated and people become vigorous in doing things and it is because of the nervous energy generated from motivation.
  - 7. When the nervous energy generated is from false motivation then the nervous energy becomes totally involved in Human Good and worse yet human energy functioning in the satanic plan.
  - 8. You make self totally vulnerable to Satan by arrogance or pride.
  - 9. When a person becomes saturated with blind arrogance they cannot even see their own arrogance in themselves.
- D. Vanity is empty pride and is the pride of the stupid.
- 1. Many people have accomplishments or attributes which can and do lead them to arrogance or pride.
  - 2. There are also stupid people who have pride and arrogance and have nothing about which to be proud.
  - 3. Arrogance requires no great IQ to exist in a person.
  - 4. When you have a High IQ and have Pride this is arrogance but when your IQ is low and you have Pride this is VANITY.
- E. Synonyms of pride:



1. Ego is not the same as arrogance but is a function of the soul and is self consciousness of the soul being aware of your own existence.
    - i. You must be able to relate your existence to God, history, people, situations, etc and this is EGO which is not arrogance and not a sin.
  2. Legitimate synonyms include Conceit, Haughtiness, Pomposity, Vanity, Vainglory, Superciliousness (one impossible to live with), Megalomania.
- F. Pride was the original sin of Satan and the motivation for his fall. **Is 14:12-14, Ez 28:14-17**
1. Satan always weakens nations and destroys them.
    - i. Nations become strong through Bible Doctrine and is weakened by Evil the policy of Satan.
    - ii. Satan is responsible for the condition of any nation whereby God must eliminate them under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline.
    - iii. If an evil nation is not to be used to judge or discipline other nations then it must be removed by God.
    - iv. These nations can start with a great revival and become a spiritual giant and 200 years later become totally saturated with evil and then the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline is called for and administered.
    - v. This occurs when evil becomes the Modus Operandi of the nation.
  2. Satan's objective is to be like God and evil is his method for accomplishing it.
    - i. Satan's arrogance arose because he was the most perfect creation of God and thus we see the relationship between arrogance and motivation and the genius policy of evil.
    - ii. Evil is an genius policy and represents the smartest creature ever to have lived and is unbelievably smarter than any human.
    - iii. His plan and policy of evil is in operation since the fall of man and this policy of evil is what we live under today.
    - iv. We have safeguards against this policy Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the function of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  3. Pride is a human sin and a basic Mental Attitude Sins and becomes the counterpart to other sins.
    - i. It is a pressure sin building up pressure inside the soul sitting there in the soul all the time and rides along and may not function in the sense of overt manifestation.
    - ii. The unbeliever is almost constantly under the function of pride unless he has come to recognize authority in the Laws of Divine Establishment.
    - iii. It resides in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as a watch dog and is how Satan controls people and is the motivator for people
      - a. There is legitimate Esprit DE Corps but also there is pride in the organization and these are not synonyms
      - b. When something challenges this pride there is the scoop of pride which goes down into the soul and brings up all the Mental Attitude Sins.
    - iv. Pride is thus a trigger to all Mental Attitude Sins and Verbal sins and operation vengeance or conspiracy as a cluster of sins.
    - v. Pride motivates erroneously in life.
    - vi. All arrogant people are totally different under pressure.
      - a. An arrogant person in battle when challenged by an attack becomes a coward.
      - b. When the battle is over and he is still alive he reverts to arrogance.
      - c. The greatest pressure to arrogance is to have something which belongs to you which you have built up in your soul about your greatness or someone you love or think you love taken from you or challenged by someone else and this causes pride to scoop down into the soul and bring up jealousy.

- d. Jealousy becomes the strongest motivator for life because pride under pressure triggers it and while it is basis for all pseudo motivation this motivation is not always manifest by pride but may be manifest through jealousy.
      - e. Jealousy has motivated many many things in life and jealousy is PRIDE under pressure when pride is offended and hurt and destroyed.
    - vii. When Paul became the 12 apostle to the church replacing Judas the jealousy was unbelievable and many who persecuted him all his life as a believer were themselves believers in reversionism.
      - a. The brilliance of Paul his rapid growth and his being the greatest teacher who ever lived pressured the pride of these Jewish believers and this great pressure on their pride submerged it and triggered incredible jealousy.
    - viii. This triggered jealousy and implacability and this meant that for the rest of their lives the dedicated themselves to putting down Paul.
      - a. This is the means of Satan controlling individuals and subverting the Plan of God whenever it is possible.
      - b. The whole book of Galatians has this as the background for it.
      - c. The 40 assassins in Jerusalem were the same.
      - d. Many many people in the world at that time vowed in essence to destroy him, his ministry and everything he does.
      - e. These people followed him everywhere and when he taught something they came in behind him and taught the opposite
      - f. This is where PSEUDO or FALSE MOTIVATION comes from.
    - ix. Paul was absolutely right in his teaching he still having failures being human and he was in his teaching 100% right.
      - a. People devoted their lives to proving him wrong because when you hear the truth it will often challenge your pride which will then submerge and dredge up jealousy and the motivation to destroy the one causing it.
      - b. These people did this from pseudo motivation and with great zeal and this great energy was from the pressure on pride triggering implacability and jealousy as false motivation.
- G. Pride is a very strong Mental Attitude Sin 1Tim 3:6,
- 1. A person can build their whole life on trying to refute someone else.
    - i. This is why people publish article after article to be above others
    - ii. Why people think having a large congregation is a great thing an impressive thing a status symbol.
    - iii. The size of any congregation has nothing to do with a man's ministry but only has to do with his accuracy in teaching Bible Doctrine
    - iv. God uses prepared people but there are large congregations which act as a stimulus to false motivation for other preachers who become jealous of the person who has such a large congregation following him.
    - v. This jealousy occurs because pride is hurt by someone else having more people in their organization than they have.
    - vi. ***If you have hangups now these hangups will be your motivation for all of your life.***
    - vii. If you have hangups related to pride, unless you grow in the Spiritual Life and move to Ultra Super-Grace, all your life you will think you are motivated by God the Holy Spirit or Bible Doctrine but are not and are motivated by your arrogance.
    - viii. Men devote their whole lives and talk of serving God and they are not and pride under pressure triggers this whole system of arrogance.
    - ix. This system starts with Mental Attitude Sins such as jealousy and implacability and from there it goes to EVIL.

- x. These Mental Attitude Sins pick up evil thinking the whole system of Satan along the way whole ministries in the history of fundamentalism have been nothing more than pseudo motivation and energy of the flesh plus EVIL.
- 2. This is true in many many areas of life.
  - i. If you have hangups in one field they will overflow into other areas of your life.
  - ii. Therefore the sooner you get enough Bible Doctrine to relax the better for you.
  - iii. You cannot force yourself to be relaxed but it must be accomplished by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - iv. Having hangups and being regular in bible study is OK and we must realize that the only hope in getting away from our hangups is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently.
  - v. You cannot ever be truly relaxed as a person and have capacity for life which is in fact total freedom from hangups without reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- 3. You should never feel you have to justify yourself to anyone if you are relaxed.
  - i. You cannot allow pride to RUN YOUR LIFE.
  - ii. Even though God the Holy Spirit indwells your body and after rebound fills your soul the Filling of God the Holy Spirit works through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - iii. God the Holy Spirit brings thought into focus and it is the thought in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, Divine Viewpoint thought, which eliminates the cobwebs of pride and arrogance.
- 4. People having too many hangups is why we have so many bad marriages since people marry in blind arrogance.
  - i. The majority of bad marriages do not end in divorce.
  - ii. Soul rapport demands 2 clear souls clear from arrogance

H. Pride is related to many many things:

**1Tim 6:3-4, 2Tim 3:2, 1John 2:15-16.**

- 1. It is related to personal reversionism
- 2. It is related to National reversionism
- 3. It is seen in relationship to God as well.

- III. Rome is now a gathering place where Paul is in prison and the Judiazers followed him there to discredit him while he cannot defend himself. **Acts**
  - A. They confused many people but some cannot be confused sticking with Bible Doctrine at all times.
    - 1. Intensive evangelism in Rome at this time is from both true and false motivation and many who became involved in witnessing have false motivation and false information.
  - B. Here a category is named without being specific about who is actually in that category.
    - 1. Everyone therefore can be relaxed about it when it is taught and if you are in the category put yourself in it and if not don't but this gives an individual the option of deciding and analyzing your situation in privacy and thus being totally objective.
    - 2. Teaching emphasizes function and preaching emphasizes the policy enucleated in the content of the message.

**Lesson #20      Series # 454      Phil 1:15**

- I. The Fine Line:
  - A. It exists between functioning with the EGO of the soul legitimately and the function of the Old Sin Nature called PRIDE:
    - 1. Pride is the Mental Attitude Sins and the original sin of all rational creatures.
      - i. It is the most basic of the Mental Attitude Sins and it becomes the basis for all false motivation among believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

- ii. It is often a blind spot in the soul of the believer especially those under the influence of legalism.
  - iii. It is said by these to be superior in the soul of those who are helping God and who have been complemented and flattered above and beyond rationality.
  - iv. It is the most vulnerable area of the soul of the human being.
2. All hangups and subjectivity is related to pride and this is an overemphasis of the individual and the inability of the individual to relate self to his own life and everything around him.
- i. Pride makes the individual extremely vulnerable being extremely sensitive to anything it its periphery which attacks it.
  - ii. When pride is attacked it submerges into the soul and dredges up all sorts of Mental Attitude Sins and things which are a source of misery to the individual and dishonoring to the Lord.
  - iii. Attacking pride puts incredible pressure on the soul and this when it expands causes the rise of many Mental Attitude Sins and verbal sins and overt sins related to vengeance.
  - iv. This is the false motivation which occurs when pride is submerged into the soul under attack and in order to take the pressure off the pride the other Mental Attitude Sins are immediately triggered.
3. This is only ½ of the story for Mental Attitude Sins are related to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and these thoughts are EVIL.
- i. Evil is a thought process and it is just as if these Mental Attitude Sins are minute particles which are fired into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where they release evil.
  - ii. It is the jealousy, vindictiveness, implacability as Mental Attitude Sins which combine merging together to form EVIL and results in a life time pattern of vengeance or trying to prove oneself etc.

## II. Doctrine of Jealousy:

### A. Definition:

1. Mental Attitude Sins require exclusive devotion and are therefore intolerant of rivalry.
2. Therefore Jealousy is the basis for strong motivation and many of the syndromes and hangups and subjectivity of life these being directly related to jealousy.
3. There is BLIND Arrogance where people are ARROGANT and do not recognize it and there is also HIDDEN Jealousy and where people don't face up to these things and get rid of them they have a miserable life.
4. A person who can face and get rid of Mental Attitude Sins is a person who immediately has capacity for life.
5. Many people are hindered in their advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God because of hangups in their soul where they try to prove and demonstrate something to the one they feel is there judge in life who has challenged their pride in some way.
6. This forms a whole system of false motivation and a system of false capacity for life which hinders reaching and moving into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
7. These people can listen to Bible Doctrine for a long time and be on a cycle of bible teaching which never covers this point and wonder why you are not making progress and it is because you cannot look into your own soul and see the blind arrogance and hidden jealousy.
8. These things combine and form evil as a thought process and this slows down the individual until there is an actual challenge or certain doctrines remove these things from the soul and they become a truly relaxed person under the principle of grace.
9. Once you move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there can be no hangups and the subjectivity of the soul must be replaced by great objectivity and total Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

10. You cannot have capacity for love and be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under Cat I love and retain these inner hangups and if you have not capacity for love for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ unseen you obviously don't have capacity for loving those visible in Cat II or III love.
11. These hangups in the soul also causes this person to not orient to authority and not be able to hold a job blaming other things and people for their inability while in reality it is blind arrogance, hidden jealousy, rejection of authority, rejection of policy, etc.
12. This same thing which causes people to change jobs or churches with there rejection of the authority in these areas causes them to move into a life of crime.
13. Jealousy is a Mental Attitude Sins of concentration totally on self and devotion to self to the exclusion of every other thing and an intolerance to any rivalry to self and a chagrin or discontent at blessing success or achievement of someone else it is resentment of attractiveness or approbation of another.

B. The source of Jealousy:

1. All sins are begun in the Old Sin Nature and with Mental Attitude Sins there is total cooperation between the mentality of the soul and the Old Sin Nature.
2. The temptation comes from the Old Sin Nature but the Mental Attitude Sins reside in the mentality of the soul.
3. Pride, jealousy, vindictiveness, implacability, anger, guilt, are thoughts and all get their impulse from the Old Sin Nature but reside in the mentality of the soul.
4. This is just as verbal sins are actually use the tongue as an instrument of expression of sin the source is the Old Sin Nature
  - i. Gossip is a verbal sin but the impulse comes from the Old Sin Nature and it is expressed by the tongue.
5. Many sins have certain areas of expression and reside in areas but the impulse for the sin comes from the Old Sin Nature.
6. The area of weakness of the Old Sin Nature is the source of Mental Attitude Sins including jealousy.
7. Reversionism or being under the influence of evil merely inflames these Mental Attitude Sins to the point where they become a lifetime pattern producing false motivation and vengeance and showing people up and having hangups in the soul and subjectivity and psychological problems etc.
8. Almost everything in life goes back to a combination of the fact that pride when challenged compresses and forms a strong pressure in the soul which when released triggers all sorts of Mental Attitude Sins.
9. Once these Mental Attitude Sins are released and they merge together in a sphere of evil and this is what is in Phil 1:15.
10. All Mental Attitude Sins are triggered directly being related to pride. 1Tim 6:3-4

**1Tim 6:3-4**

**v3: If any one teaches you a different doctrine and does not concur with the sound doctrines of our Lord Jesus Christ even doctrine pertaining to Spiritual Maturity or godliness,**

**v4: He has received arrogance in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, understanding nothing or zero; furthermore he has a morbid obsession with self resulting in controversy and verbal conflict , from which originate jealousy, discord, evil speculations,**

- i. Godliness here is moving into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
- ii. Rejecting the principles and mechanics of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God finds a person in blind arrogance and Jealousy and this is what occurs when a person rejects the teacher of Bible Doctrine and why people become subjective and reactive and antagonistic to teaching of Bible Doctrine.

- iii. People teach false Bible Doctrine and do not concur with true doctrine because their arrogance becomes involved with the doctrine and because they think the doctrine is wrong then it is wrong and this is blind arrogance.
  - iv. These people pride self on knowing all doctrine and when they hear a doctrine which they are not familiar with it challenges their pride and they therefore react to it and being controlled by pride it then decompresses and releases and triggers all Mental Attitude Sins into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul forming evil
  - v. This forms a lifetime pattern of rejection of authority and reaction and all the hangups of life.
11. The detailed study of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is always a challenge to those who want to move in that direction but becomes a source of reaction to those whose pride is offended when they consider that they are NOT in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- i. This causes reaction against the communicator and the teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  - ii. This doctrine then becomes too technical to one or boars them or it offends their pride in some way.
  - iii. This results in a morbid obsession with refuting doctrines which are more and more complex and this morbid obsession is a combination of Mental Attitude Sins forming evil in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where by they immediately set self up as an authority and enter into controversy with the Pastor Teacher and friends anyone who follows the true doctrines.
  - iv. They also become involved in verbal conflicts where they verbally attack the ones they are in conflict with and the one teaching this.
12. There is a trigger for Mental Attitude Sins including jealousy and the resultant evil and that is PRIDE which when put under pressure fires Mental Attitude Sins into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- i. When these Mental Attitude Sins are fired into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and combine there they form EVIL as:
    - a. Rejection of Authority
    - b. Rejection of Laws of Divine Establishment
    - c. Etc.
  - ii. This When fired into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul causes the explosion of strife, controversy etc.
  - iii. This all causes people to enter into a situation where by they resist Bible Doctrine.
- C. Therefore jealousy is a sin related to reversionism:
- 1. Unbeliever reversionism

**Rom 1:28-29**

**v28: And since or in so far as they, the unbeliever reversionist, rejected with Negative Volition after testing or examining in full knowledge the epignosis gospel and having the God at God Consciousness, resulting in maladjustment to the Justice of God causing unbeliever reversionism, The God, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, delivered or handed them over for judgment, in time and eternity, to a worthless mind filled with satanic evil, destroying their genius, to do those evil things which are not proper.**

**v29: Having been or being saturated or fully possessed or influenced by all anti justice through salvation maladjustment to the Justice of God; By Cat I intentional practice of evil wickedness in a state of evil; By Cat II inordinate desire of any kind such as greed, insatiability, avariciousness in the Frantic Search for Happiness; By Cat III depravity or degeneracy, malignity, function of evil, quality of evil, outworking or practice of all EVIL; including being full of jealousy, full of murder, full of strife, full of discord, full of contentiousness, full of dissension, troublemakers accompanied by and full of treachery as instinctive cunning or intelligent deliberate deceit, full of evil craftiness, they have become slanderers or gossips.**

- 2. The worthless mind is a mind full of Mental Attitude Sins combining to form evil

3. When pride is compressed jealousy releases the Mental Attitude Sins firing them into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

**James 3:14-15**

**v14: But if you have bitter-jealousy, and contentiousness or inordinate ambition in your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of your Soul do not become arrogant stop boasting and lying about Bible Doctrine.**

**v15: This pseudo or distorted evil wisdom is not that which comes down from above but is what is on the earthly soulish and from the demons**

**v16: For where jealousy and contentiousness or inordinate ambition exists there is instability and every evil function.**

4. This is Evil Reversionism

D. Jealousy rejects Bible Doctrine and this it characterizes reversionism:

**Acts 13:45**

**v45: But, When the Jews {unbelievers with negative volition} saw the crowds they were filled with Envy or Jealousy, and they began contradicting, speaking against, criticizing the Bible Doctrine spoken by Paul (Rejection) contradicting and blaspheming or they reviled or lied about him.**

1. These are the same Jews of Phil 1:15 and they started in Acts 13:45 becoming jealous about the crowds Paul gathered and when this jealousy and other Mental Attitude Sins combined in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul it formed evil and also motivation to destroy Paul and his ministry.

**Acts 17:5**

**v5: But the Jews which believed not or were not persuaded with regard to Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, were moved with envy or became jealous, associated with, for the purpose of using them, certain evil men or unemployed troublemakers of the marketplace, and formed a mob or rabble, and incited a riot or caused a commotion or disturbed the peace, and assaulted or destroyed or tore down the house of Jason, and sought to bring them (Paul and Silas) to the people.**

E. Jealousy motivates religion:

**Mark 15:10**

**v10: For he, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, was aware that the Chief Priests had delivered him over to the romans because of jealousy,**

F. Jealousy of the authority of Joseph motivated his brothers to sell him into slavery:

**Acts 7:9**

**v9: "And the patriarchs - moved with envy {Jealousy is one of the worst sins} - sold Joseph into Egypt {into slavery}. But God was with him,**

G. jealousy split the nation Israel:

**Is 11;13**

**v13: Then the jealousy of E'phraim of Judah shall depart , and those who harass Judah shall be cut off; E'phraim shall not be jealous of Judah, and Judah shall not harass E'phraim.**

H. So great was the sin of jealousy in Israel that a special offering was designated for it under the levitical code

**Num 5:11-31**

I. Jealousy is the basis for destruction of category II love.

1. Nothing destroys a relationship between a man and woman like jealousy

**SS 8:6 (Shepard Lover Speaking after rescuing her from the Harem of Solomon)**

**v6: Stamp me like a Signet ring on your Right Lobe, as a signet ring on your arm (body) For Cat 2 Love is as strong as death, Jealousy is as cruel as the Grave, Love's Flame is like a flame of Fire and is the Flame of the Lord (passion of Soul and Body)**

**SS 8:7**

**v7: Many Waters are not able to extinguish the Fire of Category 2 Love nor can flood waters inundate it, If a man were to give all of the wealth of his estate for Category 2 Love it would be rejected.**

2. There is no substitute for capacity for love but jealousy can destroy love and when you lack capacity for love you never get to love.
3. Jealousy moves into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and thus destroys capacity for love.
4. You must have capacity for love in the first place in order for jealousy to destroy it.
5. If a man tries to buy love you don't have capacity for love but if you do have capacity it is vulnerable to jealousy as a destructive agent.

J. Jealousy is self destructive:

**Job 5:2**

**v2: For he who is maladjusted to the Justice of God is a fool who is destroyed by bitter complaining or excessive bitching, and the one who is maladjustment to the Justice of God is destroyed by jealousy.**

**Prov 14:30**

**v30: Happiness in the right lobe is life to the body (Makes us feel good) but jealousy is a rottenness to the bones (Ill health )**

K. Jealousy is not the greatest of Mental Attitude Sins which is pride but it is the strongest of Mental Attitude Sins.

1. Pride is worse but jealousy is strongest.

**Prov 27:3-4**

**v3: The heaviness of a stone, The weight of sand, but a fool's anger is heavier than both.**

**v4: While Wrath is fierce and anger is a flood who can stand up against jealousy.**

L. Jealousy related to suppression of pride is part of a trigger producing both false motivation and discord. Phil 1;15

M. Summary:

1. Arrogance creates hangups in the soul and These become a source of false motivation in life
2. When these hangups which produce false motivation are reversed by pressure on pride or arrogance a chain reaction of Mental Attitude Sins occurs forming evil placing the reversionistic believer directly under the command of Satan and the Cosmic Dynasphere.
  - i. As long as no one challenges your pride it sits in your soul and the only thing which is suppressed is jealousy.
  - ii. When you antagonize people in some way even friends you challenge their pride.
  - iii. Pride in the soul is in a superior position and only when pride is challenged is it compressed into an inferior position and compresses from the pressure of challenge and this becomes a trigger mechanism forcing other Mental Attitude Sins such as jealousy, vindictiveness, implacability, antagonisms of all kinds to be fired into the soul as Mental Attitude Sins and these combine to form EVIL even with Emotional Revolt of the Soul and this gives a person false motivation in life and throw off their whole life.
  - iv. This is true of believers and unbelievers as well and these people will spend their whole lifetime trying to destroy the one who challenged their pride.
  - v. This is why people go for a Christian system which has them working for God, witnessing, long prayer time, joining Christian organizations which have functions which can restore their pride and show others that they were wrong.
  - vi. This is where people get into reversionism and don't even know they are in reversionism.
  - vii. They are sweet and pious and moral EXCEPT when you bring up that which challenges their pride and this release their Mental Attitude Sins and forms evil and a lifetime of false motivation.
  - viii. For these people it is not what the bible says but what their experience demonstrates for them.



- ix. This principle can catch anyone at any time when they are crossed by Bible Doctrine being taught and then will try to destroy the one teaching it.
  - x. The false motivation of this system puts a person directly under the genius policy of Satan, EVIL.
  - xi. If your motivation gets false in any way or you get any pseudo motivation the plan of Satan, Evil is so great that you will immediately get forced under his plan and won't even know it.
  - xii. ONLY authority of Bible Doctrine can prevent it.
  - xiii. The plan and policy of Satan is so genius that all you have to do is follow this process to enter the policy of Evil of Satan.
  - xiv. The exception to this is the person who has not rejected authority in the teaching of Bible Doctrine or any other situation there may not be any evil formed at that point and it is simply a matter of carnality and rebound is the order of the day for this person.
  - xv. If there is a concentration of Mental Attitude Sins they will combine and form evil for after all the pride of the woman had her disobeying God in one moment and eating the fruit and the next she saturated with legalism was making fig leaves to cover her nakedness and adjust to Adam who had seen her nakedness for an indefinite period of time.
  - xvi. First there was pride then revolt against the command of God then Human Good.
  - xvii. You cannot go against any part of the Plan of God which is grace without immediately coming under the command of Satan's policy.
  - xviii. Satan the new ruler of the world had told these 2 that they could not run around his world naked and had to adjust to his policy and each other.
  - xix. Satan is very smart and very MORAL as long as the morality is not connected with the Laws of Divine Establishment.
3. Pressure on pride causes pride to depress in the soul and creates a trigger to set off the whole range of Mental Attitude Sins.
    - i. Pride enjoys life like being on a high, and if no one offends or challenges or antagonizes you then you enjoy life and are sweet and nice to be around.
    - ii. When someone challenges you or offends you then your pride has pressure on it and this causes the whole mechanism to begin the Mental Attitude Sins, Verbal Sins, and even overt sins of vengeance.
  4. Not only does the trigger release the whole realm of Mental Attitude Sins into the soul but drives them like projectiles into merging to form EVIL and thus simple Mental Attitude Sins combine to form EVIL and produce a Christian monster.
    - i. This monster causes dissension and strife in the name of the Lord. **Phil 1:15**
  5. The Christian monster resists Bible Doctrine taught by his right Pastor Teacher and to the authority of his right Pastor Teacher and by this reaction he produces strife and discord in the Local Church
    - i. This is what was occurring in Rome at the time of this writing.
  6. When the pressure on pride sets the trigger when the trigger releases it produces:
    - i. Jealousy
    - ii. Vindictiveness
    - iii. Implacability
    - iv. Hatred
    - v. Bitterness
  7. These Mental Attitude Sins combine with resistance to Bible Doctrine forming evil and false motivation in the soul.
    - i. Therefore such legitimate functions as witnessing, prayer, others service in the Local Church become an operation of evil.

8. The resultant strife and discord undermines the Pastor Teacher and his authority and causes divisions in the Local Church
9. Combining the Mental Attitude Sins with resistance of Bible Doctrine and rejection of authority of the right Pastor Teacher and thus forming evil in the soul reversionists in Emotional Revolt of the Soul uttering pious phrases rationalize their alliance with evil as a good thing cause divisions among the congregation.
10. When these believers are reprimanded by the Pastor Teacher or friends or associates they gather their coterie of friends and social clique and lead them into a labyrinth of confusion and a maze of reversionism from which recovery is almost hopeless being in a battling network of wrong turns.
  - i. Their only hope is consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but to do so they must accept the authority of their right Pastor Teacher but this they will not do.
  - ii. The thus live life making one wrong turn after another and live in the labyrinth of reversionism for the rest of their lives until they exit under the Sin Unto Death.
11. The right turns demanded for recovery are unthinkable to such arrogance because this demands recognition of the authority of the HATED right Pastor Teacher and concentration on that very Bible Doctrine which condemns their thoughts and motivations.

N. When arrogance of the reversionist is put under pressure by accurate Bible Doctrine taught pride is compressed into the soul and when the compression from antagonism or offense is great enough at a certain point this triggers all Mental Attitude Sins especially Jealousy, Vindictiveness, implacability, antagonisms, hatred, into the soul where they combine with rejection of Bible Doctrine and the Pastor Teacher to form EVIL resulting in false motivation and divisiveness and strife and discord.

### III. The other side of true motivation

- A. Paul in discussing false motivation goes from the Koine Greek back to Classic Greek and it is almost like he has become extremely objective because of dealing with his own enemies antagonistic to him.
  1. He is not antagonistic to them but they to him and he shows his objectivity by the purity of the classical Greek language.
  2. There is nothing personal for him here but he is using his own situation to present divine policy.
  3. This is the total objectivity of the believer in Super-Grace B.
- B. Motivation is a major issue in the Christian Way of Life and always returns to be basic issues
  1. it is not what you do which counts but what you are thinking which causes you to do it.

### IV. Doctrine of Motivation:

- A. Definition:
  1. Motivation is what is in the individual impelling or inciting action.
    - i. Everything you do in life is motivated from conscious thought or subconscious traces of thought.
  2. Therefore it is both mental and emotional incentive or impulse.
    - i. This is how Emotional Revolt of the Soul gets into reversionism.
  3. A motive is any thought which determines a choice or induces action.
  4. Inducement is an attractive consideration held out to persuade action.
  5. Impulse is an involuntary feeling prompting to action.
  6. Therefore motivation is a mental state or emotional force which induces an act of volition.
  7. Motivation is the design or object one has in any action therefore one's intention or purpose.
  8. Motivation is an act or process of furnishing with incentive or inducement to a decision or action or both.

9. In the Christian Way of Life the believer is either motivated by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Filling of God the Holy Spirit OR by the lust pattern of the Old Sin Nature and the satanic plan of Good and Evil.
10. Attitude toward Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth determines motivation.
- B. The word of God is a critic of motivation and the bible judges your thoughts and motivations.
  1. This keeps us on a very high level of objectivity.
  2. There is privacy of the soul and no one can read our thoughts but the bible can totally objectively go directly to our soul and criticize or commends our motivation.
- C. Evil is the source of anti Christian motivation:

**Ps 21:11 (Evil frustrated by Super Grace Status of David)**

**v11: For they stretched out evil upon or against you and devised or invented a conspiracy or revolution but they are not able to carry it out.**

1. People are often in Emotional Revolt of the Soul which acts as a catalyst to speed up the reaction of Pride releasing Mental Attitude Sins and these combining with rejection of Bible Doctrine and the Pastor Teacher to form EVIL in the soul.

**1Cor 10:5-6**

**v5: Nevertheless with most of them God was not well pleased; for their corpses were strewn out in the desert.**

**v6: Now these things happened as examples for us, in order that we should not crave evil things as they craved evil things.**

2. These are the reversionists who follow this pattern.
- D. False motivation hinders spiritual growth:

**Phil 2:14**

**v14: Keep on doing all things in advance to Ultra Super-Grace without sullen discontent and argumentation which undermines authority.**

1. If you are going to reach Ultra Super-Grace you must do it under the authority of your right Pastor Teacher without pouting and discontent which undermine his authority.

**Job 17:11**

**v11: My days are past, my motivations are torn apart, also the desires of my Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.**

- E. Divine motivation is described by the noun (gr) 'Prothesis' **Rom 8:28, 9:11, Eph 1:11, 3:11**

??????

**v??: The one having saved us and having elected the Royal Family of God into a holy station of life not according to our works but according to a predetermined plan even grace which has been given to us in Christ Jesus before Human History.**

1. All correct motivation is related to his predetermined plan of grace.
2. Grace is the motivation of God and all divine motivation is epitomized by the word GRACE and prothesis takes the motivation of God and translates it into our souls so our motivation lines up with grace and has grace purity.

- F. The great issue in spiritual giving is motivation:

**2Cor 9:7**

**v7: Each one in the Royal Family of God must do as he has made up his mind or determined in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, to so give, not reluctantly or grudgingly or under mental pressure or compulsion of emotions or from any necessity, for the God keeps on loving the gracious or a grace oriented giver.**

1. This is the well motivated and relaxed without hangups.

- G. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer God turns evil motivation into great blessing:

**Gen 50:20**

**v20: As for you, you intended evil against me (They were going to kill him and then instead sold him into slavery; but God meant it for good, in order to bring about as it is this day, to preserve many people alive.**

1. Often people intend evil for a believer but God can turn this into good for that believer.
2. God is so great he can take evil motivation and combine it with his own good motivation and it turns out perfectly.

H. The motivation of the Ultra Super-Grace is often maligned:

**Ex 17:3**

**v3: The people at Meribah thirsted for water and continuously murmured, grumbled and complained in their arrogant self centeredness, against Moses and said what is this, what is this conspiracy, have you brought US up out of Egypt to individually kill ME and MY sons and MY livestock by means of thirst.**

V. Principle:

- A. Motivation is an issue in the Christian Way of Life.
- B. Motivation always returns to the basic issue:
  1. It is not what you do but what you are thinking while you do it.
  2. What you are thinking is always the major issue in life.
- C. The believer must think Bible Doctrine or the principles of Bible Doctrine or grace to have right motivation.
  1. The believer under the influence of Mental Attitude Sins has wrong motivation.
  2. Believers under the influence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine has right motivation.
- D. Right motivation leads to great capacity for life.
  1. When we get away from the pattern of constantly having pride challenged and triggering Mental Attitude Sins to form evil that is getting away from monsterhood we will have great capacity for life.
  2. Capacity for life, love prosperity, and will be a better person and believer all around.

**Phil 1:15**

**v15: On the one hand, certain or specific ones, the category of arrogant reversionists, are now declaring or making know the policy of the king as a herald for the king, The Christ, even because of arrogance or jealousy and discord, certain or specific ones, the category of advancing believers, on the other hand also because of good motivation.**

**Lesson #21      Series # 454      Phil 1:16**

- I. An Absolutely beautiful description by the Col. As to how and 45 1911 pistol functions.
  - A. An analogy to Pride or Arrogance being challenged and becoming the trigger to Mental Attitude Sins combining to form EVIL which results in false motivation.
- II. Principle of Pride:
  - A. Any challenge to pride forces it to be compressed or into contraction.
    1. This increases the pressure in the soul from pride until it suddenly expands like an explosion releasing a chain reaction of Mental Attitude Sins creating a monster in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - B. Such pride is an expanded opinion of self and things related to self.
    1. It sits in the soul content with the expanded image it has created of self.
  - C. It is like a stomach full of food creating a temporary sense of wellbeing.
  - D. When pride is attacked, challenged or Injured it contracts which increases the pressure in the soul to the point of detonation.
  - E. Anything which attacks or challenges pride compresses pride creating internal pressure which must at some point expand violently.
    1. This pressure when it expands releases a multitude of Mental Attitude Sins which combine to form an evil pattern in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - F. Arrogance or pride creates maximum hypersensitive spots in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul called HANGUPS.
  - G. A hangup is an obstacle in the normal function of life related to pride or arrogance.
  - H. A hangup exists because of some area or form of subjectivity or abnormality in the soul.
  - I. Hangups are highly sensitive and highly vulnerable spots for injury to pride.

1. They exist on the periphery of pride and are extremely sensitive spots.
  2. This is where pride is attacked or challenged and the challenges to pride cause compression on it pushing it down into the soul until it must explode.
- J. The Christian Way of Life is not designed to tolerate any hangups in the soul.
1. The beauty of moving ahead in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is that once you break through into Super-Grace A there are NO appreciable hangups in the soul just the capacity to enjoy your Super-Grace blessings in the initial 4 categories
  2. As you start across No Man's Land you will develop some slight hypersensitivities not necessarily pride but where you are vulnerable to attack.
  3. At this point you have Bravo Grace a combination of Logistical Grace and Super-Grace blessings to counter act this attack.
  4. This is why in No Man's Land it is so easy to crash in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and fail.
  5. In Ultra Super-Grace you are totally free from any hangup of any kind and everyone else is hung up on you and as a result they are attacking you and they are cursed for it and you receive maximum blessing from it.

### III. Principle:

- A. Many people have pride or blind arrogance but it never appears unless they are antagonized.
  1. They are sweet nice wonderful people until they are antagonized.
- B. This is the principle of resistance to Bible Doctrine and when people resist Bible Doctrine they will inevitably get into some form of arrogance and expand their concept of self in one or more areas.
  1. This is a pseudo prosperity of the soul whereby you reject Bible Doctrine and resist or neglect it and this process of self aggrandizement of pride is advanced and expands and expands and becomes a hangup or symptoms of a hangup or syndrome.
  2. This can be called the resistance of Bible Doctrine syndrome.
- C. Sooner or later the teaching of Bible Doctrine will offend the pride of someone and when this occurs pride undergoes the compression activity whereby it becomes a trigger mechanism.
  1. This trigger will release Mental Attitude Sins which bombard the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and combine or merge there and merge also with rejection of Bible Doctrine and the authority of the Pastor Teacher and form EVIL and false motivation

### IV. The trigger mechanism:

- A. The hangups of the soul in the arrogance or pride complex are like a lot of floats on the water around the REAL YOU.
  1. These are areas of sensitivity floating around you in the water and as long as no one bothers them they remain floating.
  2. When they are challenged or attacked they then sink and become a trigger.
- B. These hangups or floats are those areas where pride is vulnerable to attack or injury.
  1. Pride can be injured and this is what makes a person a monster.
  2. If you attack pride and sink one of these floats the whole thing compresses.
- C. People are nice until they are attacked at their hangups.
- D. When any of these floats or hangups are sunk or attacked pride is injured or compressed and the injured pride creates a trigger mechanism.
  1. This can be called frustrated PRIDE.
  2. The real YOU suddenly appears as insignificant in your eyes and you resent whatever caused the attack.
  3. This may be a person, principle or circumstance in life but whatever it is your expanded self is suddenly gone having all compressed and the real you appears totally insignificant.
- E. The compressed pride is squeezed down and down until the pressure is so great it must explode.

- F. This explosion triggers the release of a multitude of Mental Attitude Sins which fire into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and merge together and with rejection of Bible Doctrine and the authority of the Pastor Teacher to form EVIL and false motivation
  - G. This is where the believer leaves the Plan of God and policy of God and merges into and combines with the policy of Satan.
  - H. When the frustrated pride explode all sorts of Mental Attitude Sins are released and fired into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul combining to form EVIL and a Christian monster.
  - I. The suppression or frustration of pride ultimately releases all Mental Attitude Sins into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - J. This produces that Christian monster the reversionist who rejects the authority of his right Pastor Teacher and resists or rejects Bible Doctrine and also becomes a source of discord and strife in the Local Church.
  - K. As pride explodes and releases the Mental Attitude Sins which bombard the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they eventually get into the Frame of Reference and combine to put on the launch pad of the soul discord, gossip, maligning jealousy and retaliation in all forms against the attack on the initial area of sensitivity of pride.
  - L. In Phil 1:15 these people were witnessing and present Christ in order to go against Paul.
- V. Principle:
- A. Frustrated pride releases Mental Attitude Sins which combine to form evil and false motivation to convert the legitimate functions in the Christian Way of Life such as witnessing into a system of retaliation.
    1. Witnessing is commanded and legitimate but the compression of pride causes a myriad of Mental Attitude Sins to be released into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and combine to form EVIL and to witness for no other reason than to put Paul down.
    2. Paul attacked the sensitivity of legalism and he was the greatest attacker of legalism and when he hit these legalists they did everything possible to discredit him and ruin his ministry.
    3. When they would witness they would give the gospel just as Paul did but then they would add the systems of legalism to the gospel.
    4. As they did this they tried to get people in opposition to Paul and thus destroy his ministry not knowing only the Lord can destroy the ministry of any person.
  - B. The strife and discord from this system of witness were designed to undermine the authority of Paul and cause revolt against his authority plus antagonism and opposition to his teaching.
  - C. For this reason these people enter a labyrinth of reversionism from which recovery is almost impossible.
  - D. Injured pride dominates and detonates Mental Attitude Sins by which the person under their influence makes a series of wrong turns for the rest of their lives until they EXIT the Labyrinth by means of the Sin Unto Death.
    1. It is easy to exit the Labyrinth of reversionism by the Sin Unto Death but it is almost impossible to recover since this requires recognition of and sitting under the authority and teaching of your right Pastor Teacher.
    2. This means you must sit under his teaching even though you are torn apart by every other word of doctrine taught until you find your way back out of the labyrinth of reversionism and then can move ahead and advance again in the Spiritual Life.
  - E. This is seen in the rejected woman who goes through this whole process of moving into reversionism and evil and having false motivation and false capacity for life:
    1. Often a woman will live with a man she does not love in order to show another man up.
    2. This is a false capacity for life and their whole life is geared for vengeance and retaliation and if the object of this retaliation is removed they then become petty and without Bible Doctrine and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God they cannot recover.

3. This pettiness results in anyone who reminds her of the man who rejected her or is authoritative in a male causes her to be resentful and petty and she is off balance and miserable with false capacity for life.
4. This forms a Christian monster in the service of Satan through frustrated pride which is expanded into a myriad of Mental Attitude Sins which combine in the soul forming evil and producing false motivation.

VI. Pride is an expanded opinion of self.

- A. The presence of pride in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is like the potential of nuclear fission.
  1. The atom is generally a well balanced system of Protons, Neutrons and Electrons.
  2. This forms a generally stable form with protons attracting electrons and neutrons providing additional mass.
- B. The Pride of the Angry woman is like U238 more unstable.
  1. When a neutron from the outside comes into the vicinity of U238 and strikes the nucleus it results in Fission or splitting of the atom.
  2. This results in formation of other elements such as Krypton and Barium and additional Neutrons
  3. These other elements are like the Mental Attitude Sins in the soul and also additional neutrons are released along with incredible power and they move to strike other nucleus' of other atoms releasing more and more neutrons and other Mental Attitude Sins which combine to form EVIL as false motivation and false capacity for life.
  4. The worst thing we can carry in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is PRIDE.
  5. The Old Sin Nature manufactures pride and this causes release of other Mental Attitude Sins when pride is antagonized and these Mental Attitude Sins gravitate immediately to the soul launch pad were they are able to be expressed.
  6. This results in verbal sins being expressed and overt sins being carried out.
  7. The Mental Attitude Sins continue to grow in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to form evil and thus rejection of Bible Doctrine and the authority of the Pastor Teacher and form false motivation and pseudo capacity for life on the inside of the soul and outside the soul it results in discord and strife.
- C. This is often why people work in the Local Church they are trying to show someone and retaliate for injured pride and they try to do something to prove they are better than others.
  1. This is why believers leave churches when doctrine is taught and why women marry wrong to hurt the right man and why people are motivated for retaliation and why people dedicate life to vengeance and why reversionists are full of good deeds and social action and why people change jobs and become friends with those they do not like and cannot stand, and why some guys will get a sweet smile from some girl who cannot stand you.
  2. Frustrated pride therefore releases all the fury of Mental Attitude Sins and these combine forming evil and sometimes this produces a lifetime of self induced misery, hatred and false motivation, pettiness, and zero capacity for life ruining social life, making it impossible to have permanent friends, ruining the sexual life and this pattern causes people to squander their time, energy and life.
  3. There is no deliverance from this pattern except to return to the very thing which pride cannot stand, Bible Doctrine and the right Pastor Teacher to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

VII. V16-17 are reversed in the Greek New Covenant Scripture

- A. Those with good motivation with no hangups in the soul witness for Christ properly.
  1. One of the blessings of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is to be without hangups in any form in the soul.
  2. This is where people can insult you and become petty and it all rolls off you like water on a duck.

- B. As you move into Super-Grace B, you have Logistical Grace as alpha grace combined with bravo grace of your initial Super-Grace blessings to support you in No Man's Land.
1. This means you take Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ along with you in No Man's Land and are thus able to handle the pressures there having capacity for love and for loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. This Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ gives you a positive love toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but wipes out the hangups of your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  3. Hangups in the soul is simply pride under pressure from some one or circumstance which you are trying to disprove.
  4. And this slows your spiritual advance and you are consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but it takes a while to wear them away and destroy the pattern of the hangups in the soul.
  5. The sooner these hangups are eliminated the more rapid can be your spiritual growth.
- C. The capacity directed toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Cat I can then be directed toward the Right Woman and friends and this is the exact opposite of pride being compressed.
1. Now when people or circumstances hit you there are no soft spots in the soul and no pride.
  2. **The worst mistake you can ever make is to malign an Ultra Super-Grace believer AND since there is no way to determine who is the Ultra Super-Grace believer the worst thing you can do in any case is to malign anyone.**
  3. The more you malign an Ultra Super-Grace believer the more miserable you become.
- D. All good motivation is based on capacity for love.
1. Therefore whatever you do in life from proper motivation is based on Love in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  2. Love is not only representative of Filling of God the Holy Spirit Rom 5:5, Gal 5:22, but also is for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in 1John 2:5 and also for capacity for life being the other side of the same coin.
  3. Therefore the antithesis of pride is LOVE which takes us into the opposite direction.
- E. If you have capacity for life being in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace you are under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as Cat I Love.
1. You have a relationship with Right Man or Right Woman and with friends but also have a total protection from hangups in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- F. V16 is the exact opposite of Christian monster hood from reversionism and collaboration with evil
1. This is the reality of having Christian integrity and pure motivation in life.
  2. We having the Old Sin Nature cannot always be pure and will sin even in the advanced stages of the Spiritual Life but we can have integrity which comes from the pureness of grace motivation.
- G. V17 is the former category with false motivation:

**Phil 1:16-17 (reversed in the Greek)**

**v16: The latter category, with good motivation, from maximum capacity for love and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, having a soul with no hangups and a Relaxed Mental Attitude from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, therefore know that I am appointed or destined for the defense of the gospel the good news the policy of God for the Church Age;**

**v17: The former category, with false motivations of petty, divisive and discordant self promotion, using intrigue, deception and machinations creating factions to promote self, not from pure motives since they think, presume or assume without facts, to arouse or activate unhappiness and add mental pressure or distress to my imprisonment or incarceration.**

**Lesson #22                      Series # 454                      Phil 1:18**

- I. Review Principle of Pride:
- II. Conclusion:



- A. In this whole passage if Paul had any hangups in any way they would be totally apparent.
1. The use of classical Greek demonstrates his total relaxation despite being surrounded by motivations all designed to destroy him.
- B. This brings out the fact in witnessing, where true or false motivation is involved, whether accurate or not, it does bring out the name of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as an issue.
1. The principle is that people are making an issue of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ whether they realize it or not because of their bad motivations.
  2. Therefore God again uses the wrath of man to praise him.
  3. Christ is proclaimed without regard to the motivation or accuracy.
- C. This is the antithesis of his enemies and shows Paul has not hangups in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
1. He cannot be petty about their stupidity and inaccuracy as they are being petty about his teaching.
  2. Their calculated false motivation does not disturb Paul at all in any way.
  3. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is simply not bothered by distracted by pettiness surrounding him.
  4. Many of us are unhappy in life at times because we become involved in the pettiness around or in our periphery.
  5. When we become involved or embroiled in the pettiness around us our personality changes radically.
  6. In any stage of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you never get involved in petty things and do not undergo the straining of personality which occurs when involved in pettiness.
- D. The interesting thing here is that these people are trying to make Paul unhappy and increase his suffering in imprisonment but in fact what is happening is that all their efforts are backfiring on them making them more unhappy because Paul in fact is delighted that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is being proclaimed to more and more people.
1. False motivation and all accompanying Mental Attitude Sins cannot hurt a person insulated with Metabolized Bible Doctrine and under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and about to move into Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. You cannot hurt this kind of person with such nonsense and the only ones who get hurt are the ones who are witnessing out of false motivation.
  3. The mature believer ignores the pettiness and gets down to the real issue and realizes that even though it is not intended the presentation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the people is being accomplished with both good and bad motivations and both accurate and inaccurate information behind it and that is GOOD.
  4. Therefore the whole thing being done is not going to assuage the pride of these falsely motivated people but it will stay compressed and firing Mental Attitude Sins into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and eventually they will destroy themselves.
- E. We can be minus hangups of the soul and can laugh when people who despise you are trying to hurt us and are not able to hurt us at all.
1. Without hangups we have no involvement by way of retaliation.
  2. **We must make all of our involvement count or don't shoot until you see the whites of their eyes.**
  3. **Stay out of petty discord retaliations and if you get involved get involved where there is love, honor, integrity and where it is Alde Lang Zine all the way.**
  4. **In our relationships in life make them count on the positive side since life is too short for all of us to mess around and become embroiled in pettiness and the false motivations and politics involved.**
  5. **This is why we will undergo changes of friends and why we cannot associate with people with whom we have associated with in the past and why Jesus said he was here to divide friends and families.**

6. **MAKE ALL RELATIONSHIPS COUNT and you cannot run around with hangups in the soul and being hypersensitive about everything in life with our feelings displayed on our sleeve just waiting for someone to offend us so we can go into this pride compression function.**
  7. This brings to us all sorts of hangups and we are constantly hypersensitive and have so many problems of pride and this is not worth it.
  8. This trap we cannot walk out of by self determination and can only escape by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and GROW out of it.
  9. We must through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine grow out of the vulnerabilities of pride in our soul and this is the only solid way to do this.
  10. When we allow pride to constantly fire Mental Attitude Sins into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we end up miserable all of our lives and this is a combination of Self Induced Misery and Divine Discipline.
  11. You cannot have hangups in life and get along in life and by the time you are 30 you with consistent Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul should have left these hangups behind you.
  12. There are too many complications in life to be involved in pettiness in any way.
  13. There is nothing in life we have to prove to anyone in life except to God himself and it is a shame that we have to get as old as Paul (in the 60's) to get to the point of not being concerned about pettiness or other people's opinions (some is from me ff).
  14. There is no middle ground for people who have hangups and you cannot be nice to people who have hangups and ever have a good relationship with them.
  15. They themselves have to stomp out those petty hangups of the soul by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  16. We have been told all our lives to be nice to obnoxious people and this is said to be virtuous, "BE NICE" to those obnoxious ones, "LOVE YOUR ENEMIES", "FEED THOSE WHO HUNGER" etc.
  17. Not understanding these things we cultivated this as a habit (ff some of you did, some of us never did hehe) and all we do is make things worse for that person.
  18. There is nothing wrong with being nice to people but **make your relationships count just as when you are short on ammo make every shot count.**
  19. **We only have a very few years on this earth and must make our relationships count and we will never do this when we have a lot of hangups.**
  20. **Don't get relationships until you get rid of hangups and you don't have to become a hermit (unless you want to and there is nothing wrong with being a hermit).**
- F. People with false motivation are not witnessing with false information to make Paul happy but are in fact trying to make him miserable.
1. If you get into this pride compression function and release of the Mental Attitude Sins into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul combine there to form evil and false motivation for retaliation and vengeance then all you will do with all this work in vindictiveness and implacability simply shows the person you direct this toward a GREAT TIME and brings them great happiness.
  2. It never works and the person who gets hurt the most is the one who practices this system of soul function.
  3. You cannot ever be happy by trying to bring others unhappiness and no one in your surrounding periphery can ever be happy either since it becomes cursing by association.
- G. The greater the opposition of the people with false motivation the greater the happiness brought to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
1. This verse is so saturated with classical Greek and so much of it is idiomatic that it is not possible to translate it literally and without an education into classic Greek it cannot in fact be translated.

### III. Pauline Modus Operandi:

- A. Paul does not condone false teaching or false Bible Doctrine nor does this verse imply that.
- B. Paul does not concern himself with false motivation and thus does not become involved in pettiness.
  - 1. This is the last ambush for Paul moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.
  - 2. He took his R&R in crossing the Med on the ship from Jerusalem and in part of his time in Rome he was in Super-Grace A and had some R&R with Super-Grace blessings.
  - 3. Then he moved ahead into Super-Grace B and No Man's Land where he was pressured and attacked but supported by Logistical Grace and Super-Grace Blessings as Bravo Grace and is about to go over the hill to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - 4. He is ambushed by all his legalistic enemies who are antagonistic to him with a great evangelistic campaign to evangelize with false information and prove Paul wrong.
  - 5. This ambush is designed to catch Paul but his bravo grace security is up and he moves through it without being touched in any way and says he is happy and will continue to be so.
- C. False motivation then becomes self destructive and a part of the satanic policy of evil.
  - 1. All believers who put out their areas of sensitivity under the function of blind arrogance always become the temporary servants of Satan.
  - 2. This is not permanent and will be terminated by either recovery from reversionism or the Sin Unto Death.
  - 3. To have pride acting as a trigger for all Mental Attitude Sins to combine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul forming evil is immediately placing the believer under the policy of Satan and in carrying out his policy of evil the believer becomes the servant of Satan experientially.
  - 4. This false motivation which develops is self destructive and becomes a part of the satanic policy of evil.
- D. Therefore false motivation is a matter for God and his administration of justice not Paul or any believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 1. The mature believer does not become involved and not waste time or energy on petty quarrels.
  - 2. Nor are any hangups or areas of sensitivity developed in any way.
- E. Paul ignores the false teaching and false motivation and finds happiness in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being proclaimed to the citizens of Rome though falsely he is being presented.
  - 1. Even if people get false information and have Positive Volition at God Consciousness they will either get other correct facts or be able through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit in common grace extract the true facts for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - 2. We make too much of the fact that evangelists are inaccurate and most are along with most people who witness for Christ personally BUT as long as enough correct information is given God the Holy Spirit will extract the truth and this used then to allow them to be saved.
- F. Not only is Paul happy at this moment but his happiness will be perpetuated and intensified in Ultra Super-Grace and this will be also perpetuated regardless of any personal change of circumstances or catastrophes of history.
  - 1. No areas of sensitivities from inflated pride NO hangups in the soul.
- G. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the basis for Paul's and any believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God happiness not false motivations of others nor the false witnessing of others.
- H. Furthermore Paul's ministry and happiness will continue since they do not depend on what others will do and this is the enviable position we must be in as well.
- I. This fact leads to the Super-Grace or maturity interpretation of contemporary history:

1. Catastrophe and disaster in history cannot change the blessing or happiness of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
2. No matter who much disaster occurs you will in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God still have happiness, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and spiritual and temporal blessings and BLESSING by association and HISTORICAL IMPACT.
3. Adverse circumstances do not change anything in the life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**J. HAPPINESS BELONGS TO THE PERSON WITH NO SENSITIVITIES FROM INFLATED PRIDE AND NO HANGUPS IN THE SOUL NO AREAS OF HYPERSENSITIVITY AND WHEN YOU DESTROY HYPERSENSITIVITY YOU PRODUCE TRUE SENSITIVITY.**

1. Hypersensitivity is false and based on inflated pride and it develops areas which are vulnerable to attacks on pride.
2. True sensitivity is the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and is thoughtful of others loves God is thoughtful of all people, considerate, a gentleman and has great capacity for LOVE in 3 categories.
3. This is being taught manners in the home and to respect the property, privacy and rights of others.
4. People have rights and we have no right to intrude into their privacy, property or rights in any way and we display manners and self discipline.
5. Self discipline is true sensitivity and good manners is true sensitivity and being thoughtful of those around us in hygiene.

**Phil 1:18**

**v18: What therefore is my conclusion? Only that in every way, whether in false motivation or in true motivation, Christ and only Christ in his person, is in fact proclaimed and emphasized; in fact in this proclamation, I have inner happiness minus hangups of the soul, not only at this time but I will continue to be happy and rejoice.**

**Lesson #23      Series # 454      Phil 1:19**

**I. Principle:**

- A. You cannot love God without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and from this comes capacity for love and discernment with regard to the attributes of God and with regard to life in general.

**II. The Super-Grace interpretation of Human History:**

- A. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History in 3 categories:
  1. Directly through his omnipotence and his essence
  2. Indirectly through the Laws of Divine Establishment
  3. Permissively through allowing evil to run its course in Human History to complete the Angelic Conflict.
- B. The advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is accomplished by consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  1. Reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God brings us to Super-Grace A **James 4** Perimeter
    - i. This is were glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ begins
    - ii. This is where Super-Grace blessings in 4 categories are started for the believer.
      - a. Dying Grace is reserved for Super-Grace death.
  2. Then in leaving the perimeter of Super-Grace A and moving out across the last great spiritual pressure battlefield of No Man's Land in Super-Grace B.
    - i. This is where Logistical Grace is combined with Super-Grace blessings forming BRAVO grace for Logistical Grace support in Super-Grace B.

3. Then with persistence in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and continued spiritual advance the final objective of the Spiritual Life is reached, Ultra Super-Grace.
  - i. It is not sinless perfection but a place of maximum blessing in time also a place of maximum antagonism from the forces of evil.
    - a. Satan or the Fallen Angels
    - b. Reversionistic believers as primary actors
    - c. Unbelievers as well as contact is occurring.
- C. The Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace have a definite impact on Human History,.
  1. This occurs from blessing by association and also historical impact.
  2. This leads to the Super-Grace interpretation of Human History.
  3. In this time of Paul's ministry the roman empire is about to be deluged with Bible Doctrine and there is going to be an inundation of gospel teaching followed by Bible Doctrine taught to believes which is going to turn the roman empire upside down.
  4. Things are pretty bad as Paul writes the Philippians but they will only improve until they reach a point after 96 AD and for at least another 100 years and the situation will improve so much it will demonstrate that Bible Doctrine changes the course of Human History and the best environment in life comes from any nation or organization where there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Souls.
  5. It is imperative for Paul who is anticipating his Permanent Change of Station to Heaven to turn and look back for God is not through with him on this earth.
  6. Paul had the distinct impression when he first came to Rome that he had little time left but that impression is changed as we continue with this the last prison epistle.
- D. Paul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has come to understand the significance of the roman empire.
  1. He has already presented this principle to the Romans under the concept of the fullness of time.
  2. He now has to look again at history for he is not going to depart but has another 5 or 6 years since this epistle was written in AD62 and he departed from this life in AD68.
  3. He in these 6 years has an intensified responsibility which he will accomplish as an Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. No one ever will leave this life as a believer until God calls him home unless he has the audacity to superimpose his will over that of God in Suicide
    - i. This is unthinkable and cannot even occur unless God allows the idiot to succeed and insane for any believer with any interest in Bible Doctrine at all.
    - ii. Reversionism is the general area for those who consider suicide.
  5. Paul must look again at history and relate it to his own life and he already understands that the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has an impact on history and perhaps he may not realize at this moment this fact that he will live 6 more years.
  6. Where he will live and what he will teach and where he will go and what he will do will change history from then and forever.
  7. No man outside Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself, ever had a greater impact on his own generation and ALL future generations even heaven forever with the preservation of Bible Doctrine.
  8. No man has had such an opportunity ever in history and we must remember that life has been discouraging for Paul to some degree because of his failure in going to Jerusalem.
  9. The failure stopped in Jerusalem and when God spared his life he knew he still had a purpose to continue with.
  10. The people of Jerusalem who wanted to kill him there are the people who followed him everywhere he went trying to destroy him.
  11. It was their PRIDE which caused them to have false motivation from a Stream of Consciousness of the Soul filled with Mental Attitude Sins formed into evil.

- E. Whenever a believer is helpless and God has a purpose for his life the combination of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and helplessness leads to incredible impact in history.
1. Paul will go all the way to Spain and back through all the areas where there is Positive Volition and he will lay the foundation of Bible Doctrine for the next group of generations in the roman empire who will have one of the greatest periods of prosperity in Human History. 96 – 192 AD
    - i. Treatment of women
    - ii. Functions under the Laws of Divine Establishment
    - iii. General prosperity
    - iv. World Peace from military strength
      - a. This is the Utopian dream of the liberal who go about with their anti military activities ultimately starting more wars.
  2. It has been shown already in this period that 1 MAN with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can turn around the whole course of Human History.
    - i. In the next 5 to 6 years Paul had done this.
- F. All the opposition to Paul has to be looked at again for it has great significance being extra and even supernatural.
1. We will see through Spiritual Common Sense and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul how his great reasoning power given to anyone who has Divine Viewpoint is brought to focus in a perfect interpretation of contemporary history and then a perfect interpretation of the meaning of his life and why he must go on.
  2. He has been caused to think sitting in Rome with over 100,000 dollars of offering support, WHY would all these threads of history suddenly make the intersection of the prison of Paul.
    - i. This Money from the Philippians what is it for?
    - ii. Paul has no one to leave it to there can be no purpose for it if he is going to die!
    - iii. The arrival of the judiazers and their incredible opposition.
    - iv. The doctrine which came to him in Super-Grace B written in the Epistles, Ephesians, Colossians, Philemon,
    - v. This wonderful thing unfolding in the epistle to Philippians with regard to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. He has been thinking in terms of moving from this life to phase III of the Plan of God but all these things have met at one time and there MUST be a purpose.
    - i. He says that he has looked at his position and his bank statement and the material he has written and has now come to conclusions about his situation.
  4. This is a historic moment not shown in any history book but is a perfect example that as long as you are alive GOD has a purpose for your life.
  5. Paul has had some discouraging moments since his reversionism and going to Jerusalem.
- G. Principle:
1. The more doctrine you assimilate and have in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the greater becomes your confidence with regard to life and your ability to interpret contemporary history but also to find your own place in Human History.
  2. This is not what most people do in promoting politicians and looking for someone to save the country or looking for small gleans of hope and reaching for rafts to help float us to security which fail totally.
  3. It is time to place yourself in history in our election year just as was done in our bicentennial year election.

4. We must begin to orient self to history because GOD uses the Super-Grace believer in Human History and the actual preservation of our nation (Hosea) is based on Bible Doctrine.
  5. Our nation was 3 generations into reversionism in 1976 and destruction was offset by the Grace of God because of Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine which flourished and then subsided and now again seems to be rising dramatically in this country in 2017.
  6. **The only thing which can save this nation the United States of America is the believer in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.**
  7. **Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and his direct control demands that the Essence of God respond to the remnant of the election of grace and when this remnant exists as it seems to have in the late 70's and early 80's GOD postpones the judgment of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline**
  8. **When he does not postpone the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle he preserves the nation temporarily until the believers in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace depart this life**
  9. **OR He may have some special disposition for them so that their Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is NOT LOST ON HISTORY.**
- H. There is obvious history in what we actually know about current events and there is HIDDEN history which is so very important to us.
1. The hidden history is in fact the Angelic Conflict and where the true impact exists.
  2. Often the hidden history and obvious history meet and this is what we seen in the next few verses of Philippians chapter 1.
  3. These 3-4 verses are an interpretation of Human History not the testimony of any believer but is only the testimony which belongs to a believer who has reached and move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  4. Any believer in reversionism has only one exit if he continues in reversionism and that is the Sin Unto Death.
    - i. Therefore to die is not gain and to live is not Christ since reversionism is a life of Divine Discipline and misery with punishment for reversionism
- I. The recent context indicates:
1. The proclamation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has reached great proportions to the entire praetorian Guard and all of Rome despite despite the false motivation of the Judiazers.
  2. The Great happiness of Paul and his blessing from the Philippians remembering him with the offering for his BRAVO Logistical Grace support.
  3. He is under great pressure of maligning and judging which follows him around.
  4. He correctly interprets that his release is about to occur since the contemporary events which have just occurred just prior to his release have given him this confidence.
  5. Paul interprets that this extensive witnessing for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is an inference that he will soon be released and as it gets closer he sees himself going all the way to Spain on his 4<sup>th</sup> missionary journey.
  6. This gives Paul a new lease on life since he failed to go to Spain when he should have and this was the beginning of his reversionism and now he will have the opportunity to go where he should have gone in the first place being now wiser and more stabilized person in Ultra Super-Grace.
- J. **In the interpretation of Human History by the believer you must start with awareness of your own existence**
1. **In interpretation of history it is normal to relate self to what is occurring in history and EGO is not arrogance or pride but self consciousness and awareness of your existence.**
  2. **This the the ability to use Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of YOUR Soul to face the reality of contemporary events in history.**
  3. The deliverance of Paul is from direct intervention of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who will turn around the courtroom procedures and hold back the trail of Paul.

4. Nero has made up his mind to get rid of Paul but he will not do it now and if Nero only knew that NERO is only still alive because Paul is still alive.
  5. At the 2<sup>nd</sup> roman imprisonment of Paul and the 2<sup>nd</sup> trial when Nero proclaims that Paul is to die by decapitation he in fact is sealing his own death.
  6. As goes Paul so goes Nero and they will stay alive together being linked together historically.
  7. So here Nero bought himself 5 more years because under direct pressure from heaven he acquitted Paul the first time in Ad 62 and in AD68 when he faces Paul again he proclaims his death and within 6 weeks he himself will also Die.
- K. Through all these links we should see the beautiful way Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History:
1. The praetorian guard are responsible for the death of Nero and they are now coming under ministry of Paul and they in fact run the empire and have all the power.
  2. They make or break all emperors and they removed from the scene Nero and brought on the next emperor for Rome the flavian emperors.
  3. After that there will be brought on also by the praetorians the fantastic group of emperors who will bring on the golden age of Rome.
- L. Principles:
1. This part of this verse confirms the fact that Rom 8:28 applies most definitely to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without any doubt.
  2. Paul now relates the events of contemporary history to 2 other factors involved in his deliverance.
  3. Both of these come directly from the Philippians
    - i. Their Prayers
    - ii. Their monetary offering of AT LEAST \$100,000
    - iii. This offering came from believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God who has been prospered in Cat II Pgh SG2.
    - iv. He puts these factors together knowing they are praying for him and they sent him a specific offering having him in mind and remembering him.
    - v. That is the first sign that their whole motivation has come from God the Holy Spirit and since this is what has occurred Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has put these things here for Him to interpret contemporary history and he therefore KNOWS he will be delivered.
    - vi. The Philippians have assured him through Epaphrodi'tus of their prayers and he assumed everyone was against him but these believers in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace are praying for him.
    - vii. Then he thinks also he is sitting in imprisonment with \$100,000 and what is he going to do with this if he is going to be dead in a couple of weeks.
    - viii. This offering carried him for the next 5 years and he uses it to travel all over the ancient world from Spain to Philippi and when he reaches the Balkans in Greece the Romans will take him to Rome for a 2<sup>nd</sup> time.
    - ix. There is no reason for such a large offering to be motivated from the Philippians unless he was supposed to be traveling extensively again.
    - x. Every time he was discouraged in the past like in Corinth or Thessalonica and these believers in Philippi did this same thing and now again this is occurring.
    - xi. The timing of God is perfect and the provisions for Paul show him that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is not yet finished with him and he has more time to go.
- M. The Power of Prayer:
1. The Philippians loved Paul so much they thought of him constantly and when they thought of him they prayed for him.
    - i. It is the prayer of these believers in Super-Grace and moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.



2. This first chapter of Philippians has so much Attic Greek in it that it shows the total objectivity of Paul at this time.
3. The ministry of God the Holy Spirit is to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the Church Age and this is accomplished by provision of blessing in time for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
4. Therefore the motivation of God the Holy Spirit through the Philippians provided logistical support for Paul and he used this in principle to understand that he had more time to continue his ministry.
5. This is a refreshment of Paul by the Philippians which cause Paul to lean toward his gains instead of leaning toward his death.
6. In this verse there are many doctrines to be recalled:
  - i. Filling of God the Holy Spirit
  - ii. Prayer Phil 1
  - iii. Giving Phil 4
  - iv. Motivation

### III. Greek Drama and its relationship to the New Covenant Scripture

#### A. The origin of Greek Drama

1. The content of Greek drama is taken from the epic poems of Homer which were known 50 to 100 years before Greek drama started
2. There was one organization which liked to sing them because a part of their activities as a special group was very heavy drinking and it was the Fraternity of Bacchus or Dianisis.
3. This was the God of Wine and Drinking and drinking led to singing and they sang what they knew and they new these poems.
4. They began to organize this singing and dancing that they did drunk and thought everyone should see it and they created the dithyramb the lyric poetry in honor of the gods.
5. They started the verse in definite meter and they sang it and then danced to it.
6. Then they started once organized the mummery parade and they would disguise themselves first as Satyrs Man on top Goat on the bottom.
7. They would dress as Satyrs and dance through the street singing hexameter verse and people were very impressed with this.
8. And this gradually evolved into a form of worship of the gods.
9. They then decided to put this down into an area where people could all get together and worship at the same time and they developed the Amphitheater.
10. This was setup as katharsis or cleansing or flushing of the soul once a year for assembly worship.
11. This was the Greek bible class and this was the way they cleansed themselves by listening to the drama in honor of their gods.
12. Three people finally emerged as the greatest writers of drama and they in effect became the apostles to the Greeks in 6<sup>th</sup> century BC Greece.
  - i. Aescylus, Sophocles, Euripides
13. Their system of writing used certain vocabulary words for special things and these words were still meaningful when Paul wrote the epistles.

#### B. Ancient definition:

1. Aristotle wrote a book "The Poetics" and it survived and is difficult Greek and he defines in it a tragedy:
  - i. It is an imitation of an action which is serious and complete and of a certain magnitude.
  - ii. It was to be katharsis and worship and was of a magnitude to renew people for another year in relationship to the pantheon.
  - iii. It was used to describe a man who started out successful and wound up in some tragic situation.

- iv. Language is embellished with each kind of artistic ornament and it became the highest form of human expression as far as any ornamental human language could be.
  - v. The language was designed to cleanse the soul and it was a high language and take people to a renewal of their thinking taking them out of their normal mundane thinking.
- C. The function of tragedy is katharsis or a cleansing of the soul from emotions such as fear, pity etc.
- 1. Things considered immoral.
- D. The concept of tragedy:
- 1. The Hero is the basic concept and there must be one.
  - 2. He is great but not completely virtuous (this was repugnant to the Greeks).
    - i. He is a king, warrior, noble, magnificent etc.
  - 3. He had a tragic flaw which causes him to pass from fortune to misfortune.
  - 4. Tragedy never was to portray a BAD man passing from misery to happiness as this would outrage the audience.
    - i. This is the antithesis of katharsis.
  - 5. Also tragedy never would portray a BAD man going from happiness to misery which would satisfy one's moral sense but would not arouse the emotions needed to cleanse in katharsis.
  - 6. The hero is well known and famous and prosperous and not preeminently just or virtuous and his misfortune is not brought on by vice or depravity but it always came by some error in judgment a human frailty.
  - 7. Tragedy recognized happiness and misery, fortune and misfortune in and out of which men pass as they go through life.
  - 8. The tragic flaw took him from fortune to misfortune.
  - 9. Tragedy rejected the concept of poetic justice that the good prosper and evil suffer but always took some error in judgment and followed it through to the tragic consequences.
  - 10. This was their form of worship under Katharsis.
- E. The great tragedians who have survived from 5<sup>th</sup> century BC Greece include:
- 1. Aeschylus who emphasized Greek religion
  - 2. Sophocles who emphasized both religion and philosophy
  - 3. Euripides who emphasized philosophy since when he finally came along the Pantheon of gods had been discarded by the people.
  - 4. Thus the philosophy of Euripides is most brilliant of all.
- F. Paul's use of the vocabulary of Greek drama:
- 1. (gr) hupokrites == krites == a Judge, hupo == under === to judge or make pronouncements from under a mask
    - i. It is used for an actor wearing a wax mask in order for the people way in the back of the amphitheater to be able to see if he was crying or smiling and he had to be on stilts and exaggerated his costume so that people could tell what he stood for.
      - a. This is PUNCH AND JUDY puppet shows (ONLY OLD PEOPLE REMEMBER THIS).
    - ii. The principle of speaking from under a mask led to our English use of this word hypocrite meaning to put on a false face and give people the impression that you are something you are not and only wish to impress them and the real you is not what they see.
    - iii. Paul used this in Gal 2:12-13 saying the Galatians had put on the mask of legalism and are not phonies and hypocrites and went straight to Greek drama and took something all the Galatians would understand and the hypocrisy of legalism was then presented clearly to them.
  - 2. (gr) mechane == machine and the Greeks were geniuses at inventing machines

- i. Many times a minor actor would play the part of a God in the act, Venus, Hera, Athena, etc.
  - ii. And when the gods arrived they could not walk on stage so they built a machine which had a system of gears and worked it so that the God floated down to speak his lines and at times even down to the stage to speak and he had to float in.
  - iii. This is where “deus exmachina” comes from in Latin which infers that if you cannot solve the plot or problem then the gods come in and they work it out since it is easier for them to do things we cannot do.
  - iv. This concept of Deus Exmachina is bringing in the gods to solve a problem and is used still in drama all the time and if you need to get rid of a character or save one then the gods intervene and they have a bad accident and die or some miraculous situation occurs and they are all saved.
  - v. To make this machine work they had a person called the mechanic who ran the machine and when it was working it was called (gr) Katartizo == the machine was functioning well and did not get stuck.
3. (gr) Katartizo was used by Paul in 1Cor 1:10 where he was rebuking the Corinthians and said to them that they needed to get with Bible Doctrine and get katartizo or get unstuck in their functions.
- i. Often in Greek drama the machine would get stuck and the mechanic could not get it to work properly and the actor playing the God would simply hang there in the air and the audience would get to laughing and throw things at him and even at times riot and it was a byplay in the audience and it would kill the drama
  - ii. This is what Paul was saying about people who get away from Bible Doctrine like the machine where the gears get out of sync and the individual gets stuck in reversionism and it is the name of the Lord which is hurt and disgraced by the machinations and conspiracies and Mental Attitude Sins and false motivations for attacking one another as believers and this is Katartizo and what the Corinthians were doing.
4. (gr) pareiserchomai == erchomai == to come or go, Eis == into, par == beside and it was used to Greek drama for an actor entering to play a minor part and say a short line or two.
- i. The Judiazers never forgave Paul for using this word in reference to them and it motivated them to seek to kill him and discredit him for his whole life.
  - ii. In Rom 5:20 Paul called the Mosaic Law a minor actor entering the stage and they never forgave him.
  - iii. He was pointing out the concept of grace and it being the major actor and the minor actor being the Mosaic Law.
  - iv. The law plays a legitimate part but it is still only a minor actor.
5. (gr) (v) epichoregeo == providing the money for training the chorus for the tragedy.
- i. This is popular in the New Covenant Scripture being used constantly for Logistical Grace 2Cor 9:10, Gal 3:5, 2Pet 1:5
  - ii. The cognate noun ‘epichoregia’ == is used the same way Phil 1:19,
  - iii. This large financial offering sent to Paul in his roman imprisonment is not only Logistical Grace support but encouragement for him to lean back toward his life not his death.

#### Phil 1:19

v19: Indeed I, Paul, know, from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in my Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, with absolute confidence, in conclusion that this event (v13-18) shall absolutely for my personal benefit turn out for the highest quality of Divine Deliverance for me through the direct intervention of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, through your intercessory prayers and the logistical provision of sponsored financial offering, motivated by God the Holy Spirit, of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

#### Lesson #24 Series # 454 Phil 1:20

- I. Freedom through Military Victory

- A. Army Times pg 17 31May 1976. Melvin Zeis 40 years and retiring.
  - 1. His opinion on how the government is NOT taking care of the military men in any way.
- II. The Esprit DE Corps of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, especially the believer in Ultra Super-Grace :
  - A. Review the categories of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the mechanics:
  - B. The concept in v20 is that the intense Esprit DE Corps in the Royal Family of God originates from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your own Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - 1. You cannot be led astray with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your own Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but only by others who appear to have more Bible Doctrine than you do or who have set themselves up as experts in doctrine.
    - 2. Legalism is one of the worst forms of reversionism whereby one is certain in his arrogance and pride that he is absolutely right about everything.
  - C. Review Pride and its functions driving the believer into false motivation and EVIL and therefore following the policy of Satan.
    - 1. Legalism is the greatest field for placing the believer under the policy of Satan.
  - D. When Bible Doctrine is the Priority #1 of life there is a reversal of the whole trigger mechanism of Pride which starts all the Mental Attitude Sins which combine to form evil and serving Satan.
    - 1. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul means capacity for life which cannot coexist with Mental Attitude Sins and form hangups of the soul.
    - 2. Mental Attitude Sins are therefore neutralized when this occurs pride is removed and there is a person without hangups who is relaxed and has great capacity for life with Priority #1 being Bible Doctrine.
  - E. Having hangups of the soul surrounding pride and blind arrogance in the soul protect the pseudo YOU which is expanded in your thinking and these are very hypersensitive.
    - 1. These protect pride and keep it inflated and expanded.
    - 2. Then comes along some attack on one of these hangups such as some Bible Doctrine principle and this when injured causes pride to contract into itself in the soul.
    - 3. This reaches a point of maximum pressure in the soul and causes Mental Attitude Sins to explode outward into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where they combine to form evil and create the Christian monster.
    - 4. Paul has no hangups at this point and has great capacity for life and love demonstrated toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the Philippians and in nothing shall he be disgraced.
    - 5. This is total freedom from the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance.
  - F. Integrity is being unbroken and complete with honor and without hangups
    - 1. This results in NO hangups in the soul and from this comes great capacity for life and love and a very strong system of integrity.
    - 2. Pride is not sitting waiting to be challenged and no concepts of retaliation or revenge not having life based on trying to hurt others or build happiness on the unhappiness or misery of others.
    - 3. Freedom from corruption thus soundness of principle and fidelity in friendships and relationships of life.
    - 4. This is making relationships count and without hangups you have good friends and are without Mental Attitude Sins toward them and have honor and fidelity toward them.
    - 5. People with hangups make very poor companions and until these are removed they are focused only on self and no one else.
  - G. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is exalted or magnified NOT by doing “great” things for God, getting involved in Christian organizations and hustling for God and even just working around the church and hustling and everyone thinking you are an advanced believer.

1. What glorifies Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the antithesis of this and requires no hangups in the soul and you never try to prove your Christian greatness by “working” for God.
  2. You have been convinced that you can only glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by doing things for Christian organizations or working in some way witnessing and this is totally false.
  3. In fact the only way to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time is to have a soul totally free from these hangups.
- H. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the unique person of the universe and he must be glorified, magnified, exalted and the unseen battle is the major emphasis on glorifying him.
1. When people serve the Lord, whether legitimate from the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and Bible Doctrine or pseudo from false motivation from revenge or retaliation you only see a very small part of the real Christian Way of Life and Christian activity.
  2. The real Christian Way of Life is submerged and is the invisible conflict and your attitude of soul toward Bible Doctrine and the amount of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  3. While people cannot very often see it God can see it clearly and the demons including Satan have a good idea as to the level in your soul.
  4. The unseen Angelic Conflict is your major service to and glorification of the Lord.
  5. Therefore as always WHAT YOU THINK MAKES OR BREAKS YOU and the power of thought from Divine Viewpoint of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what glorifies Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but if it is Human Viewpoint from pride and Mental Attitude Sins and evil formed from them it does not ever glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  6. The only way to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  7. If you are minus Bible Doctrine from rejection or neglect of doctrine then the vacuum opened in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will such in Human Viewpoint and the result WILL be the formation of evil and following the policy of Satan.
  8. The vacuum of the soul will suck Human Viewpoint and thus evil into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul giving Black Out of the Soul and this will result in Scar Tissue of the Soul and these cause the residence of evil in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and therefore YOU WILL THINK EVIL.
  9. This may occur while thinking of how to clean up the AIR by stopping some factory pollution or some other social problem correction.
  10. You may want to fix cars so they drive themselves and man cannot have accidents in them or remove all pornography from the world.
  11. If you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you don't have any hangups about these things and are not ever trying to whitewash the world of Satan in any way.
  12. People do these things when they are arrogant and legalistic and things in life totally offend them and cause evil in their lives and they want to be the one to tell you how to live life and not allow Bible Doctrine to cause you to grow normally into a better life.
  13. These people in their arrogant legalism want to feel that they are doing great things for God by making you stop doing these terrible things.
  14. When they enforce their legalistic concepts on anyone their pride is assuaged and they feel like they have served God.
- I. The only true issue in life is “what do you think of Bible Doctrine?” and do you take it in consistently.
1. If you do you will eventually reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and do so without the hangups of legalism.

2. The issue is “What do you think” NOT what you do and you never should stick your nose into the business of others.
  3. Our only priority is to take in Bible Doctrine consistently and ultimately hope to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  4. God is not impressed by the things you give up after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but only with the content of Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. Legalists think that if they can impress a bunch of people then they can impress God but this is a whole system of hangups.
  6. Some of the things they do are good things but the error is in thinking they result in spiritual growth.
  7. You cannot make issues out of functions in life set up by society as being a taboo and if you do you lose sight of the real issue which is Bible Doctrine which should be inculcated DAILY in order to grow up.
  8. If this occurs then one day you will throw away the crutches of hangups and legalism and pride and have capacity for life and love and have Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and your life will have great historical impact in the greatest part of Human History the Angelic Conflict which is unseen by most.
- J. People with hangups in the soul are totally tense about life.
1. They are not relaxed at all about life and pressure on their legalism and pride causes them to almost explode.
  2. If you are not relaxed you cannot learn and you must continuously learn.
- K. Paul is facing a personal dilemma in his PERSONAL interpretation of his personal history.
1. He is ready to go to be with the Lord but has been “told” by his circumstances and his support structure that he is being given more time.
  2. His dilemma is what shall he do, is it time to die and be face to face with the Lord or can he anticipate being here for a while longer and continue his function.
  3. However like all believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God having a dilemma he has the solution before he faces the problems of life.
  4. You in fact carry around solutions even before you have problems for the solutions.
  5. V21 is telling us that we are a walking warehouse of solutions having built up solutions by our daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  6. The principle of v21 is that we carry around our own solutions long before we face any problems of life.
  7. He is saying that if he is to die this is the solution and if he is to die then the solution is thus.
  8. V21 is NOT for new believers but only for believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. For this believers “For me to live is confusion and for me to die is less confusion”.
  9. V21 is not reversionistic believers who seem to want to quote it the most and for them to die is LOSS of reward not gain and to life is not Christ but misery.
    - i. For this believer “for me to live is misery, hell on earth, and for me to die is loss of reward”.
  10. V21 is not for the advancing believer who has not reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. For this believer “for me to live is an opportunity to keep advancing and get to the barrier of maturity and for me to die is a great disappointment having not reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.”
  11. v21 is ONLY for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. This is the testimony of the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace
- L. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ occurs in 3 stages:

1. In Super-Grace A of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as part of the Super-Grace blessings in time there is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and maximum love of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and has capacity to love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ invisible to him.
2. In Super-Grace B of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God crossing No Man's Land and being under the logistical support of Bravo Grace Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is part of his Logistical Grace support and he needs this as he will be ambushed by his best friends and loved ones as reversionists and try to lead him astray.
3. In Ultra Super-Grace Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ along with all the blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are greatly intensified.

**Phil 1:20**

v20: According to my earnest expectation, waiting calmly and humbly under authority and orders, and intense concentration on Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 and daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception focusing on Bible Doctrine taught, and resultant confidence expectation that in nothing, in the various aspects of life, shall I be put to shame or disgraced, but with integrity of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Royal Family Honor Code resulting in courage, confidence and total relaxation toward God, even now being in Super-Grace B, as always Ultra Super-Grace, and in all stages of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, THE unique Christ shall be magnified or exalted in my person alive on earth in time, whether by my living in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or by my dying under dying grace.

**Phil 1:21**

v21: For you see, or As I, Paul in Super-Grace B, see it, for me, as far as I am concerned, Living or to continue living, is (ellipsis) Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ; likewise dying is unusual Gain, great Profit, Riches of Glory, Magnetism beyond life in eternity.

**Lesson #25                      Series # 454                      Phil 1:22**

- I. Freedom through Military victory:
  - A. Robert S. Scott, Cpt, US Army, 172 Infantry, 43<sup>rd</sup> Infantry Division, Sante Fe, New Mexico; Munda Air Strip, Solomon Is., 29 July 1943
  - B. Charles Shay, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt, US Army, F Company, 350<sup>th</sup> Infantry, 88<sup>th</sup> Infantry Division, Mt. Dimaimo, Italy; 12 May 1944
- II. Responsibilities as members of the Royal Family of God:
  - A. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History:
    1. Directly through his omnipotence
    2. Indirectly through the Laws of Divine Establishment
    3. Permissively whereby he permits evil to run its course and human volition as well pro or con as part of the Angelic Conflict.
  - B. Devastation which comes to the reversionistic believers when they conspire in arrogance from their pride being pressured by Positive Volition mature believers.
  - C. Review
    1. Super-Grace A and Super-Grace Blessings in 5 categories
    2. Super-Grace B crossing No Man's Land under the support of Bravo Grace.
    3. Ultra Super-Grace
  - D. For the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace v21 applies
    1. For the believer in reversionism Living is miserable and the most miserable painful and agonizing thing in life is dying
- III. Attitude of the Ultra Super-Grace believer:
  - A. Definition:
    1. This is the most advanced believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God related to time and history.
    2. This is a result of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and moving into Super-Grace A which is a perimeter of Super-Grace blessings SGII and is a place of R&R for him.

- i. His capacity for life has expression here and he us under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is Sharing the Happiness of God and has social, sexual and material and technical prosperity to name a few and blessing by association and some historical impact.
    - ii. In Ultra Super-Grace this blessing by association will leave a heritage of impact for future generations.
  3. Then the believer moves into the greatest battlefield in life and is where there is the greatest pressure in life leaving Super-Grace A and moving into the No Man's Land of Super-Grace B where you are ambushed by the reversionistic believers God has kept alive just for this purpose.
    - i. You will be ambushed by EVERY reversionistic friend you have ever had or ever will have and by all the subtleties of evil and is where the greatest distractions to Bible Doctrine occur and where family and loved ones get into distracting you.
    - ii. You will have to use ever bit of Bible Doctrine you have ever learned in these situations but it is worth it to strengthen your doctrine and keep your priorities straight and keep Bible Doctrine as Priority #1
  4. This pressure of Super-Grace B will then move you into Ultra Super-Grace
    - i. This is where every blessing you received in Super-Grace A is now vastly intensified.
    - ii. The blessings of SGII in Super-Grace B are merged with the logistical support from Alpha Grace and form Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support.
    - iii. By the time you get to Ultra Super-Grace all these things are vastly intensified.
    - iv. See Moses and the final 1/3 of his life.
  5. Review the Total Depravity of Man as per Calvin == TULIP
    - i. T == Total Depravity
    - ii. U == Unconditional Election
    - iii. L == Limited Atonement (wrong)
    - iv. I == Irresistible Grace
    - v. P == Perseverance of the Saints == Eternal Security.
    - vi. You cannot cross No Man's Land without understanding and concluding T == Total Depravity of Man once every DAY.
- B. In Ultra Super-Grace the believer has maximum historical impact and maximum blessing by association.
  1. In Ultra Super-Grace all blessings are intensified, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, Sharing the Happiness of God, Material Blessings of all kinds, Wealth, Professional success or promotion along with the blessings by association.
  2. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer blessing by association comes in 2 categories:
    - i. While you are living.
      - a. In Business, Social Life, Family, ETC
    - ii. While you are dying and after you are dead.
      - a. All blessing by association continues after the death of the Ultra Super-Grace believers.
      - b. This is often why reversionists are blessed in the midst of their reversionism and between bouts of terrible Divine Discipline they receive blessing because of their association through their mature parents.
      - c. OR VICE VERSA with parents being blessed by the Ultra Super-Grace children.
  3. From this also comes great historical impact whereby the nation is preserved by the Ultra Super-Grace believers forming a pivot.
    - i. This preservation is from those believers in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.



4. Blessing by association is a factor which cannot ever be ignored and when you as an Ultra Super-Grace believer are in any organization that organization and its leadership will be incredibly successful.
  - i. You never know when you are going to run into a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but when you do hang around them and let some of the blessing rub off.

C. The Ultra Super-Grace is the most highly decorated person in eternity:

1. Paul, Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, David, all will have HUGE great areas of heaven to administer.
2. In Ultra Super-Grace this is the ideal situation and your enemies and those who despise you and malign you and seek retaliation and revenge against you and all those whose arrogance has been challenged by your very existence who would do anything and everything possible to destroy you and none of it will work but simply intensify your blessing.
3. How wonderful it is to have all those who gossip, malign, seek to destroy you, want to retaliate against you and seek vengeance against you and all this turns against them with double Divine Discipline and you receive intensified double blessing.
4. YOUR only concern is “when is the Lord going to get ready for you to cross the high golden bridge to enter eternity”.

D. Principle:

**Phil 2:12**

**v12: So then my beloved just as you have always obeyed not in my presence only but also in my absence, be accomplishing your own preservation in danger by Advance to Ultra Super Grace with reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the living Word, and respect toward Bible Doctrine the Written Word.**

**2Tim 2:10**

**v10: For this reason, I (Paul) endure all things because of the elect (RFG) in order that they may acquire the deliverance of Ultra Super-Grace which deliverance is provided for those who are in Christ Jesus along with eternal glory Super-Grace blessings for eternity**

**Gen 15:20, Rom 8:28**

E. Illustration of Ultra Super-Grace **2Tim 3:8-12**

F. Pressure of Ultra Super-Grace **1Pet 3;14**

**1Pet 3:14**

**v14: But if (4<sup>th</sup> Class) you also should suffer persecution because of (Dikaiosune), fulfillment of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Ultra Super-Grace, I wish you had but you have not up to now, Happinesses or the blessings of Ultra Super-Grace would belong to you; now do not fear their intimidation, that of the opposition of evil, and definitely do not be worried**

**1Pet 4:12-14**

**v12: Beloved Ones stop being shocked by maximum pressure among you for your testing, as though some strange things were happening to you,**

**v13: but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Ultra Super-Grace, you keep on having and sharing the happinesses of God in order that you also in the revealing of his glory,**

**v14: You might receive intense happiness with intense happiness which is the reward of Ultra Super-Grace, If you receive insult upon insult in the name of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, and you do in Ultra Super-Grace, happinesses is to you as an Ultra Super-Grace believer, because the spirit of glory even God the Holy Spirit refreshes you.**

1. In crossing No Man’s Land and are put under great pressure when you reach Ultra Super-Grace the pressure is still there but it all turns to blessing.
2. In Ultra Super-Grace there are only 2 kinds of people surrounding you those with total response to you and your position and those totally antagonistic to you.
  - i. The result is the same for both groups in that those who respond to you are a great blessing and those who antagonize you simply enhance your blessing from God while they receive incredible Divine Discipline.

3. In Ultra Super-Grace everything is strange in life and you may tumble down into the strangest places and come up smelling like blessed roses in Ultra Super-Grace.
4. In Ultra Super-Grace you share the sufferings of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ (NOT the efficacious work of Salvation) but the 33 years up to the cross where all the efforts and pressure of Satan was against him.
5. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is well KNOWN to Satan and his demons.

G. The concept of Ultra Super-Grace:

**Matt 5:10**

**v10:** Happiness' to the ones, Ultra Super-Grace believers, who have been persecuted for the sake of Adjustment to the Justice of God, because for them the Ultra Super-Grace, is the kingdom of Heaven and eternal blessings.

**v11:** You Ultra Super-Grace Believer are happy when they heap insult on you, they both persecute and speak all kinds of evil against you, they themselves constantly lie against you on account of me, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

**v12:** Keep on having happiness even becoming extremely happy with intensified happiness in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, because your reward in eternity is great or extensive in the heavens, for in this manner they have persecuted those Ultra Super-Grace believers who have lived before you,

**v13:** You, Ultra Super Grace Believers, are the salt of the land and the preservation of the Nation, but if the salt becomes tasteless, foolish, insipid in reversionism under the influence of Evil, how shall it function as a preservative of the nation or as a flavor of the society, it is efficient for nothing anymore, totally useless, except having been cast outside in the Sin unto death to be trampled down by men and the 5<sup>th</sup> Cycle of Divine Discipline for the nation.

**v14:** You Ultra Super Grace Believer are the light of the world, a city located on the top of the mountain cannot be hidden.

H. The advance to Ultra Super-Grace:

**Phil 3:12 (seizing the high ground)**

**v12:** Not that I have before now received or attained permanent Ultra Super-Grace status nor have I before now reached the objective of Ultra Super-Grace but now then I keep on pressing on that I might also seize and hold the high ground of Ultra Super-Grace on account of which high ground objective of Ultra Super-Grace I was also seized and held by Christ, Jesus

**v13:** Members of the Royal Family of God, I do not regard or evaluate myself to have attained or overtaken and seized and held the ultimate of Pleroma or ultra super-grace but now one thing on which I concentrate, forgetting or deliberately assigning to oblivion that which lies behind the things of the great sins related to reversionism, and constantly and eagerly advancing or straining or pressing toward the front or what lies ahead through the function of Grace Apparatus for Perception as the Ultra Super-Grace objective.

**v14:** I keep on advancing toward the next objective of Ultra Super-Grace across no man's land, for the purpose of reward in paragraph Super-Grace 2 & 3, decoration belonging to the upward call or station highest potential blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from that self same God, God the Father by means of Christ Jesus.

**v15:** Therefore as many as are already believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A or B, let us continue objective thinking of Impersonal Love for Mankind, in fact if you have a different attitude toward something, The God will reveal that to you also.

**v16:** However the objective to which we have attained in Super-Grace status, by the same function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, let us keep advancing in ranks by means of enforce & genuine humility and academic discipline by the same rule of the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception in persistent Momentum in the SL.

1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ keeps each of us alive in order to give us enough time to reach Ultra Super-Grace.
2. When we stand before the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there is only ONE answer for us "NO EXCUSE SIR" since he provides everything for each of us to reach Ultra Super-Grace.
3. We have the Right Pastor Teacher, Congregation, preservation of Bible Doctrine, sustaining of life with food, shelter, clothing, any other necessity in our day, science and all the alpha support of all things of Logistical Grace needed for consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
4. If when we stand before the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we do not receive the maximum blessings of the Alpha Cross, Bravo Cross, Ultra Cross which we should receive and do not we can only say, NO EXCUSE SIR.
5. REMEMBER we always, even in Super-Grace A and B, are to be advancing in RANKS to reach further into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore we are

under authority either from a pastor or from the word of God itself for those who are pastors themselves.

I. The concept is obvious

1. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer there is intensification of blessing:

(Jeremiah then remembers to rebound)

v18: so I say, "My strength has perished, and so has my Hope 3 or expectation of the 7<sup>th</sup> imputation is from the LORD."

v19: Remember my afflictions from reversionism and restlessness, the bitterness and poison of absinthe or wormwood as venom of my soul from incarceration, I will remember

v20: Surely My soul still has them in remembrance and it is bowed down or humbled within me:

v21: This DOCTRINE I recall to mind, therefore I have confident expectations or faith under pressure (HOPE) in time of historical disaster.

v22: It is because of the Lord's gracious unfailing love or mercies which never ceases that we are not CUT OFF or Consumed,

v23: His Gracious Mercies or functions (temporal security) never cease for His compassions never end or fail, they are renewed every morning, His GREAT faithfulness continues.

(logistical grace is received 1 day at a time) (what GOD has promised HE will deliver)

v24: The Lord is my portion says my soul, therefore I am caused to have absolute confidence in Him in the midst of pressure

(part of virtue is personal love directed to GOD, impersonal love directed to man, confidence directed to GOD, courage directed to man)

v25: The Lord is divine good to those who endure patiently in absolute confidence of hope or trust in him, to the soul who constantly seeks Him (Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine ) great is his faithfulness.

(The faith rest drill used in adversity with integrity {spiritual strength} from constant +volition for perception, cognition, metabolization and application of Bible Doctrine)

v26: Divine Good it is for a man to wait and be silent for the physical deliverance of the Lord.

v27: It is good for a man or person that he bears his yoke in his youth. (if he has Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul)

2. Historical disaster cannot take the believer in Super-Grace unless it is the intention of the Lord to take him home.

3. In Ultra Super-Grace the believer will WALK right through historical disaster and come to the greatest things which God has for him after historical disaster even the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline.

J. Paul has one foot on the High Golden Bridge and he is looking forward to dying and it is an advantage to him and profit for him:

1. There are many ways to die which are not gain nor advantage but this is the testimony of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God v20-21.

2. Dying is only profit for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and dying grace only exists for the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.

3. There is no advantage to dying as a reversionist and there are many kinds of reversionistic death.

i. Terminating a revolution Num 16:25-31 and these people who died as part of the revolution here had not gain nor profit nor blessing and they died a horrible miserable death.

ii. Death is a matter of the sovereignty of God and is a matter of his omniscient understanding of all the facts of our life and his plan.

Ps 68:19-20

v19: Blessed be The Lord, who daily bears our burden; The God who is our salvation. [Selah]

v20: Our God is to us a God of deliverance; From the sovereign Lord Lord, comes escapes from death.

SS 8:6

iii. Love is said to be stronger than death, Cat I, II or III.

iv. The reversionist is incapable of Cat II love and therefore there can be no true love nor blessing from it.

4. God can and often does prolong life especially under conditions of reversion recovery and this is an encouragement for many

Ps 102:19-20, 23-24, 118:8, Prov 14:27

- i. If you make the concerted effort needed for reversion recovery you will get the protection of life in order for you to get to Super-Grace A before you die.
5. Certain believers die horribly painfully under the Sin Unto Death;

**Ps 118:17-18, 1John 5:16**

- i. Reversionism and the influence of evil is the cause of the Sin Unto Death

**Jer 9:16, 44:12, Phil 3:18-19**

- ii. The Sin Unto Death does not bring glory to God

**Is 38:18**

- iii. The dying of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God does and this is why it is called dying grace for any believer in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
- iv. Once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and enter Super-Grace A or Super-Grace B in No Man's Land or when you reach into Ultra Super-Grace the Lord may call you so that you can move across that High Golden Bridge into eternity and this is great blessing for you in dying.
- v. Paul actually wanted to go out at this time but went out in Ultra Super-Grace  
2Tim 4

6. Thus the principle of dying grace for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:

**Ps 116:15, 33:18-19, Job 5,**

7. Surpassing Grace is what follows dying grace.

IV. The Dilemma for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

A. Paul is now emphasizing the contrast between life and death.

- 1. For Paul it is the contrast between going over the high golden bridge to eternity to be with the Lord in Phase III or staying in this life.
- 2. For him living is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and maximum Cat I love while DYING is profit or advantage.
- 3. For Paul to continue to live it is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for him

**Phil 1:22**

v22: **BUT, since living in the flesh in the body is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, (first class condition) and it is, this status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is for me a result of grace accomplishment or achievement. REALLY I do not know what I myself prefer, would choose, decide or option for, continued Life or Death**

**Lesson #26      Series # 454      Phil 1:23**

I. Amplification of Paul's Dilemma

A. Paul's Dilemma is expressed here as the 2 alternatives of his situation, Going on to Ultra Super-Grace or going to be face to face with the Lord.

- 1. Even though Ultra Super-Grace is the ideal situation in life, Life is not very important to Paul and his Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is so great and important and his love of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the 2<sup>nd</sup> person of the God head who is invisible
- 2. Paul loves Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ unseen, more than he loves life itself.
- 3. Loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ gives him a desire to be in heaven over against the highest state in life.
- 4. Even though he has all the fantastic blessings of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God his capacity for life and love has as their direction Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Paul is MUCH more interested in going over the High Golden Bridge to be face to face with the Lord.
- 5. He has had proper priorities and has recovered what he lost and gained more in spiritual progress and is at a place where very few people ever arrive.

6. Death is imminent for him and death is preferable to him than to continue in life even though the next stage of life for him has the greatest blessing he could possible imagine.
  7. The dilemma is for him to choose between the highest possible blessings in life or to go to be with the Lord.
  8. Paul's Cat I love is so strong and he has moved so much toward being with the Lord that he wants to do that and forget Ultra Super-Grace.
- B. Ultra Super-Grace:
1. For Moses HAD:
    - i. Blessing by association to all he left behind up to this moment
    - ii. Historical impact which also goes on to this very time
    - iii. The privilege of intensified Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, Sharing the Happiness of God and all the blessings of Super-Grace.
    - iv. In addition in Ultra Super-Grace everyone who hates you and is vindictive and implacable and who is maligning, judging, retaliating and seeking revenge have all their evil efforts bounce back to them and your blessing is intensified.
    - v. Review Pride and Arrogance and the formation of EVIL and wrong motivation.
      - a. This was the situation with the judiazers who were attacking Paul and now Paul can move into the sphere where any time any of these open their mouth against him intensifies his blessings and his ministry but he preferred at this point to meet the Lord face to face.
    - vi. This was Miriam the sister of Moses and her arrogance.
- C. Life always hangs by a very very fine thread.
1. It could be snapped at any time and no matter how strong, healthy, vigorous an person may be there is no guarantee except by the Grace of God and the Plan of God that you will have another day.
  2. Days are given us under Logistical Grace support
  3. If we are under Positive Volition and have not reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then we are supported under Alpha Grace
  4. If we are under Positive Volition and have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then we are under Bravo Grace.
  5. If we are under Negative Volition then we benefit from Charlie grace and this Divine Discipline will keep us miserable in our reversionism and we will function as a distraction and irritation for believers in Super-Grace B and going through No Man's Land.
  6. The grammar of this passage is again a demonstration of total objectivity in the thinking of Paul.
  7. Paul does not want to leave this life because it has given him great pressure but in fact he has a great situation in life and Paul has no hangups of soul and we see it in perfect classical Greek.
- D. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is unique but is not unique in the thinking of many believers and for this to occur a believer must know certain doctrines:
1. Not all believers understand nor appreciate nor admire the uniqueness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. For Paul maximum Cat I love is real and much more real than anything in life.
  3. The failure and destruction of the enemies of Paul who constantly try to destroy him and his ministry should be a pleasure for Paul
  4. The greatest pleasures in life are POSITIVE never negative and you cannot build happiness on another persons unhappiness.
  5. People who derive pleasure in trying to retaliate against others in revenge have not capacity for life nor love.
  6. If you have friends like this you must remove yourself from them for they have not capacity for life.

7. Sooner or later their pettiness will turn to you.
8. It is more fun to be with someone whom you love than to be putting down someone you cannot stand being around.

E. Paul in fact considers Dying Grace and being face to face with the Lord far far greater and better for him than remaining behind for his triumph in life.

1. For the Lord is about to vindicate the ministry of Paul like never before but Paul would prefer to be face to face with the Lord.
2. Paul looks forward every day to going to be with the Lord and the fact that he is alive is wonderful and is a blessing but never will it compare with the blessing of being in heaven.
3. Paul has arrived at a place very few people can understand or enter into the meaning of this status and it has totally to do with LOVE and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his capacity for loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is so great that his scale of values and priorities are far different than any we can have.
4. We most likely would consider it undesirable if we were in the midst of blessing but very desirable if we were sick or sad or under great pressure.

F. Principle:

1. Only a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God such as Paul could state such a preference as this.
  - i. With persistence we may also get there.
2. Only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has the perspective of stating death as preference to LIFE.
  - i. Many suicidal people filled with self pity and frustrated by their life and upset by friends and situations or circumstances and in a morbid frame of mind and these people are TOTALLY Abnormal in their thinking.
  - ii. Many people on a day to day basis will superimpose their volition and take their own life and if believers they will be face to face with the Lord and if an unbeliever they will in the future be in the Lake of Fire.
3. Such a statement of preference indicates the driving power of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the soul of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

II. The 2<sup>nd</sup> alternative of the Plan of God and provision of God.

A. This is the means of the Philippians going all the way to Ultra Super-Grace.

B. There is a use of an articular infinitive in both verses the first is substantive in use to denote PREFERENCE of Paul and the second is verbal in its use to denote PURPOSE of God.

1. Paul's capability of thought is so great that it almost eludes us in translation and his great capacity for life and love has turned him toward the principle that we must look not toward the things seen but to those not seen.
2. The things seen are temporal and those not seen are eternal and he is in total Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and prefers to be with the Lord even though not in Ultra Super-Grace yet.

C. Ultra Super-Grace is the ideal situation in life but it is still in LIFE and does not compare to being face to face with the one you love more than anything else.

1. Just be be with the Lord is far more important to Paul than to remain in life and enjoy 6 more years in life by going to Spain and Marseilles in France and into Turkey and other places and start NEW churches and visits old friends and returns to them as an Ultra Super-Grace believer and this triumphal procession through the ancient world is his reward.
2. This travel of Paul will be attended by every blessing which belongs to the Ultra Super-Grace believer but Paul does not want this great blessing of travel and ministry but would prefer to be with the Lord.

3. Paul will pull the Philippians over the top to Ultra Super-Grace and Paul also must pull timothy over the top but he has to write to him to get him out of the fire of being ambushed by the petty people of Ephesus and it is the letters to timothy which pull him out of the fire and help him back to Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. In addition CRETE needed his influence to pull them back into the advancing Spiritual Life.
- D. Paul is needed for the ministry of Paul and for him to remain alive in order to lead the Philippians over the top into Ultra Super-Grace.
1. This is to be the total setting aside of his enemies and neutralization of all those who have tried to destroy his ministry.
- E. Summary:
1. The dilemma is resolved by the principle of Bible Doctrine that no congregation can exceed the spiritual growth than their Pastor Teacher.
    - i. In the ancient world at this time ONLY Paul was on the verge of Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. This means that his congregations all over the ancient world can get in in the next 5 years and prepare the way for the golden age of the roman empire.
    - iii. It is necessary for Paul to remain alive as he is the only one who can bring them all into Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. A reversionistic pastor is the blind leading the blind and both fall into reversionism and come under the satanic policy of evil.
    - i. Such a congregation becomes a program church.
  3. A baby pastor can only evangelize the congregation over and over and only teaches bits of legalism and morality and lots of gospel.
    - i. The adolescent Pastor Teacher cannot lead his flock beyond his own adolescence thus his church is filled with sophomores and this means a legalistic pastor creating a legalistic congregation and this explains what is wrong with fundamentalism.
    - ii. A Super-Grace A pastor can lead his congregation through the perimeter and the blessings of SGII at which point you have the first category of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, 3
    - iii. Super-Grace B is glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ 2
    - iv. Ultra Super-Grace is glorification of and pleasing Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ 1
    - v. When you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you start the countdown to maximum glorification of and pleasing of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Ultra Super-Grace. 3, 2, 1 and over the top.
    - vi. The closer you get to Ultra Super-Grace the closer you get to maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time.
  4. There were 11 surviving disciples, apostles to Israel and when the dispensation changed to the Church Age they became 11 apostles to the church and they elected in Acts 1 a replacement to Judas Iscariot.
    - i. Both candidates were not God's choice and thus both were a farce and God had chosen Saul of Tarsus to be the 12<sup>th</sup> apostle.
    - ii. This became recognized after the conversion of Saul of Tarsus and when he came out of Arabia after 3 years of intensive bible study he came out and was recognized in many areas.
    - iii. But at this time in the life of Paul they still are divided 11 to 1 and while others of the disciples did reach Ultra Super-Grace and bring some with them, Peter and John a few more but likely not the others.
    - iv. Paul however is UNIQUE and he is the one who brings to demonstrate the power of doctrine a century of fantastic results from one generation moving to Ultra Super-Grace.

5. Paul had to stay alive for 5 more years at least and as a result there would be a whole generation of believers who move into Ultra Super-Grace.
  - i. These results will be demonstrated in the rise and function of the Antoine Caesars in Rome and historically we see the closest to perfect environment we can have in the devils world.
  - ii. At this time in history Bible Doctrine had its maximum impact and PAUL is the one who is leader but he would have preferred to go home.
  - iii. Both Paul and Nero would have to die close to each other in time and this is what would occur.
  - iv. Paul had to live and there is more than his own desires to consider.
6. A Super-Grace A pastor can lead the believer to Super-Grace A and the blessings of SGII and the countdown of 3 to glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
7. A Super-Grace B Pastor Teacher can lead the believer into No Man's Land where spiritual conflict is the hottest and countdown 2 to glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
8. The Ultra Super-Grace pastor can lead the believer to maximum spiritual growth and countdown 1 – Zoom into maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
9. All spiritual growth presupposes consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine on the part of the believer.
10. The pastor grows in the Spiritual Life by personal study and the congregation by listening to the teaching of the pastor.
11. All the believers in the ancient world under the ministry of Paul reached Ultra Super-Grace by listening or reading the teaching of Paul.

**Phil 1:23**

v23: **In fact, In this dilemma, I am hard pressed to choose, receiving great pressure from these 2 alternatives of life or death, Because I have the desire to weigh anchor, unloose the thread, to strike the tent of this human body, to depart life and so or with the result that I will keep on being together with THE Unique Christ, (lit) for by means of much to a greater degree more or better (idiom) for this alternative of dying is much better by far.**

**Phil 1:24**

v24: **Yet on the other hand, the purpose and Will of God to remain or continue in person in the human body is more necessary because of you or for your sake.**

**Lesson #27      Series # 454      Phil 1:25**

- I. The Attack on Paul
  - A. Review:
    1. Pride and Arrogance compressing when attacked or antagonized and the resultant explosion of Mental Attitude Sins and Evil wrong motivation.
    2. Logistical Grace ie. Everything God is able to provide for our sustaining in life, and the categories of Logistical Grace blessing
      - i. Alpha Grace
      - ii. Bravo Grace
      - iii. Charlie Grace.
    3. Our existence on the earth is ONLY because of Logistical Grace and courtesy of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    4. Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace and the associated blessings.
    5. Countdown of the Spiritual Life in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
      - i. 3 == Glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Super-Grace A by receipt of Super-Grace blessing in time.
      - ii. 2 == Increased progress in the Spiritual Life as we enter Super-Grace B
      - iii. 1 == Crossing into Ultra Super-Grace entering into maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and pleasing God
      - iv. ZOOM through Ultra Super-Grace.



- B. Paul is the Logistical Grace provision for the advance of the believers in his time to Ultra Super-Grace.
1. There is always a communicator and authority over you when you are advancing in the Spiritual Life.
  2. You cannot advance in the Spiritual Life without authority in the Spiritual Life.
  3. We are all under authority and the very principle of freedom demands that those who serve in the military services must recognize and be submissive to authority in their function.
  4. This is self discipline and submission to authority which is the very basis for our freedom and our enjoying it.
  5. This also is what must occur in the Spiritual Life and in both situations and every situation in life where we are under authority there may be authority which is not pleasant to be under.
  6. The point in the Spiritual Life is that no matter who or what the right Pastor Teacher is or how good or abrasive his personality is this is never to be the issue and the only issue is the communication of Bible Doctrine which is the basis for our spiritual growth.
- C. As we advance from one stage of spiritual maturity to another there is an enhancement of our glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. On the verge of Ultra Super-Grace and a great historical triumphal procession throughout the ancient world in his final missionary journeys Paul would prefer to be face to face with the Lord.
  2. His love of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is greater than any other thing in life.
  3. There is a need at this point of the start of the Church Age history for spiritual advance and there has been great reversionism and legalism and reaction to the teaching of Bible Doctrine and Paul is needed to step into the gap and lead the early church into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace.
  4. There is a great need for the roman empire to benefit from Ultra Super-Grace believers and it is in great danger having suffered from the Claudio Julian line of emperors and NERO being the worst and Rome is about to disintegrate but ahead of it 2 periods of greatness await it.
  5. Rome is again on the verge of civil war again and about to be destroyed.
  6. This is as we and the United States of America starting in our bicentennial year and going on to today are in great danger of being destroyed.
  7. We have never had greater danger in the United States of America as we have had for the last 5 decades and this is far worse today in 2017 and we are in desperate need of Ultra Super-Grace believers today as never before.
  8. We must understand that it is essential we are on the right side of history and ONLY if we move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can we be in that status quo.
  9. NEVER before has the United States needed us as much as now to advance to Ultra Super-Grace and we must always remember “as goes the MATURE believer so goes the nation”.
- D. Paul is the Logistical Grace provision for leading believers in the ancient world to Ultra Super-Grace
1. Even Peter was led to Ultra Super-Grace by Paul and so indicated in 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter.
  2. Paul leads the church to Ultra Super-Grace the Philippians and others and even Peter the apostle as well.
  3. The ministry of leadership really has just begun as he moves into Ultra Super-Grace and he as 1 single person will be the source of the continuation of the roman empire and the source of taking the church from reversionism and the influence of evil and also it will usher in the greatest 100 years of all of human history.

4. Confidence in knowledge of Bible Doctrine in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is used to correctly interpret contemporary history and he thoroughly understands the issue and knows he must remain alive to lead others to Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. Paul must continue to live in Ultra Super-Grace and to lead the Philippian church into Ultra Super-Grace as well as this is essential for the ancient church and Paul will return to Philippi to teach them and lead their advance in the Spiritual Life.
  6. Paul must lead these Philippian believers to Ultra Super-Grace so that they will be the source of maximum historical impact and blessing by association while alive and after their deaths.
  7. Paul has not as yet written the pastoral epistles and Paul as an Ultra Super-Grace believer was a blessing by association to those in his periphery while alive bringing many to Ultra Super-Grace like the Philippians and after he dies he will be a blessing by association to all generations even to this very day with his written teaching.
  8. No man has changed so much in history as what is recorded in the Pauline epistles.
  9. Paul will continue to be attacked by the judiazers and they will continue to destroy his ministry but the more they attack him in Ultra Super-Grace the greater becomes their misery and frustration and the greater becomes his happiness.
  10. Paul totally frustrated the judiazers and in fact Paul uses Moses as an example in 1Cor 10 where he showed how the more Moses was attacked and maligned and judged and gossiped and tried to retaliate against him in revolution and conspiracies the more they were wiped out and a whole generation of more than 2,000,000 adult Jews were wiped out on the basis of the grace principle that the more you attack an Ultra Super-Grace believer the more miserable you become until you are removed from the earth.
- E. All happiness in life from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to our physical death MUST be associated with Bible Doctrine.
1. As Metabolized Bible Doctrine is associated with our soul we will have great capacity for life and blessing.
- F. We must remember always that as long as we live on this earth GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR OUR LIFE.
1. Whatever we are doing and wherever we are God has a goal and purpose for our life and our life has meaning and objective
  2. Even in reversionism your life still has purpose to AMBUSH a believer who leaves the periphery of Super-Grace A and moves into Super-Grace B where he MUST be attacked by friends and loved ones and family and people he admired all his life must turn against him to make the issue clear for him.
  3. The ISSUE to be addressed is "IS Bible Doctrine more important to him than any other consideration in life."
  4. Even if we are failing with Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine God still has a purpose for our life to AMBUSH those advancing in the Spiritual Life to clarify as the enemy the issues of life in the souls of those advancing in the Spiritual Life.
  5. **AS LONG AS WE ARE ALIVE GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR YOUR LIFE.**
- G. God has a purpose for all of us individually and collectively so that we might advance individually and collectively and get into the realm of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
1. This might then preserve our nation and enter it into a phase of greatness in world history.
  2. We have been the number 1 nation in the world several times in our history we have yet to handle such prosperity and have failed miserably every time we have gotten into such a state.
  3. We are involved in this world just as SPQR was involved as an empire and the question before us since 1976 is "are we going to take a rightful place as a nation UNDER GOD because of mature believers and the blessings related to the Laws of Divine Establishment OR are we going to become more and more what we have been since that time, the slaves of one of the 2 great communist conspiracies of Russia or China.

4. They did not have to attack us directly and in 1976 attacking Africa was the key to unlocking the door of our destruction and today it is the Middle East.
  5. The fall of Rhodesia in the past is what began our destruction as an industrial nation with the secret to industry being found in the chrome of Rhodesia.
  6. Russian controlling Rhodesia now controls all the chrome in the whole world and this is what has caused the downgrade of our industrial complex.
  7. Our foreign policy parallels the foreign policies of nations we are about to study and we have been on a disaster course in our history up until this very day of 2017 when Mr. Trump put the United States forward in leading the nation against inhuman activities in Syria.
  8. We as a nation are on the wrong side of history still with our foreign policies and domestic policies but are hopeful that this will change and the ONLY thing in fact which will change this is OUR, each and every one of us as believers, ADVANCE into Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
  9. This is the only way for it to balance out as Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History through the mature believers.
- H. We have studied the concept of pride producing and explosion of Mental Attitude Sins when pressured and antagonized which combine to form Evil and false motivation.
1. Here it is BOASTING without Pride
  2. When bragging is with pride it is boasting as per above and our prior study.
  3. When it is with out pride it is confidence and is BOASTING in a sense of stating ABSOLUTE CONFIDENCE in a time of uncertainty.
  4. We in the United States have been in a time of uncertainty for many decades just like Paul in the writing of Phil 1 in time of historical uncertainty.
  5. HISTORICAL UNCERTAINTY DOES NOT CHANGE THE CONFIDENCE OF ANY BELIEVER IN MATURITY HAVING GONE FROM SUPER GRACE A TO B RIGHT UP TO Ultra Super-Grace.
- I. Paul has suddenly discovered what has led him to resolve his dilemma, that he has men following him in the whole Philippian congregation and his own seminary right behind him moving into Ultra Super-Grace along with him.
1. NO ONE ever can advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace without the advance of the Pastor Teacher they are under.
  2. You can only advance under authority of your Pastor Teacher and he being under the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Bible Doctrine to learn and then teach you.
  3. For any pastor to suddenly leave his congregation by any means or for any reason the congregation cannot advance any further.
  4. Paul was about to do this in dying and this was going AWOL and he finally realized this and now is convinced he will stay alive and lead them all the way to Ultra Super-Grace.
- J. The basis for our confidence in the Spiritual Life is the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and our being placed into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ making us unique as Royal Family of God.
1. Once we understand we are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we cannot improve this position in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and realize we cannot improve our position in Christ and it is the basis for our salvation.
  2. We being imperfect creatures after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we still sin and fail in many many ways but we are still under perfect positional sanctification and will never change and is the basis for absolute confidence.
  3. This absolute confidence is in rebound, doctrine, in a purpose for our life, that we live in the palace as Royal Family of God, and having this confidence it demands we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul a maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine and spiritual status comparable to this confidence as Ultra Super-Grace.

4. Paul finally recognizes that he must remain alive in order that these believers make it to Ultra Super-Grace because of his teaching and if he leaves no one will be able to lead them.
5. Paul and his teaching is not only the means of taking the Philippians through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace but also the means of taking countless generations of believer to that same level.

K. Principle:

1. Paul anticipates a personal return to Philippi and having the privilege of leading many of them to Ultra Super-Grace.
2. It is concluded that Paul and Epaphroditus will be involved in the final count down of getting the Philippians into Ultra Super-Grace.
3. Obviously Paul must remain alive to attain Ultra Super-Grace himself and lead others in that direction.
4. No greater responsibility has ever been entrusted to the Royal Family of God than communication of Bible Doctrine so that believers can grow in grace so that the Pastor Teacher in the modern church age and apostles and pastors before the completion of the canon could actually LEAD into the countdown to Ultra Super-Grace.
5. No greater honor can be conferred to a male believer than to possess the spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher through which God has chosen to provide for the spiritual advance of every believer.
6. There is no spiritual progress from Bible Doctrine apart from its communication by a right Pastor Teacher and you cannot get it on your own ever.
7. The spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher carries the greatest responsibility in the areas of preparation and execution
8. Execution carries the greatest responsibility to God in the area of studying and communicating therefore Paul begins to see the pattern as to why he must remain.
  - i. This responsibility requires the most in self discipline and dedication and understanding the job profile of the Pastor Teacher as found in Bible Doctrine.

L. The advance to Ultra Super-Grace.

1. Paul gives the command to lead life in an honorable way
2. The degree of authority invoked in the command and the probability that the recipient will respond and obey is incidental to this and Paul was the original authority but apostleship gives the authority to transmit for permanent record a command for all believers to this very day.
3. The real authority is with God the Father the origin of the command transmitting it to Paul through God the Holy Spirit and thus the word of God is our authority directly from God the Father.

M. Principle:

1. It is good news that doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul carries the believers to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
2. It is good news that reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is the manner worthy of such doctrine.
3. It is good news that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is glorified in time by our attaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
4. It is good news that such glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is accompanied by fantastic blessings given in Super-Grace and carried in bravo grace support and intensified in Ultra Super-Grace.
5. There is only one way to go in the Christian Way of Life and that is FORWARD.
6. All believers should be offensively minded and the command here is to ATTACK and ATTACK, to press forward and ADVANCE and ADVANCE.
7. This is only accomplished by the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception putting us under the authority of our right Pastor Teacher.

- i. The believer must take the high ground of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
- 8. The believer must follow the colors into Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace and this spiritual aggressiveness follows the command of v27.

**Phil 1:25**

v25: And So, Since having absolute confidence in this principle of Bible Doctrine (V20-24), I know that I shall remain and continue in life in association with all of you, the Philippian church, for the purpose of your advance into and through the Ultra Super-Grace life, and your Sharing the Happiness of God inner happiness joy from the source of Bible Doctrine,

**Phil 1:26**

v26: In order or for the purpose that your absolute confident boasting in Christ Jesus, from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in Super-Grace may abound and overflow from the past into the future to the attainment of Ultra Super-Grace, by means of me through my coming and return once more face to face with you again.

**Lesson #28                      Series # 454                      Phil 1:27**

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. Sgt. Ron Howard, 5<sup>th</sup> Special Forces Group, Airborne, 1<sup>st</sup> Special Services, 30 Dec 1968, Vietnam. (The most highly decorated Soldier in American Military History)
  - B. Nick D. Bacon SSSgt US Army, 1<sup>st</sup> Platoon, Bravo Company, 4<sup>th</sup> Battalion, 21<sup>st</sup> Infantry, Americal Division, Tom Key Vietnam, 26 Aug 1968.
    - 1. These are 2 members of Berachah Church
- II. Responsibilities of the Royal Family of God:
  - A. Review
    - 1. Super-Grace Countdown
      - i. 3 – 2 – 1 – Zoom into life as an Ultra Super-Grace believer.
  - B. It is vitally important for the believer to find and remain under his right Pastor Teacher and today with all of our technology we are able to remain under our right Pastor Teacher regardless of our geographic locations.
    - 1. Therefore the believer does not have to accept some cheap substitute for his right Pastor Teacher
    - 2. When a Pastor Teacher has led you to an advanced stage of spiritual growth you MUST stick with that Pastor Teacher in order to maintain and further advance in the Spiritual Life otherwise you will retrogress in the Spiritual Life to the level of whoever you are studying under.
    - 3. A mature congregation must stick with a mature Pastor Teacher.
    - 4. A mature congregation is destroyed by an immature Pastor Teacher.
  - C. The Alternatives for the mature congregation:
    - 1. The Pastor Teacher is present for face to face teaching OR absent and teaching occurs non face to face by some means, letters, recordings etc.
    - 2. The emphasis is that there should be NO retrograde movement or retreat in the Spiritual Life of the mature congregation of any kind under any circumstance.
    - 3. These believers should be mature enough to STAND FAST in any circumstance or ADVANCE in the Spiritual Life.
  - D. When under pressure a veteran mature congregation should have certain principles they stand with.
    - 1. When the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the ministry of God the Holy Spirit is intensified for that believer.
    - 2. There is the Filling of God the Holy Spirit + maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul == experiential sanctification and the countdown in Super-Grace.
    - 3. Experiential Sanctification gives the believer the wide and maximum expression of power from God the Holy Spirit under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

4. We grow up in the soul and the key to life is the soul and everything important in life is the soul and it contains your scale of values and priorities and when God the Holy Spirit controls he fills the soul and therefore all these things pertain to the soul.
5. Mature congregations must function like a highly trained fighting organization with great group discipline and singleness of purpose.
6. PRINCIPLE:
  - i. If a man cannot make it in military life he cannot make it in civilian life.
  - ii. There have only been 2 great military empires in Human History and ROME is one of them.
  - iii. Koine Greek and Latin of the 1<sup>st</sup> century are exactly equivalent languages.
7. The ideal military situation is where NO heroes are ever created.
  - i. Heroes are created in a military organization only when and because something goes wrong and someone takes the initiative to correct it and save the situation.
  - ii. If everything goes according to plan and goes right and everyone professionally does his job correctly there are no heroes just a highly successful military team.
  - iii. Heroes always come to the forefront when something goes terribly wrong.
  - iv. Ideally a successful military organization must coolie and calmly and in a detached manner professionally Maneuver around and KILL the enemy with minimal casualties on their part and maximum casualties on the part of the enemy.
  - v. This is how freedom is maintained and how a nation remains intact by having extremely professional military organizations.
  - vi. The less emotion there is in the military the more successful you will be in combat and killing should occur in a very detached way.
  - vii. All great leaders have the ability to form this type of organization and to sit back and use their BRAIN to control the organization into the proper attitude.
  - viii. IN HOMICIDE THERE IS GREAT EMOTION BUT A PROFESSIONAL SOLDIER USES HIS WEAPONS CORRECTLY KILLING WITHOUT EMOTION.
  - ix. See “To Hell and Back” where Audie Murphy starred as himself and remained professional in his use of weapons correctly.
- E. Paul and all Philippians and all of us as believers entered the Angelic Conflict by means of faith alone in the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
  1. Professionals in the military and Law Enforcement must do their job professionally in a calm cool attitude without emotion and totally professionally.
  2. Men who are too emotional must be rejected when they try to enter Law Enforcement training.
- F. Faith in the Gospel:
  1. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is NOT by inviting Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into the heart.
  2. This phrase in the bible refers to REVERSION recovery of a “luke warm” believer and has nothing to do with salvation.
  3. No one has EVER been saved by any effort on their part in any way or by any means of legalism with regard to salvation.
  4. Whenever salvation is mentioned in the bible there is SOMETHING to be believed in, here the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for salvation.
  5. The only way anyone is ever saved is by FAITH alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
- G. Faith:
  1. Definition:
    - i. Faith is a nonmeritorious system of perception given to us by God.
      - a. For by grace you are saved through faith, not of yourselves it is the GIFT of God.

- b. GIFT does not line up with salvation but lines up with FAITH the very means of salvation.
  - ii. FAITH is something which God instills in all normal members of the Human Race.
    - a. ONLY normal members of the Human Race are responsible to believe or reject Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for salvation.
    - b. Abnormal human beings are automatically in salvation status if they are not normal enough to have the ability to make this decision as they are not able to actually participate in the purpose for a human being in the Angelic Conflict.
  - iii. The function of faith is the means by which we LEARN everything.
    - a. We heard people talk and then we use these words and learn vocabulary and this is by FAITH.
    - b. From 40-80 percent of all we learn is by FAITH which is a nonmeritorious system of perception.
    - c. There is no such thing a BLIND faith and no system of perception is ever BLIND but they see issues very well as systems of perception.
    - d. Idiots proclaim there is blind faith and a difference between 'head and heart' belief.
    - e. There are meritorious systems of perception such as rationalism and empiricism.
    - f. Rationalism is a system of perception where by reality is found in the soul only and what ever you decide to say then to you that is true and it pays no attention to whatever anyone else says or thinks but sets up its own standards in the soul for reality.
    - g. Rationalist philosophers develop their own system of vocabulary to explain how THEY view reality and that is the only thing they embrace as reality.
    - h. Empiricism is a system of perception usually used where by what our senses tell us is reality and from their input we draw our conclusions as to what reality is.
    - i. This is a meritorious system of perception and this is science and all perception in science is empirical.
    - j. There is some rationalism in science such as in evolution and the antiquity of the earth and universe and much of this is imagination.
  - iv. The merit in faith is always in the object of faith.
- 2. In the New Covenant Scripture it is found in many words in Greek:
  - i. Pistis == Faith or Bible Doctrine what is believed
  - ii. (adj) Pistos == dependable or inspiring faith.
  - iii. (verb) Pisteuo == to believe or be convinced of something
  - iv. Peitho == to believe or OBEY or be persuaded
  - v. Pistoo == to be dependable or faithful or feel confidence
- 3. In the Old Covenant Scripture it is found in many words in Hebrew as well:
  - i. Amen == faith when salvation is involved meaning to use someone as a foundation and therefore to believe in them.
  - ii. Emun == faithfulness
  - iii. Emunah == doctrine or what is believed or truth.
  - iv. Omen == faithfulness
  - v. Emeth == doctrine what is believed
  - vi. Batach == Faith Rest Drill (4 categories), to slam troubles on the Lord or trust in the Lord and depend on him as a believer.

- vii. Chasah == to use faith as security, finding a rock to hide in, the rock of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, to find refuge in the cleft of the rock and therefore depend on it.
  - viii. Jachal == to trust the Lord in spite of terrible pain.
  - ix. Qawah == strongest word for faith in both New Covenant Scripture and Old Covenant Scripture, to be in yourself a little thread which is easily broken but is in fact woven into a GIANT rope therefore not fragile at all.
4. Working biblical definition for faith:
    - i. Heb 11:1 is a working definition but not a complete definition of faith.
    - ii. 2Cor 4:18, also a working definition
    - iii. FAITH is actually used in all languages as a system of perception.
  5. The object of this system of perception has the merit of faith.
    - i. The object of faith in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is FAITH in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  6. In its verb forms faith is generally a transitive verb meaning it must have a subject or object either implied or stated there.
    - i. In Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the subject is any member of the Human Race and the object is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - ii. These may be stated or implied.
    - iii. Faith as a nonmeritorious system of perception is nonmeritorious in itself and totally compatible with grace.
    - iv. In grace God the Father planned salvation, God the Holy Spirit revealed and empowered salvation and God the Holy Spirit executed the work for salvation.
    - v. Therefore Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is strictly the work of God and there must be a compatible way to appropriate it and this is nonmeritorious.
- H. Classification of the objects of faith:
1. IN Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God it is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Acts 16:31, John 3;15 3:36, 20:31 etc.
  2. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God it is always Bible Doctrine what is taught.
    - i. Bible Doctrine is the object of faith as he moves from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. 2Cor 5:7, Heb 4:1-3, 11:6, etc.
- I. Faith in concept is misunderstood today:
1. All believing in the world secures nothing but condemnation from God.
  2. "Have Faith" is a very misleading phrase since FAITH MUST HAVE AN OBJECT.
  3. Everyone has faith but what they have faith in is what is important and isolation of faith takes away the object of faith
  4. The MERIT of faith is only in its object and you cannot ever take away the object of faith a direct in which faith must go.
  5. Faith without object is simply floundering in life.
  6. Faith is possessed by everyone but most people are going to the Lake of Fire.
  7. Acts 4:12 the tiniest faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ brings to us Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  8. Faith is not something which we do but a channel by which we appropriate what GOD has done.
- J. Faith can be developed
1. Through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine Rom 10:17
  2. Through Filling of God the Holy Spirit Gal 5:22
  3. Through the function of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) Heb 4:1-3
  4. Through Testing 1Pet 1:7-8



5. Through Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Heb 12:2
6. The victory of faith is the count down of the Super-Grace status of life 1John 4:4-5
  - i. This is the sphere where faith counts the most but still has no merit but is most effective here.

K. Principles:

1. This verse implies the advance of the Philippian congregation to Ultra Super-Grace being in the countdown as Paul writes this and are most likely in Super-Grace B and about to enter Ultra Super-Grace.
2. This does not clarify who will lead them in this future movement into Ultra Super-Grace and it may be Timothy followed by Epaphroditus and finally by Paul at some point in time.
3. This passage indicates many aspects of grace:
  - i. Saving Grace
  - ii. Logistical Grace
  - iii. Super-Grace
  - iv. Ultra Super-Grace

**Phil 1:27**

v27: Only conduct or lead your life and discharge your responsibilities honorably as Royal Family of God in a manner worthy of the good news doctrines of THE Christ including the gospel and any portions of Bible Doctrine dealing with the Royal Family of God and spiritual growth and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, in order that whether I personally come and see you face to face teaching or remain absent, I may, I will in the future, hear the things concerning all of you or about your Status Quo, that you, from the past and continuing into the future, are standing fast and are stabilized in Ultra Super-Grace, by means of one and the same God the Holy Spirit whose ministry is intensified in Super-Grace, in the sphere of one and the same logical ideas and coalescence of the Ultra Super-Grace soul, fighting side by side with singleness of purpose and professional coordination, since you have joined the Angelic Conflict by means of the faith in the gospel,

**Lesson #29      Series # 454      Phil 1:27**

- I. Freedom through Military Victory
  - A. The Japanese man who led all the planes into Pearl Harbor Died on Memorial Day 1976 at 73 years old.
    1. He wrote a book beginning at his leading this attack and ending with his conversion as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and gave a copy of it to the Col. When he visited Berachah.
  - B. Joe R Hastings, Pfc Charlie Company 386<sup>th</sup> infantry, 96<sup>th</sup> Division, Draphenall Germany,
  - C. Lewis James Hague, JR. Cpl USMC, Charlie Company, 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion, 1<sup>st</sup> Marines, 1<sup>st</sup> Marine Division, Okinawa 14 May 1945.
- II. Opposition to the believer between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace in Super-Grace B
  - A. This is the area of the receipt of bravo grace and intensification of opposition in the Angelic Conflict.
    1. This is the place of a perfect wonderful life though it has greatly intensified opposition.
  - B. WHO Are your ENEMIES:
    1. In Super-Grace B you learn who are and who are not your enemies
    2. All those around you who are friendly are not always your friends.
    3. When you finally go into Super-Grace B No Man's Land the friendly people are most often NOT your friends and these friendly people are the biggest fakes in life.
    4. They are out to ambush you and lead you in the direction of evil
    5. Friendliness and Friendship are 2 totally different things:
    6. You in Super-Grace B are to never be hateful nor hate your enemies
    7. You should know your enemies at any time anywhere and this is one of the MOST important principles.
    8. The book of Philippians is a perfect example of a 5 paragraph Field Order.

9. Knowing your enemies as a professional does not require hating them, they simply are OBJECTS to be totally destroyed and there is no hatred toward them but you as a professional simply must destroy them.
  10. Your enemy is your enemy and you know him and understand him so well that you are able to destroy him totally without any emotional involvement.
  11. Your enemies are sweet lovely legalistic believers who praise God constantly verbally, and often are the ones who mention to you their intentions IF the rapture does not occur tomorrow.
  12. Your enemies will come to you with a very sweet facade and “holy” language and prissy ways but whatever conditions they appear in they must be recognized by you in order that you will not be ambushed by them.
  13. You know the obnoxious person who cares not about you nor evil in any way.
  14. You MUST know your enemies, be wary of them, because they are the parents and children or husband or wife who loves you and are only interested in your best interest whose priorities are NOT your priorities and in Super-Grace B your Priority #1 is Bible Doctrine NOW and always.
  15. They will come alone saying and doing the right things loaded with Human Good and sweetness and their whole objective is to distract you and lead you away from Bible Doctrine.
  16. The devil uses more believers against you when you are in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God especially when you are in the countdown of Super-Grace B and these people come out of the woodwork and often call long distance on the phone and you have not heard from them in years and they were just thinking about you and you are then walking right into an ambush fat dumb and happy.
  17. You must be wary of the sweet believer the dear old friend who went along in the Spiritual Life for the ride but peeled off at some point into reversionism because at some point the pressure on them was greater than the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and they did not have the correct priorities.
  18. You are not advancing nor living a normal Spiritual Life if you have the same friends now as you had many years ago.
  19. If you have not changed friends once or twice because of Bible Doctrine either you are NOT advancing or are too dumb to know what is going on in your life.
  20. Old friends of the past are generally no longer friends and at times on days like memorial day we remember the people we knew in a war who did not come back.
  21. There are always believers even in berachah church who are sitting in the seats not to learn Bible Doctrine but to ambush the believer who is advancing in the Spiritual Life.
- C. It is very easy to be intimidated if Bible Doctrine is not Priority #1 in life.
1. When Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 it is because you are under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and have the ability to actually love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. You can at this point love the one NOT even seen in Cat II love and have ability for life and love capacity.
  3. Panic is ignorance and action without thought or thinking, action without application of Bible Doctrine for the believer.
  4. Your adversaries will bring to you situations which would cause you to be frightened or intimidated if you allow it.
- D. WHO are your enemies:
1. Satan and as ruler of this world he is a definite enemy when you have arrived at Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace. **1Pet 5:8 is for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God ONLY.**

- i. Satan is not interested in believers in reversionism and in fact only encourages them and he even gives them a little prosperity and encourages them for as believers they are very useful for him.
  - ii. As believes in reversionism they think evil and this is the policy of Satan in ruling this world.
- 2. Fallen angels or demons which Satan commands are our invisible enemy **Heb 10:13**
- 3. Unbelievers are our enemies and their thinking under the influence of evil produces evil deeds and Human Good.
  - i. Heb 10:27 brings to them a special judgment in the future.
- 4. The believer in reversionism **1Sam 28:16** Saul was the enemy of God and vice versa even though Saul was a believer and had at one time been on the verge of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - i. **James 4:4** the reversionist is ALWAYS the enemy of God and these believers by their own volition appoint themselves the enemy of God.
  - ii. This is the believer who assigns Bible Doctrine to any level of priority lower than #1.
  - iii. These are said to be the “enemies of the cross of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ”.
  - iv. When you give Bible Doctrine to these people you have the situation of **Gal 4:16**
- 5. This passage is warning the Philippians and US about the least obvious enemy we have in life the reversionistic believer.
  - i. It could be family, friends or loved ones and they are the greatest and most subtle enemies who constantly ambush you in Super-Grace B No Man’s Land.
- E. This intimidation or attempted intimidation only occurs to those believers in the Super-Grace countdown and who are in No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B.

III. The battlefield for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:

- A. Suffering of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Ultra Super-Grace suffering:
  - 1. No suffering in Super-Grace A the perimeter of blessing and total R&R.
  - 2. In Super-Grace B, No Man’s Land there is intensified suffering.
  - 3. At the edge of Ultra Super-Grace there is suffering as well
  - 4. ZOOM in the Ultra Super-Grace life no matter what is done to you nor how much or what type of suffering you have in life it intensifies your blessing in time and also eternity.
- B. The Ultra Super-Grace believer receives as the highest decoration in time a mantle of undeserved suffering
  - 1. This is opposition from evil and all satanic forces both visible and invisible and is in Phil 3:10 participation in his suffering.
    - i. This is when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was under pressure from Satan and his followers constantly.
  - 2. Just prior to this mantle being assigned to the Ultra Super-Grace believer there is intensified pressure where you must decide between Bible Doctrine and friends and loved ones and situations in life.
    - i. There are many decisions made there and many pressures here because once in Ultra Super-Grace you will receive the highest and greatest accolade you can receive in life.
    - ii. At the same time you have maximum glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and please God
    - iii. Satan does not like this when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is glorified in Ultra Super-Grace by the believer.
    - iv. The sufferings of the Ultra Super-Grace believer being such a high honor and great decoration requires preparation for it.

- v. This is as if God permits Satan to use every device possible in that last stage of Super-Grace to prevent you from making the final great step into Ultra Super-Grace.
  - 3. This final stage of suffering for the believer is extremely important to wade through but it is not really a problem IF Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in your scale of values and you have bravo grace support with Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and are Sharing the Happiness of God you move right through it.
- IV. Suffering for the believer from:
  - A. Deserved:
    - 1. Divine Discipline Heb 12:6
    - 2. Carnality Ps 38
    - 3. Reversionism Eccl
    - 4. By association or Peripheral 1Cor 12:26, Rom 14:7, 1Sam 21
    - 5. Caused by wrong priorities SS
    - 6. Guilt 1Tim 1:5-6, 19:20, 4:1-2
    - 7. National Divine Discipline Is 33, 59, Hos
    - 8. Rejection of Right Man / Right Woman Ez 16, 23, Jer 12:7, 15:7-12, 17-18
    - 9. Failure to isolate sin, Heb 12:15
    - 10. Temporary Loss of Grace Norms Jer 2:24-25
    - 11. War
    - 12. Revolution
    - 13. Reversionism Ps 77
      - i. These can happen to any believer at any time when he engages in Carnality, reversionism and lacks rebound function.
  - B. Undeserved Suffering:
    - 1. Glorify God in the Angelic Conflict Job, Luke 15:20-21, 1Pet 1:12, 3:17
    - 2. Learn obedience and self discipline Heb 5:8, Phil 2:8
    - 3. Demonstrate the sufficiency of Grace 2Cor 12:1-10
    - 4. To eliminate the occupational hazard of Pride or arrogance 2Cor 24-33, 12:7-10
    - 5. To develop faith for the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) 1Pet 1:7-8
    - 6. Accelerate the construction of the Edification Complex of the Soul James 1:1-6
    - 7. To witness for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ 2Cor 3+4
    - 8. To help others who suffer 2Cor 1:3-5
    - 9. To learn the value of Bible Doctrine Ps 119:67, 68, 71
    - 10. For advance and impact of Bible Doctrine 2Tim 1:12-14
  - C. All of these have nothing to do with the suffering in this passage and this is special suffering ONLY for those in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace B
    - 1. This is to be remembered for the future for those not in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is called Sharing the suffering of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - D. The Philippians are right behind Paul in Super-Grace B and experiencing the same suffering as Paul from the tactical forces of satanic evil in this stage of their spiritual advance.
    - 1. They are seeing it in Paul and experiencing it also themselves in Super-Grace B.
  - E. The epistles of the countdown:
    - 1. Ephesians and Colossians are for believers in Super-Grace A or #3 in the countdown of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - 2. Philippians is for Super-Grace B or #2 in the countdown of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - 3. Titus, 1<sup>st</sup> Tim, is #1 breaking into Ultra Super-Grace in the countdown of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
    - 4. 2<sup>nd</sup> Tim is ZOOM into the Ultra Super-Grace life of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

- F. Every time Paul has been in Super-Grace B there has been a means of temporal support which has come from the Philippians.
1. Along with Hebrews and 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy this is the most critical epistle of the advance of the believer into Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo.

**Phil 1:28**

v28: Likewise in the sphere of not one thing or in no way be intimidated, being stupidly frightened or stop thinking because of them or panicked repeatedly from reversionism by your enemies, which intimidation is to them in reversionism under the influence of evil, an evident token or proof or sign of your destruction from a successful ambush, but with reference to you deliverance from the ambush, in fact this deliverance from the ambush is from the source of God.

**Phil 1:29**

v29: In fact because it has been given, on a grace basis freely without any requirements as a favor from God, to you the unique ones, the believer in the countdown of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace B No Man's Land, in behalf of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ not only to believe by faith alone in him alone for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, but also to emphatically suffer intensively in behalf of him in Super-Grace B No Man's Land.

**Phil 1:30**

v30: since you have, from the past continuing into the present, the same intensive suffering of the Angelic Conflict for Super-Grace B, such as you have seen in me and right now hear through my writing to you.

**Lesson #30 Series # 454 Phil 2:1; Gen 4:5**

- I. Principle:
- A. Your relationship to God determines your relationship to life.
  - B. The Yankee Army won the war between the states and was the most pivotal army in all of Human History and how they turned around the war and made a perfect application of the industrial revolution.
    1. The Industrial Revolution is the term for the rise of machinery and mass production and rail roads and change from transportation from the horse to machinery.
    2. Yankee army was a rabble of raw recruits in 1861 but became the basis for every army in military history since that time.
    3. Their rise was a perfect application of the principle of orientation to history and the interpretation of contemporary history.
  - C. To understand Genesis it is beneficial to study 2Tim 3 dealing with the subject of the wrong side of history.
    1. The gallantry and nobility of the southern army made it one of the greatest armies of individualists in all of history.
    2. While both the Yankees and Southern armies used about 2,000,000 men each, and while the south won in the first 2.5 years almost every battle with the exception of those against Grant, all that wonderful nobility and those great individuals and some of the greatest generals in history were totally defeated by a mass military machine which perfectly represented at that time and still the correct interpretation of history.
    3. Were it not for such things as the doctrines of Manifest Destiny and the importance of States Rights in perpetuation of our freedom we would many times ask ourselves "WHY did the south Lose the war"?
    4. The answer is found in why each of us will be a success or failure as a believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    5. It is based on our ability to interpret contemporary history is based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul,.
    6. Our failure to interpret contemporary historical disaster will be the means of entering into reversionism.
    7. To be on the wrong side of history means the believer cannot take historical disaster and in times of historical or even personal disaster the believer on the wrong side of history always dives into reversionism and eventually the Sin Unto Death.

8. The believer who continues in persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is able to interpret contemporary history and more than that he is able to cope with the disasters.
9. We have been and are on the verge of national historical disaster and what we study in Gen 4 and 2 Tim 3 is essential to understand the wrong side of history.

#### Gen 4:1

v1: Adam had Sex with his wife Eve consequently she became pregnant and she conceived and she gave birth to Qajin, at which time she said "I have acquired a man from the lord"

v2: However she continued in her sexual relationship with her husband Adam giving birth to his (Cain's) brother Abel, now Abel was a shepherd the one feeding the flock while Cain was a farmer the one cultivating the Ground.

v3: So it came to pass that Cain brought from the produce of the ground for an offering to the Lord (to show the lord how good he was on his own energy without salvation),

v5: But Able had also brought from the firstborn of his sheep the best of the best, therefore Jehovah approved of Able and his offering (since it represented the substitutionary Salvation sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for us)

#### II. Gen chapter 4:

- A. In v1 is a line of all the happiness or misery in the world depending on Bible Doctrine and other factors such as with whom you engage in sexual intercourse and whose children are they etc.
- B. The woman was totally deceived by her pregnancy and thought as many women do that she had conceived a man where there was not a REAL man.
  1. This is simple to see in that the woman as a responder is easily deceived and was in fact deceived by Satan and is vulnerable to deceit being a responder.
  2. Although women think they are brilliant and sometimes they really are their brilliance and genius is vulnerable to the principle that they are responders.
  3. She had in fact not acquired a real MAN at all and if she understood reality she would have realized that she had a real man and did not know it being deceived the first time.
  4. The second time Satan came along with his genius and beauty as a beautiful serpent and deceived her and when a wimp came along she called him a man.
  5. If she had been really smart she would have recognized her child as a wimp and not a man but as every woman was prejudiced about her child.
- C. However she continued with Adam having sex as this did not disillusion her to the point of giving up sex and eventually she gave birth to Able which means NOTHINGNESS or vapor or VANITY so she is disillusioned.
- D. In v3 we see Cain bringing a bloodless sacrifice to Jehovah.
  1. This is where Cain failed to interpret both doctrine and history correctly.
  2. RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD OR LACK OF IT DETERMINES RELATIONSHIP WITH LIFE OR LACK OF IT.
- E. Review the principle of the origin of Life.
  1. Only when God imputes Neshemah into the fetus at birth that is ONLY when the fetus becomes a human being.
    - i. A miscarriage is NOT the birth or death of a human being child.
  2. Only God can give life and it requires to be given at physical birth.
  3. There is a limitation of life in that God created man perfect but by his own volition (Gen 3) sinned with the result that MAN became spiritually dead.
  4. There is one thing GOD cannot give man and that is LIFE to LIVE WITH HIMSELF for man at physical birth when given soul life by God to form human life in the emerging fetus is still spiritually dead due to the presence of the Old Sin Nature.
  5. Man thus must be born again regenerated in order for him to be capable of life with God, Eternal Life.
  6. Into the one spiritually dead must go Bible Doctrine regarding the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as soteriology

7. Then in common grace God the Holy Spirit makes this information of the gospel real to him since he is spiritually dead and cannot understand the reality of spiritual phenomenon.
  8. Then this person EXHALES faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and then this person is now in a relationship with God as member of the family of God as a child of God being BORN AGAIN.
  9. This principle continues in the development of the scripture where doctrine is inhaled by the writer and exhaled by the writer in the form of the written scripture.
- F. The function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception is also the same where Bible Doctrine goes from the Pastor Teacher who has studied and is now communicating Bible Doctrine in exhale (X) (X) into the believer in inhale who receives Bible Doctrine and then stores the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul (Y) and this is then able to be correctly applied to history. (Z)
1. **YOUR relationship to God determines your relationship to life.**
  2. If there is failure from X to Y there is failure Y to Z so that Z becomes stronger than Y and destroys Y and X is ignored, this is failure to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  3. This is HISTORY destroying the believer because he failed to take in Bible Doctrine and metabolize it.
    - i. This is failure to interpret history.
    - ii. This occurred in the south when the carpet baggers came down to the south after the war and those in the south without Bible Doctrine were destroyed from history of that time and set both the south back which did not need reconstruction as much as the north was set back.
  4. The whole objective of keeping you alive is so that X will overcome Z, Bible Doctrine will overcome Historical disaster which is inevitable with Satan as ruler of this world and we being under the Angelic Conflict with a personal Old Sin Nature.
  5. Z being the whole totality of evil from Satan's plan can therefore back up and destroy Y the believer in history unless Y can acquire pertinent resources from X.
  6. In the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception X is the system set up by God after the completed canon of scripture to communicate to the believer in the Local Church Bible Doctrine and this Bible Doctrine when metabolized into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer causes the believer to understand and cope with History.
  7. **ATTITUDE toward GOD (His provision in the Grace Apparatus for Perception) equals and results in ATTITUDE toward LIFE**
  8. If there is not Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then this whole system backs up and destroys the individual.
- G. Cain, Y, as an unbeliever had Z historical interpretation back up and destroy him because there was no acceptance of communication from X and thus could not cope with Z history and doctrinal principles of that time.
1. The historical situation which he could not cope with was that his brother was acceptable to God and he was not.
  2. His brother was acceptable because the gospel came to Able and he responded by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and became regenerated.
  3. Then Able took in Bible Doctrine from God directly or his parents so that Able had Metabolized Bible Doctrine therefore could handle Z which was the point of Worship and not only that but also brought the proper things to demonstrate Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  4. Able correctly interpreted contemporary history, The Fall of Adam and Ishah, the beginning of the Human Race, the mechanics for being given salvation potential, and when he came to God he brought animal sacrifices.

5. When Cain came to God he could not handle the situation and had to show God how great a farmer he was and was very proud of what he could grow.
  6. God however was not impressed with the works of Cain but only what X Bible Doctrine provides because  $X == Z$  by way of Y therefore animal sacrifice is acceptable to God for it fulfills the principle that  $X == Z$  and  $Z == X$  as correct interpretation of Human History because of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in Able.
- H. The offering of Cain was not approved by God:
1. Cains anger was failure to interpret contemporary history and the failure to understand the principle that ***Man's relationship to God determines Man's relationship to life.***
  2. Cain has reaction instead of response and extremely angry
  3. Anger represents frustration and failure to orient to legitimate things such as authority under the Laws of Divine Establishment
  4. Failure to orient to authority produces a reaction and you can respond or react to authority.
  5. Here the authority is God not the Laws of Divine Establishment here but they apply.
  6. You can react to or respond to authority in every situation in life and if your respond you gain from it and if your react you lose.
  7. Reaction to authority is usually based on subjectivity and subjectivity is based on failure to have enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul to recognize validity in the authority.
  8. Here the validity is God who set up the system for reconciliation from Spiritual Death and the representation of that system fulfilled by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the animal sacrifice.
  9. Cain as the reactor brought from his work and effort and pride a sacrifice to the Lord.
  10. Able responded by the animal sacrifice which would be used for over 4000 years to represent the cross before it occurred.
  11. Response of Able is based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  12. Reaction of Cain is reaction and revolt which always occurs in the soul before it has any overt manifestations.
  13. This was reaction and subjectivity in Cain and when a person cannot interpret his circumstances or history he becomes frustrated.
  14. This was the frustration of the south after the war was their inability understand why they did not win, to reconcile their situation knowing they were right in what they fought for but they lost the war.
  15. They had failure to understand manifest destiny and to understand that they were not correctly interpreting history and was at least 100 to 200 years behind in their interpretation of history therefore completely LOST because of it.
  16. It was inevitable that the south lost but people still ask "WHY" and the rightness of states rights is more obvious today than at any other time in our history (2017)
  17. The fact that states rights was RIGHT in 1861 is demonstrated by the fact that the strongest of all states rights states was Indiana not North nor South Carolina
  18. Therefore the interpretation of contemporary history is extremely important and as important as the interpretation of contemporary events in your personal life which is as important as contemporary history since you are in the Angelic Conflict.
  19. It is important to understand anger and we must recognize it as TEMPORARY IRRATIONALITY and it is a Mental Attitude Sin but we should recognize that as well.
  20. Anger means that there is NOTHING in the mind to deal with the situation and so that the brain does not blow up the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul reverts to emotion or anger from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.



21. There is both emotional and mental anger and this is distinguished in the Greek but this is probably a combination of Both in Cain.
  22. **When the mind cannot cope with something it backs up into the emotion and the emotion takes over and the emotion cannot cope with history.**
  23. Emotion cannot cope with adversity or any circumstances and emotion can only cope with domination by the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and if the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine the emotion is stimulated and blessed and that person is oriented to life and has a wonderful life.
- I. Cain was extremely angry and frustrated:
1. In his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul he was Minus Bible Doctrine therefore he could not cope with Able being acceptable to God he understanding the principle of worship understanding Bible Doctrine.
  2. The slaughter of the animal was meaningful to able having Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there he had no frustration at all.
  3. He was fulfilling worship just as we do with communion and therefore there was rapport between Able and God he having correctly interpreted the situation.
  4. This put pressure on Cain being Minus Bible Doctrine and therefore he is unable to cope with the situation not understanding the significance of the animal sacrifice nor the significance of the fall of Adam and Ishah nor the significance of physical death and he expressed this with the Mental Attitude Sin of ANGER.
  5. Consequently his failure and frustration and above all his disorientation to history was manifest.
- J. ANGER:
1. Definition:
    - i. It is a Mental Attitude Sins of irrationality and inability to interpret both personal circumstances and contemporary history.
    - ii. It becomes a sin of antagonism, resentment, exasperation and irrationality.
    - iii. Loss of temper is not a way to express the concept and tempers are not lost but found and given control.
    - iv. The bible distinguishes between mental and emotional anger; Mental Anger == Orge, Emotional Anger == Thumos.
    - v. There is no distinction in Gen 4:5 since the construction of the sentence brings in both mental and emotional anger thus an extremely UNUSUAL anger in Cain.
  2. Anger results in self induces misery
    - i. When you cannot correctly interpret historical disaster nor handle your personal circumstances of life and become frustrated and this leads to the Mental Attitude Sins or anger then Self Induced Misery is part of this.
    - ii. It is you who has failed to interpret history and cope with your own problems You have failed and therefore you have produced by this failure Self Induced Misery Prov 22:8
    - iii. Therefore when angry you hurt self.
  3. Anger is a springboard for chain sinning and is the basis for other types of sin Heb 12:15
    - i. Anger in Cain produces the worst of all overt sins MURDER and there is something more than emotion in this anger because it takes ingenuity to commit murder.
    - ii. No member of the Human Race has ever been murdered or has died in history at the point of the life of Cain and no way you could know a person would bleed to death at that time.
    - iii. Cain had a very unusual type of anger because when it backed up even though it had frustration caused hatred which was concealed to his brother.

- iv. When a person becomes angry and shows it there is honesty in it and you know where you stand with that person.
  - v. There is a kind of simmering slow vicious working behind the scenes hypocrisy in anger and when you link anger and hypocrisy there is no safety valve and you blow up inside instead of outside.
  - vi. When anger is shown outside you can blow up outside and raise hell for 10 or 15 minutes and then it is over and that is a protection.
  - vii. There are people who simmer and are hypocritical and carry anger and smile and nice and sweet and flattering and are baiting you for your own destruction.
  - viii. This is anger producing chain sinning.
  - ix. Cain has this simmering anger and he will have a nice conversation with Able and after the conversation he is going to murder Able.
  - x. Cain could apply but he did so in error and his answer to this situation which produced his frustration was to get rid of Able.
  - xi. Then after killing Able he said GREAT I have eliminated Able and now God will be pleased with me.
  - xii. This is a perfect illustration of Spiritual Death for God was not pleased in any sense and at this time the Laws of Divine Establishment did not exist therefore MURDER was not listed as being a SIN.
  - xiii. Obviously Cain has destroyed a principle of the Angelic Conflict by murdering Able he has deprived Able of his freedom and eventually the Laws of Divine Establishment will come in to protect freedom.
  - xiv. This is why the Decalogue which is a FREEDOM CODE far exceeds the Gettysburg address which is both biblically and humanly in error.
  - xv. The only true principles of freedom are found in the Decalogue.
  - xvi. In this murder the great issue to come out is loss of freedom and the essential of freedom in the Angelic Conflict.
  - xvii. Later Murder will be an issue in the Laws of Divine Establishment and in the Decalogue murder is prohibited.
  - xviii. Therefore when you are angry you Hurt Others.
4. Anger causes misery to those in your periphery from misery by association.
- i. Slow anger like Cain's anger produces continuous misery
  - ii. It is possible to live as husband and wife and hate one or the other but never shows it.
  - iii. Just having the other around constantly stirs this up and instead there is flattery and sweetness.
  - iv. Anger is therefore associated with the whole concept of subjectivity and reversionism **Prov 21:19,22:24,25:24, 29:22, Amos 1:11.**
5. Anger is related to cruelty.
- i. A person may not be cruel normally but when under the influence of the Mental Attitude Sins of anger one cannot avoid being cruel and also unfair Prov 27:4
6. Anger is related to stupidity.
- i. Smart people say stupid things when angry and they may be giving you the benefit of what they think but it is not sensible and not compatible with the relationship involved Eccl 7:9
7. Anger is related to reversionism: Eph 4:31, Col 3:8
8. Anger is not only frustration with regard to history but also to the believer with regard to the functions of the believer.
- i. Anger frustrates prayer
  - ii. Anger Hinders intercession 1Tim 2:8
9. Anger leads to revenge

- i. Under vengeance anger must go underground and is the motivator but to get revenge on someone you have to build them up and make them think they are GREAT, nice and wonderful.
    - ii. This anger is vicious in its flattery, friendliness and association with friendship and sweet and pleasant and behind it it is waiting for the moment to destroy or hurt this individual.
  - 10. Principles for anyone involved in anger:
    - i. 2 wrongs never make a right.
    - ii. You cannot build happiness on another's unhappiness.
- K. Anger must be recognized as part of pride and its counterparts and how it compresses and explodes with Mental Attitude Sins and here in Cain in overt sin.
  - 1. Cain brought his own works to God in pride.
  - 2. When Able brought his sacrifice to God and was accepted and his were rejected then this compressed pride and the explosion caused anger to surface.
  - 3. This is the way Satan and the woman fell from pride but in Cain his pride under pressure caused anger to surface from the explosion along with all the other Mental Attitude Sins.
  - 4. Here Jealousy in Cain caused anger to explode out and jealousy always motivates anger which is hidden and simmers and produces great Self Induced Misery.
  - 5. Jealousy plus anger leads to the LUST to destroy the object of anger and jealousy.
  - 6. These are in effect the seeds of murder.
- L. If a person is insane, with mental illness, psychopathic or neurotic it is NO excuse before the law as they have FREE WILL which can crank up their PRIDE.
  - 1. Psychotic people have great pride and with mental diseases there is always GREAT PRIDE and you must be careful in handling them so you don't antagonize or offend their pride.
  - 2. This shows us that mentally ill people are just as responsible before the law as any sane person and being mentally ill is NEVER an excuse and a mentally ill person who commits any capital crime should be EXECUTED and they have the free will to be proud and to have pressure on their pride resulting in anger and jealousy resulting in murder.
  - 3. This is our greatest failure in our law and is a gimmick in our law and any insane person committing murder should be removed from society.

**Gen 4:5**

v5: **But of Cain and his offering He did NOT approve, consequently or therefore Cain was extremely angry and discontented, and his countenance fell, his features were contorted showing his anger.**

**Lesson #31 Series # 454 Phil 2:1; Gen 4:5**

- I. EVIL is a system of thought and is thought and vocabulary and vocabulary put into sentences and categories and concepts
  - A. It is the policy of Satan
    - 1. One gets into involvement with evil especially as a believer based on our attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
    - 2. To reject or neglect Bible Doctrine is the basis for the believer coming under the influence of evil.
    - 3. This is related to reversionism especially the Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism
- II. EVIL is also seen historically as another category based on emotion
  - A. There is a form of emotional evil.
  - B. Emotion is meaningless unless related to thought, principle, concept and policy.
    - 1. When emotion is found without principle and therefore without doctrine you have vulnerability to evil.
  - C. This is why any national culture is extremely important and reflects 2 principles:

1. Evil related to concepts and vocabulary
  2. Also a system of evil is related to emotion and exists historically even today.
- D. WE must as believers always be on the right side of history and be able to interpret contemporary history.
- E. Emotional evil in the spiritual realm can be seen in the Tongues practitioners and other “victorious” emotional Christian sects.

III. (heb part) Jubal == from (verb) Jabal == to flow or make noise, noise which is caused == Causing Music

- A. There is music which is great some which is fair and some which is horrible.
1. The difference is whether the music relates to anything in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or NOT.
  2. This again comes again to emotional evil and Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
- B. In the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul structure the emotion is subject to that which is in it.
1. As long as this occurs spiritually or culturally this is good.
  2. When this is not the case and emotion overrides the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul content then we get in society, Women’s Lib, Welfare Functions, Equality concepts, etc, many weird and crazy ideas.
  3. There is a type of evil where the emotion is involved in the sensory area which comes out in culture such as in music and drama and seen on TV and this started in the reversionism of the line of Cain.

**Gen 4:20**

**v20: Now Adah gave birth to Jabal, and he was the father of the ones that lived in tents (Nomadic People) and possessing great wealth, and his brother’s name was Jubal and he was the father of such as handled the harp and organ**

**Gen 4:21**

**v21: and the name of his brother was Jubal (causing music), and he was the originator or father of all playing musical instruments, that is the lyre or stringed instruments and the flute or woodwind instruments.**

- C. This person discovered how to make pleasant sounds in a variety of ways.
1. Music as an expression of culture, establishment, honor, integrity is a very good thing
  2. This is why military music is so very good and music which relates to great social life like big bands and certain Hymns very limited numbers are so very good.
- D. Here we see culture used as a substitute for relationship with God.
1. This becomes a form of cultural reversionism which leads to emotional evil where emotion is totally divorced from any principle or concept of Laws of Divine Establishment.
  2. This is the beginning of a principle of culture and if music is related to something in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul such as Bible Doctrine or Laws of Divine Establishment then it becomes very meaningful and the EMOTIONAL response to this is proper and wonderful.
  3. Emotion is designed to approve or disapprove of what you have in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but never designed to take over of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  4. Any time the emotion does any taking over it is a form of reversionism and opens vulnerability to EVIL entering the emotion just as under the Black Out of the Soul evil enters the soul.
  5. Evil can attack the mentality or the emotion of the soul and when it does you have people turning into animals which happened in Africa, 1917 in Russia and is seen today in our Rap music system.
  6. The great musicians, like Handel, and Beethoven always had wonderful principle of Bible Doctrine and Laws of Divine Establishment in mind and wrote GREAT music.

7. Gilbert and Sullivan were 2 mutually antagonistic men one a Christian and one an agnostic
    - i. Sullivan was writer of the lyrics and a strong believer Gilbert always wrote the music to go with the words.
    - ii. The interesting thing was they hated each other so much that Gilbert told Sullivan that any time he could put down words that made sense then he would write music which was better and it made a great partnership.
    - iii. They provided wonderful entertainment to relax the mind and looking behind the scenes they ridiculed the British people getting them to laugh at themselves.
    - iv. This made their productions very interesting and very good with humor based on the British characteristics and at some time in the operettas they stopped laughing and had great patriotic senses about what was being performed.
    - v. They therefore expressed in language and music the very great concepts of patriotism.
  8. Taking away the principles and concepts away from the music and drama and it then degenerates into reversionism and leads to EVIL.
- E. Music can stimulate emotion when related to principles and Bible Doctrine but music or any stimulus cannot provide happiness and blessing when it is divorced from these things.
1. One reason the American people are so vulnerable to narcotics today is because the American public is in the throes of Emotional Revolt of the Soul and emotion has taken over.
  2. This is also why we have so many types of degenerated historical activity from the 70's till today.
  3. The emotion has taken over the soul of so many people.
  4. The Holy Rollers or Victorious Life people will never be a true friend in life and you are much better off to NOT try to make them a true life long friend and they have no stability nor fidelity and no system of honor or integrity.
  5. This type of person is very prominent and dominant in American society still today.
- F. In the line of Cain there was a constant search for substitutes for fellowship with God and here music was used in that sense.
1. The birth of music as far as scripture is concerned was NOT good but that does not mean music is not and cannot be good.
  2. Jubal was a reversionist and his music was an expression of Emotional Revolt of the Soul and Evil but MUSIC can be GOOD.
    - i. Van Cyburn is one accomplished musician having grown up in Texas has principles behind his music from the Laws of Divine Establishment and he started his concerts with the star spangled banner.
  3. Things related to Laws of Divine Establishment and doctrine, friends and honor and integrity all should elicit from us a great emotional response.
  4. This is becoming worse and worse in our culture and causing a greater and greater degeneration of our society.
  5. The interesting thing is that Russian communism prohibited rock music from the beginning.
- G. This beginning with Jubal is the great cultural revolution which in fact is BAD.
1. Culture can be good and we can take music or drama or something like that and these can demonstrate the failure or success of the people and their enjoyment or frustration in life.
  2. Greek drama was designed to act as a catharsis of emotion for the Greeks to cleanse their emotions.
  3. Their drama included the gods and a hero with a tragic flaw and others to support the hero and it expressed the frustration of Greeks in failing to find Bible Doctrine and to orient the greatness of their expression in drama to the principles most important in life that being the Laws of Divine Establishment.

4. As a result of this frustration or causing it they had in Greece general homosexuality which is in itself evil and destroyed them.
  5. The Greek tragedies are in fact representations of the fact that they failed to have in their souls anything truly worthwhile and noble.
- H. History, art, drama, music when produced in any society either manifest the greatness of Bible Doctrine and principles or the success and infiltration of Satan.
1. We see in our American culture and its continued breakdown and degeneration the influence of satanic evil everywhere.

**Gen 4:22**

**v22: Now Zilah, she also gave birth to Tubal Qajim, the manufacturer forger and inventor of weapons, the forger of all cutting tools of Bronze, and later became iron, and the sister of Tubal Qajim was Naama meaning pleasure.**

- IV. Tubal was the inventor of weapons
- A. Just like musical instruments there is nothing wrong with Weapons but just like musical instruments it is who controls the instruments of music or war.
    1. At a rock concert the instruments are played by degenerate individuals involved in evil, it is who is playing and what they are playing and what it represents and connotes as it relates to the soul
  - B. There is nothing wrong with WEAPONS and in the United States of America today people are very stupid in how they think about this.
    1. Weapons in the hands of a person who is a mature believer and oriented to the Laws of Divine Establishment are great things.
    2. Having weapons does not mean you go out and shoot up the town or kill anyone
    3. It depends on who is thinking what when he has a weapon and giving a criminal a weapon it immediately becomes a source of crime.
    4. All criminals have evil in their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and the criminal mind is evil and mostly emotional evil.
    5. The weapon in this persons hand becomes a destructive thing and this type of person should be isolated from society by primarily EXECUTION.
    6. There is nothing wrong with weapons and the invention of weapons and just because some imbecile goes crazy with weapons does not mean weapons are bad.
    7. Americans for many many decades have been disillusioned and stupid about weapons being in evil and the people always go to fix or help that which occurs in the 1% group of people.
    8. YOU NEVER GO TOWARD WHAT THE 1% DO OR DON'T DO.
    9. There are probably at least 1% of the people arrested and are jailed who are innocent so now we have laws which say that if a police officer fails to read the rights to the individual they can go free.
    10. When an officer catches a person committing a crime he should not try to subdue him and then read him his rights but EXECUTE him on the spot but when he hauls him off to jail he will then become a ward of the state and get under the influence of people who are more evil than him and when he gets out commit greater crimes.
    11. There are 2 kinds of people who are going to change people all the time, Women who marry the wrong man, society who are going to rehabilitate criminals with a nice personality.
    12. Laws never should be made on the basis of what 1% does in society, Guns never should be taken from lawful citizens because some idiots shoot up theaters or schools but when these people are found it should be immediate execution.
    13. You never deprive anyone of any right because of what 1% or 10% or 15% does in society.

- C. There is nothing wrong with musical instruments and nothing wrong with weapons and if Americans were being consistent there would be laws against Automobiles and Banjos and stringed instruments which the hippies play at rock concerts.
1. Just because we have very bad music from some no one things of registering musical instruments like they have called for in registering GUNS.
  2. It is not the instrument nor the weapon but what people think who use these things.
- D. Neither science nor weapons in the power they bring through violence are any substitute for relationship with God.
1. Whatever benefits from science, it cannot manufacture Eternal Life.
  2. This man Tubal was a genius and invented weapons when there were no weapons and did so to use them as a means of violence and destruction and NOT enforcement of Law.
  3. Whatever the benefits of science and however much we enjoy these benefits from science it cannot do some things for us.
  4. Science cannot give Eternal Life and cannot provide principle of Laws of Divine Establishment and integrity.
  5. Scientists develop because they isolate from society and concentration on certain principles and thus develop things which society does not possess and this is or can be good but when these are used for something which is the policy of Satan this is when problems start.
  6. The musical instrument is as destructive as a weapon when used under the policy of Satan and it will corrupt the soul or destroy the freedom of someone.
  7. These people are thus punished and this is why we have both the military and Law Enforcement officers in society.
  8. Military and police are designed to take weapons out of the hands of people who would destroy freedom and thus become the guardians and protectors of society.
- E. Here tubal invented for CRIME and fulfill power lust to conquer and enslave and remove freedom and weapons can be used as a means of tyranny and also they can be used to gain and maintain freedom and it totally depends on who is using the weapons.
- F. No matter how low society becomes, nor how evil it becomes nor how much intellectual or emotional evil exists in society it is still possible to break from this trend.
1. This is seen in 5<sup>th</sup> century BC.
  2. The break out can occur at the lowest ebb when there appears to be NO HOPE.
  3. This was Naama == graceful, lovely, beautiful, pleasure here meaning GRACED OUT.
  4. She is the exception and became the wife of Ham and crossed over into the other line of believers.
- G. Principles:
1. Talented people are not necessarily HAPPY People.
    - i. All happy people get happy the same way and in Christianity it is through Bible Doctrine.
    - ii. Talented people tend to get personal hangups of one sort or another and get confused and get their focus on their talent and relate their abilities to arrogance and frustrations etc.
    - iii. Talented people are often very frustrated people.
  2. AS In the case of Tubal successful people are not always happy people and being successful in any field does not bring happiness.
    - i. These both have a very serious problem and often they get hung up on their talent and ability and successes and are not happy because they have these things.
    - ii. When they arrive and discover their unhappiness they tend to be cursing by association and want to make every one as miserable as they are.
  3. There is no area of success or prominence nor attainment nor ability nor pleasure or human relationship which can take the place of Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 resulting in a relationship with God.

- i. Relationship with God occurs at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and after that the issue of attitude toward Bible Doctrine.
4. The line of Super-Grace will be noted in the 10 generations recorded in Gen 4:25 -5:32 and there are 10 generations where Bible Doctrine is perpetuated and Naama crossed from the line of reversionists to the line who were under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.

**Lesson #32      Series # 454      Phil 2:1; Gen 4:5**

I. Review:

- A. The concepts of pressure on pride causing it to compress and explode into a myriad of Mental Attitude Sins.
  1. These Mental Attitude Sins group together to form EVIL in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and False motivation.
- B. This is the mechanism of formation of the criminal mind.
  1. We are all SINNERS but we are not all CRIMINALS.
  2. Criminals commit sin but behind that sin in a criminal is crime and crime in itself is EVIL.
  3. Crime is a combination of SIN and EVIL together.
- C. V23 is the first intimation in the bible of what constitutes the criminal mind.
  1. The criminal mind is not a person commits crime but one who has a certain Mental Attitude and commits crime.
  2. A man challenged the pride of Lemek and his pride compressed and was pushed down in to the soul where it exploded into Mental Attitude Sins which merged together to form EVIL and false motivation forming the basis for a crime in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  3. The criminal mind is totally saturated with false motivation started by pride.
  4. All crime is totally based on false motivation and this false motivation is created in the mind of the criminal by antagonism or challenges to pride
  5. In this case with Lemek there is anger and cruelty and because of the injury to his pride he killed a man and also has killed the man's son.
  6. By committing these murders of this man and his son, that satisfied the Mental Attitude Sins which moved into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and combined to form evil and satisfied his false motivation.
  7. Now pride expands again after this and caused Lemek to write this poetry to brag about what he had done.
  8. In order to make himself look good having committed 2 crimes murdering a father and son his pride must vindicate himself and he demands his 2 wives concentrate on what he is saying.
  9. This is typical of the criminal mind in that it never crosses their mind that they have deprived someone of their freedom by murdering them and have actually committed a crime and only think in terms of justification.
  10. Every time when pride has been satisfied by the evil motivation and function of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and actions of the person it expands out again and must justify itself and this is a typical criminal mind.
  11. This is the same as any person who tries to get even with retaliation for some injury to their pride and this expands their pride and the means that they use to accomplish their retaliation and vengeance is what they use to justify their actions.
  12. There is a very close correlation between any type of vengeance and the criminal mind and why in Rom 12 and the Old Covenant Scripture "Vengeance is mine, I will Repay" Says the Lord.



13. There is a close correlation between a person retaliating and seeking vengeance and the criminal mind and once vengeance is accomplished or they think it has been, there is a re-expansion of their pride and then self justification and self vindication.
  14. There was no such thing in the original murder of history when Cain murdered able but down now in the 7<sup>th</sup> generation there is in this case.
  15. Another thing which comes from self vindication and self justification is that it is not related to reality and it is either a deliberate lie or a distortion of the truth.
  16. This man he killed did not attack him but Lemek attacked the man and in trying to defend himself the man wounded Lemek and the motive for murder had nothing to do with being wounded but being wounded merely intensified his already present criminal intent.
  17. Here is violence and evil of a reversionistic basis and Lemek attacked the man and while killing him the boy tried to help his father and Lemek killed him also.
- D. There is a very fine line in a believer in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and the criminal mind.
1. There is merely the matter of execution and the mechanics are the same but the result is NOT generally crime but increased sin of one sort or another.
  2. The methodology is divisive and the motivation is to destroy the one who has challenged their pride which has been compressed.
  3. If they can succeed in this and cause strife this brings pride back up and allows it to reassert and expand again resulting in self justification.
  4. The criminal does the same things and the difference between the criminal and the person who is anti authority or anti someone who is trying to break someone or build their happiness on the other's unhappiness is merely a matter of Device.
  5. The criminal uses violence and thinks nothing of taking a life whereas the pious person in the Local Church or other organization uses only their tongue and it is only a matter of methodology.
  6. The only thing which keeps this person from being a criminal instead of a sinner and reversionist is simply a matter of the method he uses and there is a very close correlation.
  7. These people are actually anti authority in the same way the criminal is anti authority the only difference is in the authority itself.
  8. In one case it is the authority of the law and in the other it is the authority of one in charge such as the Pastor Teacher in the Local Church.
  9. Some people actually spend their whole life trying to destroy the one person who has injured their pride and all their activity in life revolves around trying to hurt someone else.
- E. The compression of pride causes the primer of Jealousy to initiate the explosion of Mental Attitude Sins into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where they combine forming evil and false motivation.
1. This has to go somewhere and their target is always the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul forming evil and it is especially bad when the person is in reversionistic Emotional Revolt of the Soul and when these Mental Attitude Sins bombard the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with Emotional Revolt of the Soul this becomes very devastating to this individual.
  2. They are not criminals but they run exactly the same course as the criminal mind with false motivation and self vindication which brings them back to an expanded pride and self vindication is the final act in reassertion of PRIDE.
  3. Killing in crime is not the same as killing in battle and there is a series on the concepts of murder vs justified killing.
- F. V24 is a distortion of v15 and it comes from a blindness of arrogant pride.
1. When you compress pride causing it to explode with Mental Attitude Sins into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this person is in Emotional Revolt of the Soul the Emotional Revolt of the Soul blinds out any true standards of the soul.

2. When this whole thing backs up pride has to be reasserted but this pride is one which has been now justified and vindicated by both sin and evil.
  3. Anything justified by sin and evil is unstable and this means that a person as a criminal who kills once will kill again and again.
  4. If he thinks he can get away with it he will kill for the rest of his life unless this pattern is broken by Bible Doctrine.
  5. This is also true of the person who is dissatisfied in any organization and tries to form a conspiracy to destroy the organization he will do it over and over again and ONLY Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  6. Divisiveness in one place becomes divisiveness in another place.
  7. This is what occurs when a woman is scorned and her pride is injured and she will never have capacity for love in her life and finds it necessary to drag her husband around to every possible social thing which occurs so she can keep looking for something better than he.
  8. This destroys capacity for life and love and this is the antithesis for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  9. This happens in any organization and it is in essence a rejection of authority by pride and when pride is compressed by strong authority that authority becomes the object of strong antagonism and Mental Attitude Sins form evil and false motivation of retaliation.
  10. Any time this retaliation is successful or appears to be this causes a total reversal of pride which reasserts itself and the person has no capacity for life since their only capacity is found in their pride.
  11. When their pride is reasserted their areas of hypersensitivity are in fact intensified and any attack on any area of hypersensitivity results in the whole process starting again only MORE intensively.
  12. When this occurs and will occur over and over again the longer a person lives the worse it becomes and with regard to the criminal this is why capital punishment is a part of the law when capital crimes occur in order to control crime.
- G. God provided the mark of Cain a system of law NOT to protect Cain and his progeny from vengeance but to protect the Human Race from crime which in effect becomes retaliation.
1. It is not retaliation necessarily for something done to a person but retaliation for any challenge to the pride or arrogance complex in the individual criminal.
  2. The law is not the personal protector of guilty Cain but the protector of the Human Race from personal vendettas and self destruction.
  3. This is why it is so important to NOT take the law into your own hands even if the law does not function properly it does not justify the Vigilante which is never justified.
  4. The basis for taking the law into your own hands is that you extract power from the law and from the bonifide system of the law and create a pseudo pride from your reaction and a power with which you cannot cope and set self up as the law when you are not and therefore it is NEVER justified.
  5. Defending self in a revolution is not in view here and you cannot ever usurp the prerogatives of the law even when the law does not function properly.
  6. Vigilantism puts you into the same category as the criminal.
- H. Vengeance and Retaliation is antagonistic toward freedom and privacy always.
1. When you retaliate verbally you have violated the privacy of someone therefore their freedom.
  2. When you retaliate in a criminal way with murder you have also violated their freedom permanently taking it from them.
  3. **Divine law is not designed for personal protection of the criminal.**
  4. **This is where our system of law is totally distorted today and Law is not ever designed for the personal protection of the criminal.**

5. **Law is designed to control and hinder and establish a barrier for the motivation and Mental Attitude for crime**
6. Many people have a criminal mind and do not commit crime because the law acts as a deterrent to their volition.
7. The Mental Attitude Sins in this type of person combine to form evil in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but still are restrained.
8. ***This is far gone now in our society because today crime is totally unrestrained.***
9. ***The concepts of how crime should be constrained and how the criminal should be handled with their "rights" is a total distortion of reality and it constantly seeks to further destroy the freedom and privacy of the individual lawful citizen by seeking to control access to GUNS as the means of stopping crime.***
10. ***Gun control never has and never will stop crime but in fact makes it easier and also makes government tyranny easier.***
11. ***We have had a totally permissive attitude toward crime and the idea that a police officer when catching a criminal in the act of committing a crime must read him his rights is ludicrous at best.***
12. ***The fact is that the criminal as one who violates the standards of a society has by his own volition set himself outside or above these standards there he has NO RIGHTS under the system of that society.***
13. ***The true deterrent of crime is to make the criminal realize that as a criminal HE DOES NOT HAVE ANY RIGHTS.***
14. Occasionally you will get 1% or less where someone goes into the system and is punished or executed for a crime which he did not commit and this is the hardest thing in the world to tell the people in control in a society to **STOP PLAYING THE LOW PERCENTAGES.**
15. **YOU MUST PLAY THE PRINCIPLE NOT THE PERCENTAGES** and this is in fact the difference between a great gambler and a poor gambler.
16. Our society has become stupid and ignore the principles and allow a less than 1% situation to destroy a true principle.
17. The principle is that there is no need to make a rule for a situation where 1 person out of thousands does something improper or incorrectly just catch that 1 person and personally skin them alive because of it.
18. This is contrary to principles of good management and good authority, companies have stupid rules because of less than 1% and make rules when rules should not be written and were it is not necessary to right rules.
19. **YOU MUST NEVER DO ANYTHING FOR A MINORITY OR SMALL PERCENTAGE BUT ONLY ON THE BASIS OF PRINCIPLE.**
20. Good competent men who do their job well should never be disciplined because a single failure of a small percentage occurs.
21. **This is what occurred in military training for "hot infiltration" and one idiot stuck his head up and got his brains splattered all over the ground and in this situation the training should be temporarily halted and everyone marched by this idiots corpse and shown what NOT TO DO WHEN UNDER INTENSIVE ENEMY FIRE and then in combat no one ever would.**
22. This is what the movies do by making the criminal out to be the hero and the police to be the villain and this is wrong and it is far worse today and in every TV program the good guys never exist and the bad guys become the good guys and the good guys become the bad guys because of some idiotic emotional challenge and this plays back and forth over and over again demonstrating (ff) in my opinion a total lack of ability on the part of writers to have and exercise any imagination.

23. **YOU NEVER EVER SHOULD FEEL SORRY FOR CRIMINALS AS THEY REPRESENT A TYPE OF MENTALITY WHICH IS TOTALLY DESTRUCTIVE TO SOCIETY AND FREEDOM.**
  24. In the courtroom the lawyer tries to make the jury feel sorry for the criminal and use a total appeal to emotion and the crime of forgotten and the victim as well.
  25. Criminals who commit capital crimes should be either drawn and quartered or hung from a tree or lamp in their front yard and have all the family and neighbors stand around and watch.
  26. A sick society is always soft on crime and also are soft on enemies outside the nation such as communism and islam.
  27. The sick society exists because of a multiplicity of arrogance and everyone is trying to keep their pride inflated and everyone is always under the effects of challenged or compressed pride and its results of Mental Attitude Sins.
  28. When you have a whole society that way and people don't think in terms of principles this is a sign of impending destruction of the society.
- I. The hope for the Human Race is found in those who as believer reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Ultra Super-Grace.
1. There is no hope for society in believers who peel off and getting involved in works of witnessing and experiences
  2. The ONLY hope for the Human Race is Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and ultimately Ultra Super-Grace.
  3. This is why blessing by association and historical impact are so involved in reaching back into society.
  4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controls Human History and as goes the remnant of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God so goes the nation itself.
  5. Who is elected to government is not the issue it is always who is in bible class every day and who is advancing in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  6. We are a republic in concept and constitution (In fact for many decades we have been a socialistic democracy which is the LOWEST form of government and the stupidest form).
  7. The republic is a great form of government just like SPQR was but has ONE major form of weakness, and a republic is no greater than the majority of people in it and in a republic the people must have more character and integrity than in any other form of government.
  8. In a monarchy the KING or Ruler must be the one with great character and integrity and this is much simpler than in a republic where the people actually the voting people must have high standards, great character and impeccable integrity, and we do NOT.
  9. We today have had for decades several generations of NUTS people in reversionism and the dope heads and free love people from the 1960's running the government OR THEIR LIBERALLY BROUGHT UP CHILDREN.
  10. We should have been destroyed several times over in the past 50 years or so and this has only been offset by the believers who have been consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and many who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  11. Social Security today is worse than ever before and in the 1970's you would have to live to be 182 years old to get your deserved money out of it.
  12. For decades on decades we have been living a LIE in our economy.
- J. The danger in a republic is that when it degenerates it degenerates into a democracy which is simply a mob.
1. It is the worst form of government.

2. This is because it caters to the LOWEST form of thinking and all policies go to the thinking of the lowest in the society the stupid.
  3. The morons always win in a democracy.
  4. Tyranny or dictatorship can also be the degeneracy of the republic but is always the result of democracy which fails and it always fails.
  5. There never was a republic which stayed a republic after the character of the people declined.
  6. In Rome after 100 years of civil war it resulted in the rise of Caesar and the end of the civil war with Caesar being an enlightened dictator that actually saved Rome.
  7. The damage was done to the republic and it never recovered and for the last 100 years it was not a republic but became a democracy.
  8. A democracy always degenerated into either a dictatorship or oligarchy that is the rise of an individual or small group of people to power to save it.
  9. It takes more character on the part of the people to sustain a republic than any other type of government.
  10. Rome had the greatest character in the people for over 400 years and SPQR was the greatest republic in history and our nation as a republic is gone and only on paper and the character demanded to sustain our republic has vanished.
  11. There has to be great character of at least a very large majority especially those with the right to vote and it is gone in the United States.
- K. Reversionism would destroy the Human Race except for Bible Doctrine and the Laws of Divine Establishment
- L. The great distortion of the law where the criminal is protected instead of the lawful citizen:
1. When crime is not properly handled and a guilty person is not properly removed from society by incarceration and forced labor for minor crimes or execution for major crimes and the means of establishing guilt being the laws of evidence NOT of hearsay then LAW is totally distorted.
  2. When people who have the same function as the criminal and run parallel and become judges and lawyers then law of evidence is set aside.
  3. People who malign and gossip about others and are listened to by their friends are all willing to accept hearsay not evidence for the establishment of guild or truth on the basis of their own pride and problems.
  4. When this occurs you should tell the person to shut their mouth and stop talking such crap.
  5. When you are willing to do this and society is willing to do this then society is willing to distort Law away from the laws of evidence and accept emotional substitutes where the criminal is concerned and also in many other areas such as requirements to wear seat belts in a car and this is a destruction of your freedom or you must allow OSHA and EPA to determine what is right for the function of your business.
  6. The whole United States of America today is on an ego trip and you go along with it and sympathize with it and when congress comes up with another law {(ff) today in 2017 it is the idiocy of national reciprocity for carrying firearms in every state, this is a total distortion and an emotional response to the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment of the constitution which gives any citizen the right to carry and use firearms anywhere in the whole country and no state can make any law which restricts the constitution but only ones which expand it}.
  7. Labor unions should be destroyed but they won't do this but they crack down on the business who is "polluting the air" and they are in fact vindictive toward big business because these bureaucrats are jealous of big business because they could not make it in business.

8. You have to have public character in a republic and what is true and false and hearsay and evidence and many things which common sense would dictate but his means NO INFLATED PRIDE AND NO HYPERSENSITIVITY.
  9. The only way to put these things back in perspective and remove the national reversionism is through Bible Doctrine.
- M. Just as in the 7<sup>th</sup> generation after Cain we have distorted the law and use it to protect criminals
1. Lemek should have been executed for 2 murders a father and son.
  2. In many states there used to be a law which said that if a criminal breaks into your home you had to ask him to leave instead of shooting him, today that is changing back to sanity and many states (PA now working on its expansion) have a “castle doctrine” which says shoot the bastard then call the police.
  3. The criminal has no rights but our society says they do and this results in teen age criminals vandalizing homes and gangs forming today perpetrating all sorts of crimes from rape to murder without punishment.
  4. You cannot take something which is an exception and make this the basis for rules.
  5. You cannot protect yourself to this day in NYC against violent crime or you will go to jail, in fact in NY State if you are in possession of a firearm without a license to carry it there is a 1 year mandatory jail sentence.
  6. These are distortions of law and criminals know they can do what they want without any deterrents from citizens.
  7. Society has its own pride and false concepts and wants everyone and everything to be nice and sweet and everything which is divorced from reality is what society demands in their sick condition first seeing the distortion of LAW and never before in history have we ever seen a nation with so much distortion of law as in the United States since the 1970’s and the law has become the basis for removal of freedom intrusion on privacy and subjecting innocent to crime and violence and this distortion is caused by distortion of the soul.

**Gen 4:23 (4 lines of poetry)**

v23: **Therefore Lemek sang to his wives; A: Adah and Tsilah hear my voice; B: You wives of Lemek, concentrate on my message; (arrogance) C: For I have murdered a man for wounding me (False claim of self defense for justification); D: And a young boy for striking me; (Both the man and his son were attacked by Lemek and then murdered while trying to defend themselves and Lemek is LYING)**

**Gen 4:24**

v24: **If Cain was protected 7 fold for his murder (a distortion of v15), Then Lemek should be protected 7 fold times 70.**

**Lesson #33                      Series # 454                      Phil 2:1**

- I. St. Patrick’s Day clarification, Scotsman, a Super-Grace Believer NOT a roman catholic.
- II. Phil 2: Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Outline
  - A. Pgh 1 == function of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ v1-4
  - B. Pgh 2 == Object of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ v5-11
  - C. Pgh 3 == Progress of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the advance to Ultra Super-Grace v12-16
  - D. Pgh 4 == Illustrations of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ v17-30
- III. Conditional Clauses in Greek:
  - A. Protasis == Supposition of the clause
  - B. Apodasis == Statement based on the supposition
  - C. Classified on the attitude they express toward reality
    1. 1<sup>st</sup> class == supposition presented from the view of reality
      - i. IF and it is TRUE
      - ii. IF and it is assumed to be TRUE
    2. 2<sup>nd</sup> class == supposition presented from the view of unreality

- i. IF and it is NOT TRUE
    - 3. 3<sup>rd</sup> class == supposition presented from the view of potential
      - i. IF and MAYBE YES and MAYBE NO (1John 1:9)
    - 4. 4<sup>th</sup> class == supposition presented as a desire
      - i. IF and I WISH IT WERE TRUE but IT IS NOT (1Pet 3)
  - D. v1 are all statements of reality even though they are appearing to be potential
- IV. This chapter of the New Covenant Scripture is going to focus our attention on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ like no other chapter except possibly Is 53
  - A. v29-30 of chapter 1 is a short dissertation of Ultra Super-Grace and no one understands the concepts of Phil 1:20- in that Paul is moving right into Ultra Super-Grace and he considers it better to go to heaven but he was to stay and bring the Philippians with him into Ultra Super-Grace.
  - B. If he were to go to heaven in Super-Grace he would wear the Alpha cross with 1 oak leaf cluster for leading the Philippians to Super-Grace.
  - C. If he remains in this life and leads the Philippians into Ultra Super-Grace then he would receive the Alpha and Bravo Cross each with 1 Oak leaf Cluster and this would qualify him for the Ultra Cross the highest decoration available, the Crown of Glory.
  - D. Phil 1:28 tells us that enemies in Ultra Super-Grace can only intensify your happiness with all their efforts to destroy you.
    - 1. If you allow enemies to intimidate you in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, this is public proof of your failure and neutralization in the Angelic Conflict.
    - 2. In Ultra Super-Grace all suffering intensified blessing to the believer.
  - E. Because of the Angelic Conflict and its intensification for the believer in crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace there must be provision of Logistical Grace support.
    - 1. It is essential to keep in mind that all the way from the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God He provides Logistical Grace support in 2 ways.
    - 2. Alpha Grace is the support of the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is the means of reaching and breaching the barrier to maturity.
      - i. This is everything the believer needs to move from spiritual infancy to Spiritual Maturity.
    - 3. Bravo Grace is the Super-Grace blessings added to Alpha Grace for the believer from Super-Grace through Ultra Super-Grace to dying grace.
      - i. Upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A the believer gets a rest and relaxation period to enjoy his progress and advance and then begins to or continues to move into Super-Grace B which is No Man's Land of increased pressure and testing.
      - ii. This is where the blessings of Super-Grace A are combined with Alpha Logistical Grace to form Bravo Grace to sustain him across No Man's Land.
  - F. Each of the 4 1<sup>st</sup> class conditional clauses of Phil 2:1 is TRUE and each is a delineation of a part of Bravo Grace for the Super-Grace believer moving toward and into Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 1. The great issue in this part of the passage is Bravo Grace and its importance and how a believer in Super-Grace moving to Ultra Super-Grace cannot be sustained without it.
    - 2. To reject it or any doctrine means to go into reversionism and crash and burn in the Spiritual Life.
  - G. Being a believer puts us through Baptism of God the Holy Spirit into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and as Royal Family of God we are guaranteed Logistical Grace support for our entire life on this earth from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Dying Grace.
    - 1. The purpose of the Church Age totally is to give Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ this Royal Family of God.

2. This is accomplished by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit where by God the Holy Spirit regenerated the believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and ALSO places each believer into positional union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. In this Church Age we each as believers are Royal Family of God and this is a special designation and we share all that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is and has.
  4. In this dispensation the temple of the Jews had to be erased for while it has significance for Israel in their age it has no significance for the Royal Family of God as we are all sharing the Kingdom of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  5. Both the temple and tabernacle portrayed many things about Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but his is the dispensation of the Royal Family of God and since the Royal Family of God lives in the palace and the temple and tabernacle portrayed this function in 'shadow' form we cannot have a temple and there is no holy building for the believer in the Church Age.
  6. The last sacred building was destroyed in AD70 and the only sanctuary which exists in the Church Age the age of the Royal Family of God is the PHYSICAL BODY of the believer which is the sanctuary of God the Holy Spirit.
  7. There cannot be any sacred buildings in the Church Age for we as Royal Family of God live in the palace of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we therefore are a heavenly people as of the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  8. The scripture from time to time must relate us to our royal standing and we are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and cannot ever get out of union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and cannot ever lose our salvation as no one ever can.
  9. No matter what you do in this life as a believer whatever heinous sins you commit you cannot lose salvation even though you may feel, look and act unsaved but YOU are not unsaved and are in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and you cannot change this.
- H. Union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit is the basis for Logistical Grace support for the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to dying grace.
1. The Philippians are to follow Paul to Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. The encouragement for the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the Logistical Grace support from God for the believer in time
  3. All Logistical Grace support was designed for you by God from Eternity Past and this means that our food and shelter and clothing and transportation are all given to us from Eternity Past.
  4. We offer prayer at all times in all situations when we partake of our rations for this campaign in the Angelic Conflict and we are not and MUST NOT be embarrassed by doing so.
- I. The encouragement in Christ from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to death is based on the believer being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
1. God is obligated by his own plan of grace to provide, sustain and plan for each member of the Royal Family of God.
  2. All believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine who are moving from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are the beneficiaries of ALPHA Logistical Grace
  3. All believers moving from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace you are under the Bravo Grace logistical support from God.
  4. There is however the alternative to this grace provision of blessing support for the believer who is not functioning under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and it is Charlie grace which includes Warning, Intensive and Dying Divine Discipline or the Sin Unto Death.
  5. God cannot will not and never disciplines any believer in eternity therefore the believer who does not function under the Plan of God will receive all Divine Discipline in time



and when the believer has persistent Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God this culminates with the most miserable horrible death imaginable in the Sin Unto Death Divine Discipline.

6. Many believers live a long time in order to have enough time to receive their quota of Divine Discipline in time as well as to be used as test for the advancing believer moving toward and into Super-Grace.
  7. These believers are the ones who try to call us from the Plan of God to reversionism.
  8. For those who ignore this and the believers who try to lead you away from Bible Doctrine we are under the Bravo Grace support.
- J. As the believer moves from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace through No Man's Land it occurs at times they would feel utterly alone.
1. There is a source of consolation and encouragement in that we have and always will have maximum Love from the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. This will never change and on our part as a Super-Grace believe we also LOVE under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. This has a byproduct as we cross No Man's Land the intensified battlefield in the Relaxed Mental Attitude from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this is part of Cat I Love and Bravo Grace support from God.
- K. Doctrine of Cat I Love, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. Definition:
    - i. Love is found in 3 categories for the Royal Family of God:
      - a. I == toward God
      - b. II == Right Man / Right Woman a relationship between a man and woman designed by God in Eternity Past.
        - i ) It is a TOUCHING or CLUTCHING relationship.
        - ii ) It is never a relationship which is homosexual.
        - iii ) The one thing which made the roman empire famous was their 1 rule of immorality which was a total absolute rule that there was no homosexuality allowed and no one could survive in the roman empire under those conditions.
        - iv ) They disposed it more than any other thing in the world and they called it what it is a heinous sin but also a CRIME punishable by DEATH.
        - v ) This category of love says homosexuality is more than sin but also an evil and should be destroyed.
      - c. III == Friendship relationship between 2 individuals and is a NON touching category.
    - ii. In addition there is an obligatory Relaxed Mental Attitude toward others members of the Royal Family of God which we call "LOVING the Brethren" as per the bible.
      - a. It is not Cat I, II or III and is totally separate and involved Impersonal Love.
      - b. The bible does not say we must make friends with other Christians and demands several categories for separation from other Christians.
      - c. The worst nut jobs in life will be found in other Christians.
      - d. The best part is not only will we encounter them in this life but will see them in eternity however under much better circumstances.
    - iii. Parents loving children
    - iv. Children loving parents when they have enough sense to do so.
  2. Cat I love is the believer loving God based on sufficient Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Frame of Reference.
    - i. Review the categories of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:

- a. Super-Grace Alpha
- b. Super-Grace Bravo No Man's Land
- c. Ultra Super-Grace
- ii. When the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and is moving toward Ultra Super-Grace in No Man's Land he has enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine for maximum cat I love which is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- iii. The command for Cat I Love is found in Deut 6:5 and we are told to love the Lord with all our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine and all our soul and power.
- iv. This applies throughout all scripture for all generations and is applicable in the communion service were his principle is tested.
- v. If there is no Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there is no capacity for loving God.
- vi. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is not emotional but is a thinking love.
- 3. The mens of Cat I Love:
  - i. Because God is invisible and cannot be seen but is the object of this love we must "see" and 'Love' him from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - ii. He is not seen with eyes and thus is not subject to empirical knowledge and understanding and this is not in the picture.
  - iii. Empirical love is how Cat II love is expressed in that relationship.
  - iv. Therefore It is impossible to love God through the normal channels of expression and he can only be seen and appreciated through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - v. The reversionistic believer under Charlie Grace is incapable of loving God lacking any Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - vi. The immature believer has not accumulated enough Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to love God but is gaining it as time passes.
  - vii. **You cannot love God unless you know God and you cannot know God unless you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and you cannot have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul apart from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, you cannot function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception unless you understand and use the grace principle of rebound consistently.**

### 1Pet 1:8, Eph 3:18-19

- viii. We do not see God being alive on this earth but from Bible Doctrine we know him and therefore LOVE him.
- ix. This is why the Pastor Teacher comes to love the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ so much and become totally occupied with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for from daily study and then teaching of Bible Doctrine he will come first to worship and then be in total AWE and then Cat I love sets in.

### Heb 6:10

- x. The Pastor Teacher can only advance by his personal study of Bible Doctrine while we can only advance by our personal attendance and concentration in bible class.
- xi. The Pastor Teacher neglects the word by not consistently studying and teaching we neglect the word by NOT getting under the teaching of Bible Doctrine by our right Pastor Teacher.

- xii. Neglect on the part of the Pastor Teacher or congregation to study results in the reversionism of either or both.

**2Tim 1:13-14**

- 4. Cat I Love sets up a standard for grace:

**Ps 119:132, 31:23**

- i. God preserves the believers under Positive Volition but pays off with Charlie grace the arrogant doers.

- 5. Cat I Love is the basis for Super-Grace blessings.

**1Cor 2:9, Ps 37:4-5**

- i. It is not comprehensive to the unbeliever nor the advancing or immature believer all that God has prepared for the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
- ii. God has prepared for us things way beyond empiricism.
- iii. Delighting ourselves in the Lord only can occur based on the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

- 6. Cat I Love is the basis for personal and national blessing:

**Deut 30:15-**

- i. God has set before us based on our attitude toward Bible Doctrine LIFE and PROSPERITY of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace OR DEATH and ADVERSITY of reversionism.
- ii. We are to keep the commands of God found in the Laws of Divine Establishment in order for God to be able to bless us while we live in this life.

- 7. Cat I Love motivates combat courage and military victory:

**Josh 23:10-11**

- i. One Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer puts to flight 1000 enemy soldiers if they love the Lord.

- 8. Cat I love provides strength for adversity and pressure:

**Heb 11:27, 12:3**

- i. Moses actually was crown prince in Egypt and gave up the throne of Egypt for the Lord's plan.

- 9. There is a special curse on believers who fail under Cat I love

**1Cor 16:22**

- i. All reversionists have no ability to love the Lord and they are cursed until the Lord comes.

- 10. Witnessing must be motivated by Cat I Love:

**2Cor 5:14**

- i. Believers must be motivated by loving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and must not be bullied into witnessing as a means of spirituality nor should he be motivated by gaining attention.
- ii. He can also be motivated by pride or ignorance and often does not understand the gospel itself.

- 11. The description of Cat I love:

**1John 4:17-19**

**Lesson #34 Series # 454 Phil 2:1**

I. Freedom through Military Victory:

- A. Rear Admiral James B. Stockdale, Coronada Calif., 7 Years as a POW in North Vietnam.
  - 1. Commander on Carrier 16, USS Orinsky, Shot down 9 Sept 1965, Held eventually in Hanoi Hotel.
- B. Robert H. Dunlap, Monmouth Il, USMC Company Commander, Initial Landings on Iwo Jima.
- C. The Vietnamese and Chinese and Korean Communists are animals not even human and any communist system is totally evil in every way.

1. Anyone who ever surrenders to the communists or gives into their torture will be in worse shape afterward than when under torture.
2. The worst thing we have ever done is cater to the communists in any way and it is EVIL on our part to deal with them in trade agreements and to have treaties with them in any way.
3. Anyone who in fact drinks VODKA is drinking concentrated evil.

II. Principles:

- A. We are studying Logistical Grace support from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace in 2 categories:
  1. Alpha or Living Grace to keep us alive and able to function in the world of Satan and to be able to grow in the Spiritual Life.
  2. Bravo or Near Grace is the Logistical Grace support added to Alpha grace in moving from Super-Grace with the Super-Grace blessings provided there to Ultra Super-Grace through No Man's Land.
- B. There are 3 categories of Spiritual Maturity
  1. Super-Grace Alpha or A, in the perimeter of Super-Grace where he has R&R
  2. Super-Grace Bravo or B, in moving through No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace with the greatest resistance and antagonism in the Spiritual Life.
  3. Ultra Super-Grace the final destination of spiritual growth for time and eternity.
  4. For those in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in any category will receive eternal decorations which will glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever in eternity.
  5. In Berachah church almost every day someone wears a service uniform which represents the very basis for our freedom and under the Laws of Divine Establishment the military provides and protects freedom for us.
  6. This is the very means by which we are able to move and advance in the Spiritual Life to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  7. One uniform which will be greater than any of these will be the uniform of the Resurrection Body exactly like that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ after his resurrection and these bodies will wear decorations for the believers who make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  8. In the roman system of military functions the highest decorations for their military wear worn on the head as a wreath called a Staphanous or Crown.
- C. These eternal decorations for reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God fall into 5 categories:
  1. Alpha Cross == Crown of Righteousness == Total fulfillment of spiritual progress in attaining Spiritual Maturity
    - i. This is the decoration for attaining Super-Grace A or Super-Grace B.

**2Tim 4:7**

**v7: I have fought a good, honorable fight, seizing and holding the high ground of Super-Grace, I have finished or completed the course, I have retained or guarded therefore preserved the Doctrine resident in my Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, maintaining the High Ground of Super-Grace ,**

**v8: in the future in eternity there is laid up or reserved for me a wreath or crown of righteousness (Dikaosune) because of total fulfillment of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, which the Lord the righteous evaluator will award me on that day at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and not to me only but also to all those who love his appearing having Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time.**

- ii. This is a decoration for the believer who reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A and is called home by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ while taking R&R in the periphery of Super-Grace.
- iii. It is also for the believer who is advancing in No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace when he is called home.

2. Alpha Cross Oak leaf Cluster == This is exclusive for the Pastor Teacher who has reached Super-Grace A himself and led believers under Positive Volition to that same Status Quo of Super-Grace A.
3. Bravo Cross == Crown of Life
  - i. For attaining Ultra Super-Grace Status **Phil 2:13** “above and beyond his will and good pleasure”

**James 1:12**

**v12: Happinesses or blessed is the man who perseveres under testing of Undeserved Suffering, crossing No Man’s Land between Super-Grace A and Ultra Super-Grace, for when he has stood the test he will receive the wreath the crown of life which God has promised to those who constantly love him in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Rev 2:10**

**v10: Do not fear those things which you, Ultra Super-Grace believers, are about to suffer, AD96. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that you may be tested, also you will have pressure and affliction for ten days. Become faithful unto death as martyrdom, and I will give you the wreath or crown of life the Bravo Cross**

- ii. This decoration is worn on the body of the believer who reaches Ultra Super-Grace.
4. Bravo Cross Oak leaf Cluster == ONLY for the Pastor Teacher.
  - i. No pastor can lead anyone in his ministry beyond his spiritual growth.**
  - ii. It is possible for the Pastor Teacher to reach Ultra Super-Grace and therefore there are those who are following him through No Man’s Land who before they reach Ultra Super-Grace are called home in physical death or at the rapture.
  - iii. For these believers in Super-Grace B under Bravo Grace in No Man’s Land but have not reached Ultra Super-Grace but by leading these people this far the Pastor Teacher receives an oak leaf cluster on his Bravo Cross
  - iv. Therefore a Pastor Teacher who is a spiritual baby can only evangelize his congregation over and over and all he can do is preach the gospel to saved people.**
    - a. These believers do not grow nor does the Pastor Teacher grow in the Spiritual Life.
    - b. The purpose of the gospel is two fold:
      - i ) Evangelize
      - ii ) Appreciate the person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - c. There is very little growth in the preaching of the gospel and these people and their pastor never grow in the Spiritual Life.
  - v. A Pastor Teacher in reversionism is the blind leading the blind and both he and his congregation fall into reversionism.**
    - a. He does not provide anything by which his congregation can grow in the Spiritual Life.
  - vi. An adolescent pastor cannot lead his congregation beyond adolescence in the Spiritual Life.**
    - a. This is about as far as a pastor can go without depending on the original languages or depending on someone who uses the original languages in teaching and copying or stealing their material to teach his congregation.
    - b. There is no way for this pastor on his own to get past spiritual adolescence.
  - vii. A Super-Grace pastor can lead his congregation to Super-Grace A, B, etc.**
  - viii. The Ultra Super-Grace pastor can lead believers under his ministry to Super-Grace A, B, and even Ultra Super-Grace.**
    - a. This is the ideal situation.
  - ix. How do people become negative to Bible Doctrine.
    - a. The Pastor Teacher becomes negative and stops growing when he stops studying
      - i ) For many this was when they leave seminary or bible school.

- ii ) For others the problems in this life are too much and lose out along the way from the pressures.
  - iii ) Some go on an ego trip and get involved in systems of doing their own thing in legalism.
  - b. The congregation becomes negative to Bible Doctrine and stop growing when they stop attending or engaging in bible study or the Local Church
    - i ) They often get involved in various Christian service organizations or others and there is no growth there.
    - ii ) NO ONE EVER GROWS IN THE CHURCH AGE OUTSIDE THE LOCAL CHURCH WERE UNDER STRICT ACADEMIC DISCIPLINE BIBLE DOCTRINE IS TAUGHT.
    - iii ) There is no growth from witnessing, prayer, reading the bible, or on any organization outside the Local Church.
    - iv ) Many people think that because they are active in some organization outside the Local Church that they are growing and they are encouraged to think this by the leaders of these organizations who do not have the gift of Pastor Teacher and teaching Bible Doctrine is not their objective and they are all out on the action functions and doing things to help God and man.
    - v ) All legitimate production comes as a result of spiritual growth but none is the means of Spiritual growth.
  - c. Neglect of Bible Doctrine means no decorations in eternity and all believers will have ultimate sanctification but none who neglect or reject Bible Doctrine will have any spiritual blessing.
    - i ) For many many believer there will be a total shock when the Human Good is burned in a great bonfire at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
5. The Ultra Cross == Crown of Glory
- i. This is the decoration for the Pastor Teacher who leads believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - ii. The motivation for reaching Ultra Super-Grace

**Phil 2:13**

**v13: for it is God the Holy Spirit who is at work in you, both to will, motivation to take in Bible Doctrine, and to do, execution of the intake of Bible Doctrine for spiritual growth, above and beyond his will and good pleasure reaching Ultra Super-Grace.**

**1Pet 5:4**

**v4: And when the chief Shepherd shall appears you will receive the unfading wreath or crown of glory.**

**1Thes 2:19-20**

**v19: For who is our confidence, hope 3 of confident assurance or expectation, or Happiness, or crown of exaltation, in the presence of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rewards will be imputed to your Resurrection Body, or our esprit De Corps or Wreath or Happiness, Is it not even you the Ultra Super-Grace believer the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the rapture.**

**v20: For you are our glory and happiness.**

- iii. For the pastor who leads his congregation to Ultra Super-Grace he receives the Alpha Cross for reaching Ultra Super-Grace and the Oak leaf Cluster for leading believers to this status quo.
  - iv. The Pastor Teacher who reaches Ultra Super-Grace himself receives the Bravo Cross and the Bravo Cross Oak leaf Cluster for leading believers to Super-Grace B and No Man's Land.
  - v. For leading his congregation to Ultra Super-Grace behind himself he receives the unique decoration the Ultra Cross the Crown of Glory.
6. Prep school Teachers are in line for decorations in leading children as far as they have come in their own Spiritual Life progress.

### III. Doctrine of Spirituality:

#### A. Definition:

1. God the Holy Spirit does 5 things for the new believer at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God:
  - i. We receive 39 irrevocable assets and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, 5 from God the Holy Spirit.
  - ii. Regeneration where by God the Holy Spirit is the agent of being “born again” and having the Human Spirit reconstructed for each of us.
    - a. God the Holy Spirit acts in place of the Human Spirit making the gospel real to the Unbeliever who hears the gospel and makes it real to him and when he exhales faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God the Holy Spirit functions to make this faith effective for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - iii. Baptism of God the Holy Spirit where by each believer in the Church Age is entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - a. This is formation of Royal Family of God
    - b. From Adam to the end of millennium is formed by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone at regeneration by God the Holy Spirit’s ministry.
    - c. Formation of the Royal Family of God is a combination of regeneration and Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and this is only for the Church Age.
  - iv. God the Holy Spirit secures us by sealing and is the start of our receiving Alpha Grace.
    - a. This is our security and the guarantee that we will live on this earth as long as God wants us here and no evil force in the universe, not Satan or his demons nor any human being or animal or any thing can remove us from this life as long as God wants us here.
  - v. God the Holy Spirit bestows at least 1 Spiritual gift on each member of the Royal Family of God.
    - a. This gives cohesion and function to the Royal Family of God.
  - vi. God the Holy Spirit indwells for the first time in Human History the body of every believer as Royal Family of God.
    - a. The indwelling of God the Holy Spirit is related to the Human Body 1Cor 6:19-20
    - b. We never have a command to be indwelt by God the Holy Spirit and we are commanded to be under Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
    - c. Indwelling is the ministry of God the Holy Spirit for every believer no mater our Status Quo in our Spiritual Life.
    - d. This is part of Logistical Grace whether Alpha, Bravo or Charlie Logistical Grace.
    - e. Consequently No believer can every be demon possessed.
    - f. HOWEVER the believer can have his soul destroyed as the battleground of the Angelic Conflict and the conflict is between Bible Doctrine and EVIL the genius plan of Satan.
    - g. The question as to who controls your soul is what determines our spiritual condition
    - h. If Bible Doctrine saturates your soul and God the Holy Spirit controls it then you are moving up the line of the Spiritual Life toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. If Evil and the Old Sin Nature controls the soul then you are in one of the 8 stages of reversionism moving toward the Sin Unto Death.

- vii. In order to sustain the believer and for him to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and offset any handicap from human IQ, God the Holy Spirit controls the soul of the believer when he is in fellowship under what is called Filling of God the Holy Spirit and relates to the soul.
  - a. Indwelling is concerning the body and you cannot ever lose the indwelling no matter your spiritual Status Quo.
  - b. You can lose the Filling of God the Holy Spirit by sin or carnality
  - c. When you are not filled with God the Holy Spirit he is pushed back into a corner of your soul and you are thus grieving or quenching God the Holy Spirit.
- 2. Therefore spirituality is God the Holy Spirit controlling the soul when the believer is “in fellowship” and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  - i. It can be lost temporarily through any form of sin or prolonged sin of carnality and is only able to be recovered through the use of the rebound procedure.
- B. A distinction must be made between salvation and post salvation ministries of God the Holy Spirit:
  - 1. The Salvation ministry includes:
    - i. Regeneration being born into the family of God, John 3:1-16, Tit 3:5
    - ii. Baptism of God the Holy Spirit Acts 1:5, 1Cor 12:13, Eph 4:5
    - iii. Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit, Rom 8:9, 1Cor 6:19-20
    - iv. Sealing of God the Holy Spirit, 2Cor 1:22, Eph 1:13, 4:30
    - v. Distribution of spiritual gifts at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God apart from any human merit, 1Cor 12:11
  - 2. The Post Salvation Ministry includes:
    - i. Filling of God the Holy Spirit Eph 5:18, Gal 5:16, 1John 1:7, 2Pet 1:4
    - ii. Filling of God the Holy Spirit is partnership in divine essence.
- C. Spirituality and carnality are mutually exclusive and are therefore absolutes in time for the believer. 1John 3:4-9
  - 1. Just as light and darkness are mutually exclusive spirituality and carnality are mutually exclusive.
  - 2. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in the Church Age the believer is entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and cannot get out of this Status Quo and this is Eternal Security.
    - i. We all start in fellowship with God under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and his first sin takes him out of fellowship with God.
    - ii. The only way to recover fellowship with God is through the rebound procedure of 1John 1:9 on the basis of the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
    - iii. All sin being judged in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross allow us to site that judgment and immediately we are forgiven and placed under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit again.
    - iv. (teaching requires understanding what you know and if you cannot teach what you know you cannot teach what someone else selects for you to teach).
  - 3. Spirituality, 1John 1:7, 2:10, Carnality 1John 1:6, 2:11
- D. A great issue in spirituality is the issue of imitation:
  - 1. Filling of God the Holy Spirit is the imitation of God 2Cor 3:3, Eph 5:1, 2Pet 1:4
  - 2. Carnality is the imitation of the unbeliever 1Cor 3:3, Gal 5:19-21, 1John 1:6
- E. Spirituality is the function of the royal priesthood and not subject to the Mosaic Law or any function of the levitical priesthood, Rom 8:2-4, 10:4, 13:8, Gal 5:18.
  - 1. This is why we don't meet on Saturday and why 7<sup>th</sup> day adventists are totally heretical and totally out of line and totally without Grace Orientation whatsoever.
  - 2. This is why there is no such thing as tithing in giving
  - 3. This is why certain areas of legalism have been eliminated



- F. In keeping with the partnership in the divine essence with God the Holy Spirit 2Pet 1:4, spirituality is designed along with growth to produce the character of the incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ. Gal 4:19, Gal 5:22+, 1John 2:5-6
- G. The general objective of spirituality or Filling of God the Holy Spirit:
1. Partnership with the Essence of God Phil 2:1, 2Pet 1:4
  2. Imitation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Eph 5:1
  3. Glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ John 7:39
    - i. The purpose of God the Holy Spirit in the Church Age is to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ NOT himself
    - ii. This brings to realization that the holly rollers the tongues people are totally out of line.
    - iii. We see this by the salutations in many passages name only God the Father and God the Son.
    - iv. God the Holy Spirit was not given until Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was glorified and the purpose of giving God the Holy Spirit is simply to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ John 16:14, 1Cor 6:19-20
  4. Fulfillment of the Mosaic Law Rom 8:2-4
    - i. The Mosaic Law and especially the Decalogue are designed to define the mechanism of providing freedom for the Human Race.
    - ii. In keeping with that the ministry of God the Holy Spirit in the believer is to provide the inner freedom and ability to assimilate Bible Doctrine.
    - iii. Apart from the ministry of God the Holy Spirit no one could ever understand the great doctrines preserved in the bible for us.
  5. Proper function of the believer under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and avoid the malfunction of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    - i. To ensure that gnosis becomes epignosis. John 14:26, 16:12-14, 1Cor 2:9-16
- H. Results of spirituality:
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ magnified in the inner life and related to the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception Eph 3:16-17, 2Cor 3:3
    - i. Also Related to the advance to Ultra Super-Grace Phil 1:20-21
  2. The perception of Bible Doctrine John 14:26, 16:1;2-14, 1Cor 2:9-16, 1John 2:27
  3. Effectiveness of witnessing which only is effective under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit.
    - i. Never try to force or pressure someone to believing in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ with emotion or sales effects as this is the infiltration of evil into the gospel presentation and evangelism.
  4. Guidance and assurance in Time depends on the ministry of God the Holy Spirit Rom 8:14-16
  5. True function of worship John 4:24, Phil 3:3
    - i. This is why silent prayer begins bible study.
  6. The effectiveness in prayer, Eph 6:18
    - i. All reasons why prayer is not effective are all related to grieving and quenching God the Holy Spirit.
  7. Helping a carnal or reversionistic believer to recover Gal 6:1
- I. Spirituality is the source of Divine Good when linked with Bible Doctrine and progress in the Spiritual Life 1Cor 3:16
- J. To better understand that spirituality is a wide spread subject in the New Covenant Scripture there is special nomenclature:
1. Walk in the spirit Gal 5:16
  2. Walk in the light 1John 1:7
  3. Be Filled with God the Holy Spirit Eph 5:18
  4. Quench Not God the Holy Spirit 1Thes 5:19 not being under the influence of evil.

5. Grieve not God the Holy Spirit Eph 4:30 not being in carnality
    - i. We must learn to distinguish between carnality or sin and evil.
- K. Emotion or ecstasies do not characterize spirituality in the Church Age 2Cor 6+12, Rom 16:17-18
1. Only in the millennium do ecstasies characterize the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  2. In the Church Age the believer represents the absent Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the world of Satan and therefore we are commanded to be under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which produces the character of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ minus ecstasies.
  3. Often there can be emotional response to Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this is legitimate.
  4. However ecstasies is not the sign of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  5. In the millennium the believer under Filling of God the Holy Spirit with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ present ruling on the earth will be appreciation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rather than representing Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the earth and therefore it will be characterized by ecstasies or emotion Ez 36:27, 37:14, Jer 31:33, Joel 2:28-29.
- L. Royal Family of God is in partnership with God the Holy Spirit Phil 2:2
- M. Confidence regarding Filling of God the Holy Spirit comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception 1John 3:20-21
- N. We must distinguish between the means and result of spirituality:
1. There are 2 Powers of the Christian Way of Life.
    - i. When they reach a balance you are in Super-Grace.
    - ii. When the Edification Complex of the Soul is completed you are in Super-Grace.
    - iii. These powers include the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit and Bible Doctrine.
  2. The means of Filling of God the Holy Spirit is The rebound procedure to regain fellowship and exiting sin and carnality
  3. The result is Filling of God the Holy Spirit with God the Holy Spirit controlling the soul.
  4. With Bible Doctrine the means of obtaining it the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
  5. The result is to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace A, B, eventually Ultra Super-Grace.
- O. The concept of pseudo spirituality:
1. By yielding or dedication assumes the believer is spiritual by something he does and comes from the process of Fagot on the Fire.
    - i. Praising, Witnessing, or giving.
    - ii. In Rom 6:13, 19, 12:1, is status quo of being Filling of God the Holy Spirit
    - iii. You can only yield to God under Filling of God the Holy Spirit but it is not the means of being under Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
    - iv. This is the difference between legalism and grace.
  2. By personality imitation:
    - i. Your true personality must emerge and you must relax in life and never imitate others in the Spiritual Life.
    - ii. It is legitimate to admire people but you must live and function under your own personality.
    - iii. Imitating content of speech and using "spiritual" language or old English pronouns etc.
    - iv. Mannerisms of poor posture or facial expressions etc.
    - v. We must distinguish between personality and spirituality.
    - vi. Just because personalities are to some degree self effacing this is not spirituality.
    - vii. There is arrogance to some extent in everyone and it using dulcet tones spiritual chiches is not spirituality.

3. By self crucifixion:
  - i. This is closely related to personality imitation and a false interpretation of Rom 6
  - ii. Pride never cancels pride and arrogance never cancels arrogance and SELF cannot ever cancel self and the only true case of ego canceling ego is Suicide which is forbidden.
  - iii. Self is canceled by the principle of retroactive positional truth and a work accomplished by God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the believer is thus dead to Human Good and in a position to reject evil.
  - iv. This is legalism
4. By Tabooism
  - i. Taboos are set up by a religious or social organization and often by society in general.
  - ii. It is a forbidden activity NOT forbidden by the bible.
  - iii. They are legalistic superimpositions on the bible and many believers are driven away from Bible Doctrine to reversionism because some arrogant, vicious bully comes along and tries to get them to follow some taboo.
  - iv. They are the customs of legalistic Self Righteousness arrogant carnal reversionistic evil believers.
  - v. Basic taboos of fundamentalism include don't drink, dance, play with cards, movies.
  - vi. Certain ones are often related to geography and you can't swim where the girls swim.
  - vii. Don't have fun on Sunday
  - viii. Anything the unbeliever can do is NOT the Christian Way of Life
  - ix. The Christian Way of Life is a supernatural way of life executed by a supernatural means of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - x. NO 2 believers have attained the same degree of spiritual growth therefore the immature do not handle taboos as well as the adult believer.
  - xi. Beware of legalistic bullying it is everywhere with regard to dress, makeup use, etc.
  - xii. No 2 people have the same areas of weakness or strength or have achieved the same point of spiritual growth.
  - xiii. The rejection of taboos often occurs when a new believer is pushed toward legalism and this results in rejection of the Local Church where the believer can get doctrine for spiritual growth.
  - xiv. bonifide taboos do exist but these are taught in the study of Bible Doctrine but only become pertinent when you reach some level of spiritual growth.
5. By spiritual relativity:
  - i. One assumes spirituality because their sins are more refined and respectable than another's.
  - ii. This is comparison of subtle carnality with overt carnality and it assumes degrees of spirituality which is FALSE
  - iii. There are degrees of spiritual growth but NOT spirituality and spirituality is ABSOLUTE and you are either under Filling of God the Holy Spirit or NOT.
  - iv. Any sins puts the believer out of fellowship grieving or quenching God the Holy Spirit and no believer can be carnal or spiritual at the same time.
6. By ecstasies:
  - i. This is the monopoly of the emotional believer assumes spirituality based on ecstasies or emotion such as speaking in tongues etc.
  - ii. This is the holy rollers, victorious life group and neurotic believers in reversionism

- iii. This “experiential spirituality” is a stage of reversionism called Emotional Revolt of the Soul.
- iv. Believers thus evaluate Christian experience by how they feel rather than what the bible says and are hopelessly in reversionism.
- v. Emotion and ecstasies cannot be associated with spirituality.
- 7. By Program conformation:
  - i. Assumes spirituality because of attendance, giving, participation in prayer meetings, teaching Sunday school, beg for money.
  - ii. This is action in substitution for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and is mass Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine.
  - iii. This leads to mass reversionism in the Local Church and caters to approbation and power lust.

**Lesson #35      Series # 454      Phil 2:1**

- I. Outline:
  - A. Function of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ v1-4
  - B. Object of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ v5-11
  - C. Progress of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ advance to Ultra Super-Grace v11-16
  - D. 3 Illustrations of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ v17-30
- II. The United States of America in 1976 had a stimulated economy to a point because the United States of America was the only nation in the world with any level of prosperity.
  - A. Both Japanese Industrialists and Capitalists in Europe were investing money here extensively thinking this was the only safe place to invest in the world.
  - B. The United States of America at that time is the only place of Free Enterprise in the world and that has been degenerating since that time.
    - 1. The demands of labor have completely destroyed free enterprise in Europe and is now doing so in the United States.
    - 2. This was a false stimulation of our economy as we can look back and see its degeneration.
- III. Review
  - A. The conditional clauses
  - B. For the person who only knows English as a language especially the Pastor Teacher they are at a huge disadvantage.
  - C. God preserved Bible Doctrine in 3 languages ONLY and none are English.
  - D. English is one of the most fluctuating and unstable languages in the world.
    - 1. In the United States there have been 4 or 5 dialects or languages of English spoken in the United States and that combined with foreign languages of Spanish and the Arabic of the moslems is totally destroying us.
  - E. The bible is preserved in languages of INCORRUPTION, Masecetic Hebrew, Chaldean the same as Hebrew with different inflections, Koine Greek a good amount of Attic or classical Greek
    - 1. Bible Doctrine is not preserved in any language except these.
    - 2. The Pastor Teacher must know these languages and use original texts to determine what is actually there.
    - 3. You cannot go to and read your English bible to determine what is there and in fact you do not have the spiritual gift to read and interpret the English bible.
    - 4. The gift of Pastor Teacher is the only authorization for interpretation of the bible.
    - 5. Pastor Teachers with the gift if they do not know well the languages they must depend on others.

6. The Pastor Teacher must go to the original languages of scripture and then communicate this information to their congregation in whatever language is their communicating language.
  7. Even those who know modern Greek and use this to enter bible study and understand it properly.
- F. There are certain passages in the bible which are often quoted by believers as their testimony or as promises to be claimed which in fact DO NOT BELONG TO THEM
1. These passages are the possession of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in some stage of Super-Grace ONLY such as Rom 8:28-32, Phil 1:20-21, etc.
  2. No infant nor adolescent believer can open the bible and read it and grow up and he cannot benefit from it and memorizing scripture cannot advance a person in the Spiritual Life at all.
  3. EVERY believer is dependent on the Pastor Teacher to teach him.
  4. As a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you will then be able to read certain part of scripture which had been taught previously and understand them and use them.
- G. We must have believers in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace to preserve this nation.
1. We have been spared from destruction in the 1970's and 80's by the spiritual advance of believers in this nation but this had worn thin and is now needed badly again to preserve the United States.
    - i. The Assyrian Crisis
  2. We needed then and do again now Alpha and Bravo Grace and we are individually totally dependent on our right Pastor Teacher.
  3. We must know and find and then STAY UNDER OUR INDIVIDUAL PERSONAL RIGHT Pastor Teacher and STICK WITH HIM and HIM ALONE.
  4. Who your Pastor Teacher is is not important but you must find him and stay under him.
- H. The worst enemy of the believer and the cruelest most evil person in the world is the reversionist who will stab you in the back in 1000 ways.
1. He will intrude on your privacy with maligning and judging and destroy you in any way possible.
  2. This is the most effective weapon of Satan.
  3. The greatest weapon of Satan against the believer approaching or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is the INFLUENCE OF EVIL.
  4. This is that which destroys the soul of the believer and puts him under continued Divine Discipline.
  5. We all fail in this life and are put under Divine Discipline but if and when we rebound that is turned to blessing for us
  6. The reversionistic believer is a miserable person NOT crossing No Man's Land but in the palace of the devil.
- I. Review
1. Charlie Grace for the reversionist believer.
  2. Suffering for Blessing in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- J. Once a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, God gives him a period of rest and relaxation to enjoy his blessings for time.
1. Then with continued Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine this believer moves out of Super-Grace A and moves into Super-Grace B which is No Man's Land the area where all mature believers are TESTED MORE than anyone else.
  2. This is the area of greatest testing in life and this is where GOD deliberately keeps alive reversionists to try to attract you into reversionism and distract you from Bible Doctrine.

3. Many believers are most vulnerable in Super-Grace B No Man's Land where there is the greatest pressure in the Spiritual Life with being an adolescent believer almost as vulnerable.
4. To suffer for the sake of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is being in No Man's Land under pressure from Satan's world and is part of Bravo Grace and being on the way to Ultra Super-Grace.
5. Once you get to Ultra Super-Grace then a new phrase is used and you "share the sufferings of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ".
6. In Super-Grace A God shares his Sharing the Happiness of God
7. In Super-Grace B and come under Bravo Grace, Sharing the Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ become part of our Logistical Grace support for the pressures of No Man's Land.
8. In Ultra Super-Grace Sharing the Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are intensified because the Ultra Super-Grace believer has great pressure from the forces of evil but this intensifies his happiness and he also has maximum blessing by association to others and HISTORICAL IMPACT.
9. The greater the pressure on the Ultra Super-Grace believer the greater is the intensification of his happiness and the greater the blessing by association and historical impact he has and he DELIVERS his Nation.
10. This is the ONLY THING which will save this nation especially in 2017 and beyond, Great Britain is GONE, Australia is Gone, All the other nations of the world are gone as we have allowed the destruction of both Rhodesia and South Africa 2 nations which were actually BETTER than the United States of America.
11. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not preserve them but he did preserve the United States through the 70's and 80's and now we must rely on him and HIM ALONE again.
12. Every person who dislikes or maligns you or gives you any problem at all even every demon under Satan's command ONLY MAKE YOUR LIFE BETTER AND INTENSIFY YOUR HAPPINESS AND BLESSING.
13. When you leave this life being in Ultra Super-Grace at your death you will know that those you leave behind will have blessing for the rest of their lives and your impact may go on for generations and in the case of some of the truly great believers for centuries and millennia.

K. Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace:

1. Sharing the Happiness of God in Super-Grace A is an R&R blessing
2. Sharing the Happiness of God in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B is part of Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support.
3. Sharing the Happiness of God in Ultra Super-Grace is the intensity of happiness greater than anyone can know in this life.
4. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Super-Grace A is an R&R blessing.
5. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B is part of Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support to allow us the strength to make it across.
6. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Ultra Super-Grace is so greatly intensified that the greater the pressure of your life the greater the intensity of your Love for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

L. Review:

1. Alpha Grace
2. Bravo Grace
3. **Charlie Grace**

- i. *Under this God provides incredible Divine Discipline in 3 categories, Warning, Intensive and Dying Divine Discipline for the reversionist.*
  - ii. *In addition you can count on the long life and being obnoxious to many many people.*
  - iii. *Cursing by association for children, wife, husband, friends, business, etc and everything under you will be cursed by association with you the reversionistic believer.*
  - iv. *You will be miserable and count on the most horrible death possible.*
  - v. *Beyond death you will be face to face with the Lord in heaven with a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good, PERIOD.*
  - vi. *This is about 1000% better of the Lake of Fire but there is only limited glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in eternity.*
- M. What we need every day for the United States of America is ENCOURAGEMENT and there is none by listening to the news media and Human Viewpoint of those believers and unbelievers not growing in the Spiritual Life.
  - 1. Look at public schools
  - 2. Our tax structure
  - 3. Congress (Very little but better than the past 8 years)
  - 4. Judicial system (Limited encouragement Today)
  - 5. White House (limited encouragement today)
  - 6. Local government (Gaining more but very little today)
  - 7. Attacks on the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment with gun legislation.
  - 8. Labor Unions and Gangsters who run the unions.
- N. **All encouragement for the believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ comes from Logistical Grace**
  - 1. **The hub of Logistical Grace is the storage tank of Hebrew, Chaldean, and GREEK which we call the scripture translated into many languages.**
  - 2. **The existence of the Pastor Teacher who goes in and digs into the languages and bring it to the believer**
  - 3. **This who are under consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and continue to obey the command to not forsake Bible Doctrine study.**
    - i. **Many many believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are only kept alive in this life because they are consistently under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.**
    - ii. It is an incredible blessing to still have Bible Doctrine preserved and taught and have the freedom to assemble or study Bible Doctrine without interference or persecution of any kind.
    - iii. We as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are the final chance of this nation United States of America.
- O. Encouragement for the believer comes from Bible Doctrine and Logistical Grace especially Bravo Grace.
- P. Consolation and alleviation of suffering and misery comes from Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Super-Grace as R&R and Bravo Grace and intensification in Ultra Super-Grace.
- Q. BOWELS in the bible is from Splanchnon == Emotion of the soul.
  - 1. It is the emotion which responds to something which has the highest priority in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that being Bible Doctrine saturating the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - 2. **A responding woman is a supporting woman in the Right Man / Right Woman relationship.**

3. **The greatest support in the world comes to the man from the woman who supports him and does so as a responding woman in or by means of love, respect.**
4. **There is nothing more supporting in the world than a woman who responds to a man.**
5. **There is nothing more horrible to a man than a woman who reacts to him by nagging, crying, angry, simply rejecting his authority passively or actively and this tears the man apart.**
6. **Women knows this well and have been using this since Eve.**
7. When the emotion responds to Bible Doctrine it supports the believer and this is emotion which responds to Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul not on the pages of the bible.
8. As a responding woman supports her man so the emotion of the soul responds to Bible Doctrine this supports the believer as he crosses No Man's Land.
9. When emotion in the soul responds to Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul it not only sustains the soul under pressure and supports the soul under pressure but gives the soul the ability to be thoughtful and respectful and compassionate toward others.
10. You cannot ever grow up as a believer and be distracted by the reversionist believer putting on pressure and what sustains them is emotion responding to the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
11. This emotion makes the believer aware of a new dimension in Logistical Grace support for the believer in Super-Grace B advancing to Ultra Super-Grace.

**Lesson #36      Series # 454      Phil 2:2**

- I. Our problem in the United States in 1976 and worse today:
  - A. Solzhenitsyn was a captain in the Russian Army at the end of WWII and he was shocked by the communists arresting all the Officers and Heroes after the war to avoid a military coop against communism.
    1. TV Broadcast from BBC 1976 Interview
    2. The United States of America in 1976 was by that time and since FDR had been responsible for enslaving BILLIONS of people in the world to communism
    3. This started with the love everyone policies of the national counsel of churches
    4. The people in the soviet union are not bright but that is not needed since the people in the United States and our government have been and still are so stupid, so irresponsible, so totally divorced from reality, so filled with the propoganda of the evil of the World and National Counsel of churches that we have been in terrible trouble with regard to our survival.
    5. Our only hope then (borne our by the facts of what occurred at that time) lies with those with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
- II. Phil 2 is one of the most critical chapters in this period of history of the United States of America.
  - A. This study of Philippians provides the answer to the problems we fact in the United States then and more so today.
  - B. Review:
    1. The Categories of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace
    2. Logistical Grace support of Alpha and Bravo Grace
  - C. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ & Sharing the Happiness of God of Super-Grace A
    1. Gaining the Status Quo of Super-Grace A and having Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God have the total answer to all national and personal problems and are protected and insulated from any type of disaster of any period of history.



2. This believer enjoys Sharing the Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  3. As this believer leave Super-Grace A and moves into Super-Grace B No Man's Land he then faces the greatest testing of life but at that point has the greatest support of any period of his life.
  4. Under the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace when he moves into the No Man's Land of Super-Grace B Sharing the Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ take on a new meaning and become not only major blessings and Priority #1 but become the key to all Logistical Grace support in this MOST critical, difficult and sensitive period of the believers advance in the Spiritual Life.
  5. This is when the believer can be led astray by reversionists and when we can become very hypersensitive and are easily ambushed by reversionists and led away from Bible Doctrine and when we feel the sting of demonism and power of Satan but this is the period of the greatest Logistical Grace support existing in the Spiritual Life.
  6. Getting into Ultra Super-Grace Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God are intensified beyond comprehension in order that never again can you be shaken or disturbed as long as your remain in Ultra Super-Grace.
  7. Can the believer lose Ultra Super-Grace ? Possible but not very probable since once a person is anchored in Ultra Super-Grace the possibility is there but the probability is very remote.
    - i. The very Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace plus that fact that in Ultra Super-Grace every means of attack and antagonism against the believer ONLY INTENSIFIES YOUR HAPPINESS AND Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and any blessings you have.
    - ii. Attacks of the unseen enemies of Satan and his demons and of human beings for the Ultra Super-Grace believer from every reversionistic believer only intensify the happiness of the Ultra Super-Grace believer and provide incredible misery for the reversionist who attacks him, believer or unbeliever.
    - iii. This obviously makes the attacker much more miserable.
  8. In addition as an Ultra Super-Grace believer there is GREAT blessing by association and historical impact
    - i. During the life of the Ultra Super-Grace believer he is a GREAT blessing to anyone who has contact with him.
    - ii. When the Ultra Super-Grace believer dies he dies in great happiness and blessing under Divine Good but for the rest of the natural lives of all those associated with the Ultra Super-Grace believer there is incredible divine blessing because of their association with ONE Ultra Super-Grace believer.
    - iii. In addition then there is historical impact and it only takes a few Ultra Super-Grace believers to save any national entity.
- D. Thus we see the Super-Grace B believer in No Man's Land who is going to receive a lot of great advice and warnings and as he presses to the goal of Ultra Super-Grace there will be 2 things emphasized to him.
1. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God
  2. These are 2 sides of one coin and form the key and foundation for Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support in crossing No Man's Land.
  3. These blessings for the Super-Grace A believer become Sustaining Logistical Grace for the believer moving into and through Super-Grace B crossing No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace.

4. When the believer reaches Ultra Super-Grace the intensity of the blessings for the believer is beyond human comprehension especially Sharing the Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  5. This believer is impervious to adversity and under total Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and a total blessing to those in his immediate periphery and a blessing to his generation historically and his nation.
  6. We need 5-10 Ultra Super-Grace believers today as we did in 1976 and nothing is greater for our understanding of this essential thing.
- E. Review the advance of the believer based on the growth of the right Pastor Teacher.
- F. Ultra Super-Grace for the believer is intensified blessing and blessing to others but also a total realization of everything God is and what he has provided for the believer.
1. This is a command to the believer to move from Super-Grace A perimeter and advance into Super-Grace B through it to Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. It is essential to do this for if you stay too long in the perimeter of Super-Grace A you will start to move backward and as with everything in the Spiritual Life especially if you are not moving forward in the Spiritual Life with more and more growth you will move backward.
  3. God does give us an R&R and time of blessing and of spending time here enjoying Super-Grace A Blessings in time but there is a time which comes when we **MUST** move more ahead in the Super-Grace life and if we stall in Super-Grace A we will bounce into reversionism.
  4. **This will be a slow process for the believer and many times when this is occurring for the Super-Grace believer God takes them home so that the blessings of eternity accumulated by them as a believer can be retained.**
    - i. **This answers the question: "If a believer fails in the Spiritual Life can he lose his eternal escrow blessings"? Apparently YES. Consider Saul!**
  5. This explains another reason why the good die and why many Christians die and as they reach the peak of their Spiritual Life God takes them home in order for them to be able to retain their blessings and rewards accumulated for eternity by their Super-Grace Status.
    - i. These believers are removed before they can move backward into reversionism and when a believer reaches Super-Grace A and enters the perimeter of Super-Grace Blessings and stalls and begins to move backward God takes them home under the blessings of Divine Good and thus in his great incredible mercies he makes it possible for the one who reaches Super-Grace to retain the rewards for Super-Grace for all eternity.
  6. For the believer who stays their for the designated period and comes to the time to move out of the R&R period where he has enjoyed his blessings especially Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Happiness of God he will take these 2 items into Super-Grace B No Man's Land as his major Logistical Grace support in Bravo Grace
    - i. All promotion, wealth and success will accompany this believer into Super-Grace B including Blessing by Association and Historical Impact and many other glorious things as you move out into No Man's Land.
    - ii. This was a critical issue for Philippians telling them to get up and move out into No Man's Land and on to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - iii. Paul is also saying FOLLOW ME!
- G. This exclamation for the Philippians to FOLLOW Paul and cause him to have completed Sharing the Happiness of God is the first inclination we have that Paul was moving into Ultra Super-Grace.
1. Paul reached Super-Grace A in the first 2 years of his imprisonment at Caesarea.

2. He recovered from reversionism and when in his R&R stage and God said to him MOVE OUT in that famous shipwreck voyage to Rome Paul was already out in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B. Acts
3. This shows us that Paul was in Super-Grace B when he wrote, Ephesians, Colossians, Philippians, Philemon.
4. He is concerned that the Philippian church who have reached Super-Grace A FOLLOW him.
5. Here Paul is referring to Sharing the Happiness of God not as the blessing of Super-Grace A but as the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace as he moves across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.

H. Principle:

1. Divine Happiness in the believer is intensified in the attainment of Ultra Super-Grace.
2. This is a command in this passage for the Super-Grace believer to advance to the next objective of Ultra Super-Grace and get out into No Man's Land where that advance is made.
3. Sharing the Happiness of God is not only the blessing of Super-Grace A but is also the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace for the Super-Grace believer crossing the No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
4. Sharing the Happiness of God along with Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the key to advance to Ultra Super-Grace and the basic principle of support for the believer moving into Ultra Super-Grace.

I. Doctrine of Happiness:

1. Review the definition of Happiness:
2. Perspective of divine happiness:
  - i. Sharing the Happiness of God which is Absolute Happiness is the perpetuated status of God from Eternity Past to eternity future.
  - ii. Review the Essence of God which he retains all of from Eternity Past to eternity future.
  - iii. In the existence of God he is Absolute Happiness and there never was a time when he did not and will not have Absolute Happiness.
  - iv. Nothing can ever destroy nor change his happiness.
  - v. **We cannot in any way make God unhappy in anything we do and this is a heinous blaspheme.!**
    - a. Don't confuse the anthropopathism of God being unhappy.
  - vi. **REMEMBER: GOD CAN MAKE US UNHAPPY BUT WE CANNOT EVER MAKE GOD UNHAPPY and he has always been happy and God who can make us VERY unhappy wants in fact to make US very happy.**
  - vii. **The true problem is that God in wanting to make us happy DOES NOT GET OUR COOPERATION!**
  - viii. This involves a bit of, on our part, nonmeritorious COOPERATION and he does not generally get this from us.
  - ix. This Absolute Happiness is the other side of the coin for the believer from Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is our Sharing the Happiness of God.
  - x. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God are received simultaneously and is our lucky coin of Super-Grace A when we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
3. There are 3 stages of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:
  - i. Super-Grace Alpha (A)
    - a. This is the believer who moves into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in his Spiritual Life

- b. This is the R&R period of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God when we first receive our Super-Grace blessings and when we are given by God time to enjoy it.
    - c. This is God being FAIR to the believer who makes it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - d. However if you take too long to get to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then this will obviously cut down on the length of your R&R period since eternity is forever and calls to us.
    - e. Eternity is in effect indefinite existence and not time at all and therefore GOD wants you to go as far as you can in the time allotted to you by him and often boots you out of Super-Grace A into Super-Grace B No Man's Land so you can move on to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - ii. Super-Grace Bravo (B)
    - a. This is the area of maximum testing and pressure for the believer in his Spiritual Life but with the maximum Logistical Grace support for this testing.
  - iii. Ultra Super-Grace
    - a. This is the final stage and the pinnacle of the Spiritual Life.
- 4. Each stage of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has a corresponding use of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
- 5. Super-Grace A is where the believer is Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God the other half of the coin of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- 6. Super-Grace B is where Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God becomes part of the Logistical Grace support for the believer in his advance to Ultra Super-Grace under Bravo Grace concept.
  - i. In the No Man's Land of Super-Grace B there must be MORE Logistical Grace support than you ever had in your advance from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - ii. Alpha Grace carries us from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Bravo Grace carries us from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. Bravo Grace is a much more intensive and extensive support structure and the key to this support is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
  - iv. Therefore Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ sustains the believer in his advance through No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace.
- 7. Ultra Super-Grace is the final stage of Spiritual growth where opposition, persecution and antagonism of the believer intensify Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God as well as Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. Therefore the key which carries the believer across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, were we have greater testing than ever before in our Spiritual Life
  - ii. In going to Super-Grace from infancy it often occurs that the believer may get upset with some doctrine taught or get their feelings hurt by a principle or fall for one reason or another and take off from Bible Doctrine for a while and have not EXTRA support.
  - iii. Our entire Logistical Grace support structure is finding our right Pastor Teacher and sticking with him at all costs.

- iv. Once in Super-Grace we receives much more support and cannot pout nor be hypersensitive or subjective when under pressure or have self pity with Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
8. The bible teaches 3 kinds happiness:
- i. Minus H which is human or pseudo or the devils happiness.
    - a. Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere
    - b. Satan is smarter and more powerful than any other creature and he can make people happy for serving him.
    - c. These are the people who are socialists and communists constantly performing Evil and Human Good and therefore Satan rewards them.
    - d. This is an evanescent happiness here today and gone tomorrow and very easy to destroy, there for a moment and then gone.
    - e. This is satanic reward and Satan's rewards do not hold up under pressure.
    - f. This is an attempt to counter Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God for the believer and is his attempt and method of rewarding those in the Human Race who do his will and carry out his plan of Good and Evil.
    - g. This is not a secure place to be and its loss is part of Divine Discipline and brings great unhappiness.
  - ii. Neutral H which is a bonifide happiness from God from the Laws of Divine Establishment for continuation and perpetuation of the Human Race.
    - a. Based on keeping the Laws of Divine Establishment this happiness is available to both believer and unbeliever.
    - b. This is available to believers and unbeliever and it is genuine but is totally related to Laws of Divine Establishment functions.
  - iii. Plus H which is the Absolute Happiness of God and he has found a way for us to share it through GRACE for the Super-Grace believers in every category of Super-Grace.
- J. Amplification of human happiness:
- 1. Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere and Laws of Divine Establishment Happiness are human happiness with Laws of Divine Establishment Happiness begin divine.
  - 2. Satan as ruler of his world has certain extra natural powers.
  - 3. One of these is to provide temporary happiness for those believers or unbeliever who carryout his plan and do his will in the field of Human Good.
    - i. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil has spread through out the whole world and this is obvious and is will continue until the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - 4. This happiness is related to reversionism and the function of evil in the soul.
    - i. A thought is capable of destroying you.
    - ii. A single thought is destroying the United States of America
      - a. Appeasement of communism and / or islam.
      - b. This is our policy with regard to communism, welfare, socialism and islam and they are all total enemies of freedom.
  - 5. Since this happiness is dependent on association with evil it can only be involved with and related to things of and in history and time and this life.
    - i. Evil is Satan's policy for man and must be continued to the end of Human History since man is here to resolve the Angelic Conflict.
  - 6. Therefore this type of happiness involves concepts of better environment in time and superficial pleasures of time, accumulation of the details of life.
    - i. You can get the details of life from several sources:
      - a. Satan as rule of the world, therefore they become Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere

- b. Through being a great business man under the Laws of Divine Establishment of free enterprise and this is Laws of Divine Establishment Happiness and legitimate.
    - c. Through being a Super-Grace believer and they bring total powerful permanent happiness of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
  - ii. Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere involves better environment in time superficial pleasures of life, details of life, promotion, maximum recognition from the Cosmic Dynasphere and saturation of the Lust Pattern.
- 7. Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere is the temporary triumph of EVIL in the human soul.
  - i. In some cases this is permanent in time.
- 8. This is superficial and volatile unstable, evanescent, frustrating happiness accumulating misery in the soul.
- 9. Satan is the greatest genius of all creatures and has the ability to provide Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere but not the power nor ability to maintain it for you and can not give you Logistical Grace support.
  - i. This is where marriage fails, misery is found in wealth, promotion and success are not fulfilling, achievement of human goals are sour.
  - ii. Satan does not have the power or ability to give Logistical support to human prosperity.
- 10. Therefore Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere quickly evaporates in historical disaster of the Divine Discipline of punishment or judgment.
  - i. It is also eradicated by Boredom, frustration, satiation of pleasure.
  - ii. Some of the most bored people in the world are those saturated with human pleasure such as those we see in Hollywood
  - iii. These people are unhappy with the greatest benefits and wealth and personal relationships of life.
  - iv. People often stay in bible class just to get the things which often make those who have them very unhappy without Bible Doctrine.
  - v. God in is sense of humor and when we receive these blessings from him he provides the happiness to go along with them.
  - vi. If we go into reversionism however we may still gain some of the wealth and success but it will bring misery.
  - vii. Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere has no Logistical Grace support for wealth or the perfect woman or any other area we desire.
  - viii. This woman would make a man totally miserable until he gets rid of her permanently.
- 11. Principle:
  - i. The believer who has anything under Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere is totally miserable.
  - ii. Every man wants a woman for a conversational and sex partner in life and one who support him with response and respect.
  - iii. This woman can be gotten under Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere and be the perfect woman for him and make him totally miserable since there is no logistical support for anything received under Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere.
  - iv. The difference is not with the blessing and any blessing we receive can be had under Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere or Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
  - v. If it is under Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God it is accompanied by Logistical Grace support and capacity for the blessing.

- vi. If it is received under Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere it is hell on earth for us.
  - vii. It is what supports what you have which counts in life which counts.
  - viii. If you don't have Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God then you better have Laws of Divine Establishment Happiness for sure to avoid misery in life.
  - ix. It is not what you are or have but what supports you in life which is most important and Bible Doctrine is the logistical support providing Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - x. NO matter what you have in life you will never be happy with it and Satan has the ability to give you everything you desire but he cannot sustain it under pressure.
12. Pseudo Happiness of the Cosmic Dynasphere does not sustain mankind and cannot be sustained by Satan, only a creature, but destroys both his perspective as well as his eternal future.

**Lesson #37      Series # 454      Phil 2:2**

- I. Review the Doctrine of happiness:
- A. Super-Grace A is where the believer is Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God the other half of the coin of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - 1. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ + Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is the key to all other blessings in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - B. In moving from Super-Grace A into Super-Grace B No Man's Land there is greater testing and more pressure and more danger of losing out and moving into reversionism and more danger of ambush from evil between Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace than at any other time in the Spiritual Life.
    - 1. Under Bravo Grace Logistical Grace for Super-Grace along with this Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ become part of Logistical Grace support for the believer.
    - 2. Because of the adversity intensified in this area divine happiness compensates for this factor along with Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - C. The believer in Ultra Super-Grace will receive intensified opposition from enemies in life both seen and unseen.
    - 1. This believer can justifiably say that Satan is after him and this is not arrogance.
    - 2. The greatest human enemies which the Ultra Super-Grace believer will possess will be other believers, Christians in reversionism.
    - 3. The reversionistic believer and unbelievers will put greater pressure on the Ultra Super-Grace believer and the greater the pressure the more intense becomes the happiness and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the Ultra Super-Grace has.
    - 4. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is insulated against any opposition and any pressure and he has intensification of blessing as a result of that pressure.
    - 5. In addition the Ultra Super-Grace despite the added pressure will distribute as blessing by association directly from God to all those in his immediate periphery and his historical impact will **Phil 2:15** also be increased.
    - 6. All antagonism pressure and adversity coming to this Ultra Super-Grace believer only intensifies his happiness and blessing while making his opposition miserable.
    - 7. Anyone OPPOSING the Ultra Super-Grace believer is in for misery which is impossible to imagine in their life.
  - D. Happiness in 3 categories:
    - 1. Neutral H is the happiness from following the Laws of Divine Establishment principles.
    - 2. The longer we live in life and see the world as it really is the more we will realize the importance of being some place in this world where there is still organization and

discipline and some routine to life which still has meaning from Laws of Divine Establishment and This is Neutral H.

E. Amplification of human happiness:

1. Human Happiness is Neutral H or Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
2. The happiness from Satan is pseudo happiness and is related to his power and authority in this life as ruler of this world.
  - i. The Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil was limited to the garden and as long as it was not touched he had no chance to rule this world.
  - ii. When man went under Negative Volition to the command of God at the fall of Adam and Ishah Satan became ruler of this world and man came under him.
  - iii. His policy is STILL Good and Evil and therefore when the believer or unbeliever is under the control of evil in the soul which is the battleground of the Angelic Conflict the issue is Bible Doctrine or Evil.
  - iv. In this war of the Angelic Conflict a thought can MAKE you or BREAK you.
  - v. A thought can ruin you as a believer or cause you to grow if it is related to Bible Doctrine.
  - vi. This is the great battle for the soul of the individual believer and when it takes over the soul of the individual believer so that he fulfills principle related to Satan he will produce Human Good.
  - vii. This is seen in all aspects of socialism, welfare state functions, communism, intrusion on the freedom of the individual, taking away any rights such as to possess and own arms.
3. The 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment of the constitution is essential for protection of all other rights under the constitution such as FREEDOM OF SPEECH and ASSEMBLY and every public official and servant at any level swears to uphold and protect the constitution yet they try to destroy the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment.
  - i. While there is mention of militia and people in the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment these are not the same and there are 2 categories mentioned in this amendment.
  - ii. There are 2 categories of citizens mentioned under our constitution who have the right to carry arms, the militia the military as it existed at that time drawn from the 13 colonies
  - iii. HOWEVER "PEOPLE" refers to every private law abiding citizen and these all have the right to possess and use firearms and it is EVIL to try to take this from him.
  - iv. The 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment must stand together and the right to carry arms is just as important as freedom of Speech and the press yet the media press flaunt their freedom by trying to destroy the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment which is EVIL piled on EVIL.
  - v. The fact that your automobile does not function properly because of limitations imposed by OSHA and EPA regarding pollutions to the air and other areas of the environment is EVIL.
  - vi. These are total infringements on freedom when these restraints are put on engines to prevent their being able to run effectively.
  - vii. Acceleration as a means of avoiding collisions is the better means and deceleration is loss of control this is known by anyone who has and does fly planes which have more trouble when they land and take off than anywhere else in their function.
  - viii. It is an encroachment on freedom for anyone to tell you what has to be in your automobile to control it and your freedom should override all these concepts of safety.
  - ix. This applies also to free enterprise and our federal government is evil and vicious and tells employers who they can hire and fire and how much they must pay them



- on a minimum wage structure and it is actually almost impossible today to FIRE anyone from any job without government interference.
- x. This is incompatible with any principle of freedom established by our founding fathers but there are people HAPPY doing these things.
  - xi. We see this in reversionistic members of our government who constantly vote for and support EVIL principles and legislation and today in 2017 we see it in the opposition of democrat leaders and people in general opposing viciously the president and his policies.
4. We are under control of evil everywhere we look and turn yet we are commanded to have the greatest faith in the world NOT in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ but in Paper which is our money.
    - i. This paper is worth ONLY what is the value of the INK and the paper itself on the open market and it is NOT by any stretch worth anything more.
    - ii. The only reason we can use this paper money and walk into any store anywhere and use this paper to purchase items and goods is because they have MORE FAITH THAN WE HAVE.
    - iii. Our government has actually legislated a greater demand for FAITH in the area of paper money than in any other part of our life.
  5. There are 2 things which are almost an impossible strain on faith:
    - i. One is EVOLUTION, which demands more faith than any rational person should ever have and it is the most ludicrous concoction of thinking in history.
      - a. No form of evolution from deistic to the lowest form can do anything but demand a greater faith than we can ever have to believe in that nonsense.
      - b. This is found in Historical Evolution which is a collection of crap.
    - ii. The other is using Paper Money for commerce, knowing that there is not enough GOLD nor Silver in reserve to back up our paper money which the government puts out.
      - a. The paper from the monopoly game is just as valuable as the paper we use as money and this is constantly a strain on faith.
    - iii. The use of this paper money by our government is more than a great strain on faith it is a violation of human freedom.
    - iv. The people who say we are in economic trouble and moving toward a market recession or depression so let's print more money to avoid these problems.
    - v. This is EVIL but they are happy thinking they are doing some good but if they wanted really to be sensible they should pass a law that says the males should all look like men even if they are not true men and instead today they have said it is OK for men to invade the privacy of women by using their toilet facilities if they SAY they feel like they are women in their souls.
    - vi. They don't pass these types of laws for males to appear like men because they say that is an infringement on freedom but in fact it is no more an infringement than the more than 120,000 other laws we have and more today.
    - vii. This is an evil world and we have in the United States of America become an EVIL NATION to the core.
  6. There are a lot of people who interact with others such as "social workers" who use epigrams and philosophical distortions when interacting with others and they sit at home and think how nice it is and how wonderful that they can "help" so many others but this is the blind leading the blind.
    - i. But this one is happy but it is MINUS or PSEUDO Happiness based on EVIL.
    - ii. All these principle connected with Satan's world and policies are EVIL and pseudo happiness but it is never the less a genuine stimulation from Satan himself.
  7. Since this pseudo happiness depends on involvement with EVIL it can only be related to the things of time and history and this life because Satan will be in the Lake of Fire for all

eternity and will only rule this world until the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent and therefore the only time Satan can promote or give details of life or satisfy the approbation and power lust of individuals is during his tenure of ruler of this world.

- i. There is a time coming when Pseudo Happiness or MINUS H will be minus permanently.
  - ii. Meanwhile this is a genuine system of happiness but it is ONLY temporary.
  8. Therefore this type of happiness involves concepts of better environment in time and superficial pleasures of life, accumulation of the details of life, and saturation of the lust patterns of the Old Sin Nature.
  9. Satan has the ability to provide happiness for those who follow his policies but does not have the ability to sustain or maintain the happiness he can provide and cannot cause you to retain it and does not therefore have the ability to provide a lasting happiness for anyone including HIMSELF.
- F. Neutral Happiness from the function under the Laws of Divine Establishment:
1. This is human happiness derived from the Laws of Divine Establishment.
    - i. Every person who does a good job under the Laws of Divine Establishment should be able to enjoy that happiness government leaders, police, soldiers, etc etc should be able to relax knowing he has done his job as unto the Lord.
    - ii. He should know that his job and profession is related to the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and whether he is a believer or unbeliever he can have establishment based happiness.
  2. Under this type of happiness people are happy because they possess freedom and with it privacy and they are happy because they are married to a Right Man or woman, or because they have a family under this principle or because the nation has prosperity.
  3. Unbeliever in cat II love relationships have this happiness derived from Laws of Divine Establishment principles.
    - i. Any love relationships involving Cat II love between unbelievers brings happiness when it functions under the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment.
  4. Right Man / Right Woman have many types of happiness:
    - i. Soul
    - ii. Sex
    - iii. Compatibility of all types and with this some type of job or profession happiness.
  5. In Divine Institution #3, Family, there is neutral H when the children grow up and turn out well and when they respond to discipline and when in the home they learn and demonstrate good manners and poise and principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment recognizing privacy of their brothers and sisters and recognizing property belonging to others in their home.
    - i. This is greater for parents who respond to the gospel and make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and then go on to engage in Adjustment to the Justice of God in time with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine.
  6. Happiness does not depend on children but adult children can be a source of happiness to their parents Prov 23:24-25.
  7. Happy nations are those under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institution principles having both a spiritual and military heritage and Ps 89:15-17

**Ps 89:15-17**

**v15: Happinesses to the people or nation who keep knowing from one generation to the next, the sound or blast of the trumpet in universal military training, Oh Jehovah, they shall march and advance while concentrating and thinking in discipline in the light or doctrine of your face or countenance,**

**v16: They shall express happiness in your person all day long from Occupation with the Person of Christ, and in your righteousness of the Laws of Divine Establishment they shall be exalted.**

**v17: For you, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, are the object of glorying of their power of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul; because by your Grace You will cause us to be promoted.**

- i. Book, "Bodyguard of Lives" 2 volumes on secret service in World War II.
    - a. Many generals that Hitler God ride of starting in 1934 were believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and called the protestant Christian generals which Hitler could not stand and was afraid of.
    - b. This tells a lot about Prussia and central Germany when there were times of Bible Doctrine prevailing and Law and Order was a great system and they were a very happy nation and from this came many wonderful things such as music and culture and anticommunist function which has been destroyed by FDR enslaving ½ at least of the German people under communism.
8. Bible Doctrine teaching has a special relationship to happiness: Prov 29:18

**Prov 29:18**

**v18: Where there is no revelation of Bible Doctrine the people are unrestrained, but happinesses to those who keeps the law.**

- i. Bible Doctrine gives the correct perspective on crime.
- ii. It says the criminal should be executed
- iii. The police do not have to read a criminal his rights because under our constitution a criminal HAS NO RIGHTS.
- iv. You don't read murders their rights you simply take them out and draw and quarter them and force their parents and neighbors pass between the pieces of the former criminal
  - a. Pushers, addicts, rapists, murderers, child molesters, homosexuals (ff), incorrigible teen agers who are to be stoned started by the parents ETC.
- v. When there is no Bible Doctrine taught people are unrestrained and without Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine you have a sick society which is soft on criminals and crime because of their softness they create helpless people and put a welfare state around them and strains the resources of the state by taking care of the scum of the society.
- vi. Welfare state function promotes the scum and hates the police and military providing local and national freedom.

9. Happiness is related to total military victory Ps 137:8-9

G. Attainment of God's Happiness is similar to what has been previously studied but he has added about 5 -4 hours of material to review it all.

H. Conclusion:

**Luke 11:27**

**v27: Now it came to pass that while he (JC) was teaching these things (Luke 11:14-17), a certain popular woman from the audience interrupted having spoken up with shouting with a loud voice she said to him (JC) "Happy is the woman whose Womb carried you, and the woman whose breasts gave you suck (fed him as an infant)"**

**v28: But Jesus, himself, replied 'Wrong' or 'On the contrary', happinesses belong those who keep on hearing and guarding and therefore retain the word of God, Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, they are the ones who are blessed.**

1. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is part of Super-Grace blessings and when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A he receives Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
2. When he is crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B he receives the support from Logistical Grace of Alpha Grace combined with the Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace where his Super-Grace blessings are combined with is Logistical Grace support from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
3. This includes Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God which becomes Logistical Grace support in No Man's Land and when he reaches Ultra Super-Grace this is intensified.

4. This is “fulfilling my happiness” of Phil 2:2 and moving to Ultra Super-Grace where Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God begun at reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is intensified in Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. In Super-Grace A Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is a blessing, in Super-Grace B Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is logistical support under Bravo Grace, in reaching Ultra Super-Grace Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is intensified and magnified beyond imagination.
  6. Also while we are being happy for the rest of our life having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and continue to advance you also have another factor to be considered and we are under Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God in TIME and there is no greater blessing than that but in eternity you will see the other side of that happiness and you will be decorated and each decoration will count for fantastic blessing above and beyond the blessing of the Resurrection Body.
  7. Review the blessings of eternity:
    - i. Alpha Cross for Super-Grace A & Oak leaf Cluster for the Pastor Teacher who led you there.
    - ii. Bravo Cross for Ultra Super-Grace & Oak leaf Cluster for the Pastor Teacher who led you there.
    - iii. Ultra Cross for leading believers to Ultra Super-Grace for the Pastor Teacher.
- I. Arrogance in the woman, a Historical Occurrence

**Luke 11:27**

**v27: Now it came to pass that while he, the unique Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was teaching these things (Luke 11:14-26 A dissertation on the Angelic Conflict), a certain definite well known popular emotional reversionistic woman from the audience interrupted having spoken up shouting with a loud strident voice she said to him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, “Happy is the woman whose Womb carried you, and the woman whose breasts gave you suck (fed you as an infant)”**

**v28: But Jesus, himself, replied ‘Wrong’ or ‘On the contrary’, happinesses belong those who keep on hearing and guarding the word of God (BD) they are the ones who are blessed.**

1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is speaking to a large crowd of people who are generally under Positive Volition and very quiet and listening to what he has to say.
2. There is a woman in the crowd who is very negative and is trying to find a way to put down Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and what he is saying and make herself appear greater than he is.
3. Her idea is what led to this interruption and she is going to put him down by reducing him in his status back to childhood.
  - i. This is what happens to some men in marriage when the woman nags him back to infancy and the man finds himself running around saying “yes dear” and he is no longer a man but squashed spaghetti.
4. The woman is going to talk about the mother of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and knows nothing about the virgin birth and the uniqueness of his conception and birth.
5. She is going to talk about motherhood and that motherhood is superior to everything else in life and this is not even true for a mother herself.
6. Motherhood is nothing but a woman responding to a man and as a result of that response she may have children and motherhood has a place and so do mothers but it is not the greatest thing in life but is necessary for life and not even close to the greatest thing in the world.
7. Some of the greatest women are mothers and some of the weirdest also and the greatest women are often not mothers and often society ridicules these women.
8. When you find a couple who are happily married and have no children almost everyone is either envious and despises them.

9. There is nothing glorified about motherhood and the means that the curse of Adam is perpetuated to the woman and the Human Race and the means by which God shows us his marvelous sense of humor.
  10. The only thing worse than women having children is the men being the ones to have them.
- J. Luke used pure classical Greek to show his own approbation and applause of the magnificent dissertation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ gave on the Angelic Conflict.
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had begun a few hours before with his dissertation on the Angelic Conflict and v14-26 simply summarizes many of the things which he had been speaking about.
  2. You cannot learn while you are talking but more than that she is talking to express her arrogance and being very arrogant she has interrupted the teaching of Bible Doctrine.
  3. The teaching of Bible Doctrine by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has caused her arrogance to be submerged into the soul where it comes under pressure and explodes in incredible arrogance and implacability.
  4. This woman recognizes the human genius of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ holding the whole crowd with this dissertation and this bothers her and becomes jealous and implacable and is going to try to put down Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  5. This woman should not be talking at all and we know it is rude to speak when others are talking and when that person is speaking in public the rudeness is intensified and in the Local Church it is even worse.

**1Cor 14:33**

**v33: For God is not (a God) of confusion, but of prosperity through the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception as in all the churches of the saints (elected).**

**v34: Let the women keep silent in the churches for they are not permitted, By God, to speak or Teach from the Pulpit and let them put themselves under control or subject themselves as the Law says (Gen 3:16) (subjection to authority of PT)**

**v35: And if they (ladies) are willing or desire to learn anything of Mystery Bible Doctrine from someone, they should and some do, they should ask their husbands at home the question about what they are learning, for it is improper, against protocol for a woman to speak and disrupt leadership in church.**

**1Tim 2:11**

**v11: {Parenthesis Open} Let a Woman quietly receive instruction (without contention) with entire subordination or submissiveness**

**v12: But I (Paul) do not permit or allow a woman to teach (Bible Doctrine to the adult male in the Local Church), nor to usurp or have or exercise authority over a Man, but to remain quiet or learn in silence (not distracted mentally) concentrating on Bible Doctrine,**

6. This is a strike at the believers with the gift of tongues who were using their spiritual gift to break up the teaching at the Local Church and here it is being clarified for them.
- K. Women as responders often get their feelings on their sleeve and when you are trying to teach them or explain something to them you often must simply tell them to “SHUT UP AND LISTEN” and then they pout and have to be dismissed from class.
1. When they begin to pout they become reactors and this woman was a terrible reactor and was rude, jealous, implacable and ARROGANT.
  2. A woman has a soul and most are capable of thinking and getting words from vocabulary into her soul and doing a lot of thinking and there can be great compatibility with a woman from the standpoint of her soul and this is often the basis for Cat III love in friendship.
  3. What a woman says from her soul can often be very meaningful and or often NOT and this part of the woman is absolutely fantastic and men should be soul men and focus on the soul of the woman not any other attribute.
  4. Woman also has reproductive organs and the womb or uterus is caught between these things and nothing to do with thinking and nothing to do with sexual pleasure.

5. The uterus has not function until the woman conceives and forms an embryo and then it performs many many functions until the fetus emerges at birth then it folds up and quits for a while.
  6. The Soul has fantastic functions in the woman and the sex organs have great functions in the woman and the pleasure in Sex is not related to the uterus or womb.
  7. If there is anything which makes a woman unhappy it is her womb or uterus and if she did not have one she would never have children she would be happy and die and the Human Race would disappear and everyone would be happy.
  8. We must remember it is the womb or uterus which has the curse for the woman and why it cannot ever bring happiness except in the virgin birth.
  9. The woman is not a source of happiness for the woman.
- L. Most women have a beautiful body because the female form is magnificent and the male for is crude.
1. Yet when this womb or uterus gets a little seed in it and that seed begins to grow the female form is destroyed for 9 months and may in fact NEVER be the same again EVER.
  2. Not only is the womb NOT a source of any happiness it can be a source of great unhappiness.
  3. Men never would ever want to find that every day when they dressed they were carrying around more and more weight strapped on their bellies and walked around every day for 9 months with a chunk of extra led on their bellies.
  4. This is not an enjoyable thing and ridiculous to even consider.
  5. The reason a woman has a womb or uterus is because God has a sense of humor and it is the means of perpetuation of the Human Race and therefore the womb is not only cursed (Gen 3:16) but what comes out of the womb is cursed and we are all born in spiritual death cursed by God.
  6. If there is anything which you might characterize as unhappiness it is the woman's womb and it is no source of happiness under any circumstance and while she is under the curse of God what exits the womb is cursed under the principle of spiritual death and this curse can only be set aside by the Grace of God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by regeneration.
  7. Therefore this is the one thing the woman carries around and it is non functional and tucked away folded up on itself until it comes into action and then it expands beyond imagination.
  8. This is the one thing which cannot ever be associated with happiness and she is a dull clod idiot and if she is saved at all she is undoubtedly a reversionist and does not even understand a basic principle of Bible Doctrine that being the CURSE on the WOMB.
  9. She is thus a STUPID woman and most stupid women are arrogant and most arrogant women become stupid and even smart arrogant women are stupid when they open their mouths and if they would not open their mouth ever you would never know how stupid they are.
  10. The reason they become arrogant is that there is always somewhere a man who is more dumb than they are and this woman always gets this guy and she marries him often and as a result she becomes arrogant about it and becomes bitter about all men and then gets together with all the other girls and they all declare the stupidity of all men.
  11. There is nothing worse than an arrogant woman who could have a genius IQ and still be STUPID.
  12. This woman here in this passage is very intelligent but stupid in her arrogance to interrupt Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his dissertation on the Angelic Conflict.
  13. She is a typical woman's lib individual and expects Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to be polite because he being a great man from God and obviously is giving a great theological dissertation and anyone who would do that must be totally sweet and nice as a person.

14. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is a gentleman but a gentleman never lets a lady get away with arrogance and this is why all gentlemen are not always sweet and nice.
  15. YOU Never must let a woman get away with arrogance and if you do you will be stomped to death by her.
  16. As a gentleman Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will be a true gentleman and will stomp this woman down into the pavement and totally put her down and will tell her what a fool she is and having a crowd to teach he will handle this in such a way that only genius can handle this.
- M. She makes the most stupid statement saying ‘happy is the woman’s womb who carried you’ and if ever the woman is unhappy it is when she is pregnant and in this state she is hypersensitive and gets very put out with herself and does not feel relaxed in society while carrying the fetus.
1. In this state she has to wear goofy clothing and looks to be pushing a wheel barrow around and knows her husband does not love her any more because of her physical deformity and she becomes very nervous and there are hormonal physiologic changes which do not help in any way because she LOOKS FAT and this makes her feel very uncomfortable.
  2. Often the husband is not understanding and everything in the world makes her at her unhappy worst and she is not mentally nor physically and often spiritually at her best.
  3. She in emphasizing the woman and is going to try to shrink Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ down to a baby no mothers breast feeding.
- N. Then she mentions the breasts of the woman who nursed Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and these are mentioned not to emphasize the beauty of the female form but “the walking grocery store for the infant”.
1. She was a total idiot saying “happy are the breast which fed you” what an idiot she was.
  2. A woman is probably more animated especially with her first born on her breast and there is truly a stimulation for her there and thinks only in terms of the highly unrealistic romantic future for this child and there can be some happiness there in that thought process.
  3. There is no happiness however in the breast being sucked otherwise COWS would have ecstatic experiences at milking time.
  4. This woman’s statement is in all consideration a statement which is totally doctrinally incorrect and the woman being under the curse there is no happiness under these circumstances as such and is implying her boy has turned out alright and she should be happy because of it and this is NOT TRUE.
  5. No parent can depend on their children for happiness as she suggests and happiness comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul NOT FROM CHILDREN.
  6. This woman is not only rude, arrogant, mixed up and unteachable but the Lord answers her in the next verse giving her the true facts without being insulting.
- O. The Lord simply told her flat out “YOU ARE WRONG” and when she challenged him he said you are wrong and put her immediately down and back in her place as one who should be in the crown to learn not speak.
1. When she said happy she was using that old stuff like other people today use like “AMEN”, “May the Lord bless you”, etc.
  2. This is the same arrogance all over again
  3. The Lord then changes the singular of happiness to the plural of happinesses to demonstrate that there is happiness in reaching Super-Grace A under alpha grace and in crossing No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B under Bravo Grace and in reaching Ultra Super-Grace where logistics and blessing is intensified.
  4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in putting her down did not go into the issue but simply told her she was wrong and that happiness comes from hearing and retaining Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

5. We all fail she failed and we all sinned but he did not take up her personal case history but in answering got down to the crucial issue of your attitude toward Bible Doctrine is what determines what happiness you will have in time.

**Lesson #38      Series # 454      Phil 2:2**

- I. Review:
  - A. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God as part of the blessing and then Logistical Grace support of Super-Grace moving toward Ultra Super-Grace and intensified there.
  - B. The believer in Super-Grace commanded to ADVANCE and continue to move to Ultra Super-Grace.
- II. Advance in the Spiritual Life:
  - A. No 2 believers have the same thinking processes and no 2 believers think the same about anything and therefore “like minded” is a total fallacy.
    1. In every congregation even Berachah there are a number of people who are totally Weirdo's.
    2. There cannot ever be a total compatibility of thinking in any group between more than 3 people at a time.
  - B. All believers under Positive Volition are required to think, concentrate, move the Bible Doctrine from gnosis to epignosis, suneidesis, and sophia.
  - C. No one can advance in the Christian Way of Life by DOING
    1. The whole realm of the policy of Satan involves getting believers to work in churches, outside churches in every possible way to whitewash the devil's fence.
    2. He wants to get believers hustling because the more they hustle and work the less time they have for true spiritual growth since you can only advance in the Spiritual Life by thinking and it is the thought which makes or breaks the believer.
- III. The concepts:
  - A. Saving Grace is where the individual enters the family of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
    1. This is the point of regeneration and entrance into the Plan of God.
    2. The sustaining of this believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God requires ALPHA GRACE provisions as Logistical Grace support.
      - i. Physical Life
      - ii. Health
      - iii. Food
      - iv. Shelter
      - v. Clothing
      - vi. Transportation
      - vii. Right Pastor Teacher
      - viii. Bible Doctrine preserved in the bible
      - ix. Storage of Bible Doctrine forever and its preservation recording the entire Plan of God and Satan and his opposition to the Plan of God.
    3. This is everything needed for us to begin to think and concentrate on the Policy and Plan of God.
      - i. We move from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by thinking and function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
      - ii. Our production during this period is almost totally meaningless and is often distracting and often the ambush of EVIL getting the believer into reversionism and off the track.
    4. Maturity has 3 stages:



- i. Super-Grace A where the believer enjoys some R&R and enjoys his blessings for time.
  - ii. Super-Grace B which carries the believer through No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace the final stage of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through the most intensive opposition and testing of life with support from BRAVO GRACE a combination Logistical Grace including Alpha Grace and All the Super-Grace Blessings received in Super-Grace A.
  - iii. Having Reached Super-Grace A the believer in Eternity will received the Alpha Cross decoration
  - iv. Being a pastor who brings a believer to Super-Grace A he receives first the Alpha Cross having to have reached Super-Grace A himself and then an oak leaf cluster for the believer who followed him there.
    - a. No pastor can lead his congregation beyond his own spiritual growth.
    - b. The pastor who is a reversionist is blind leading blind and his whole congregation falls into the ditch of reversionism.
    - c. The infant or immature pastor evangelizes congregation every Sunday and there is no spiritual growth and sooner or later they fall into a program.
    - d. The adolescent pastor is dangerous and so is his congregation and they always have trouble and he never gets control of them.
    - e. The mature pastor in Super-Grace A can lead his congregation there but no further.
    - f. The pastor in Super-Grace B can lead the congregation that far
    - g. The Ultra Super-Grace pastor can lead his congregation to the pinnacle of spiritual growth to Ultra Super-Grace as well.
  - v. The Pastor Teacher advances in the Spiritual Life by his own personal study but NO ONE in any congregation advances by personal study EVER but ONLY by siting in the Local Church not forsaking the assembly together and by concentrating on the teaching of Bible Doctrine from their right Pastor Teacher.
    - a. They must get their doctrine under strict academic discipline and no other way.
  - vi. When the Pastor Teacher reaches Ultra Super-Grace his eternal reward is the Bravo Cross for reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
    - a. When he leads other believers through No Man's Land and they get that far before they die he gets also an Oak Leaf cluster for his Bravo Cross.
  - vii. When he finally leads the congregation to Ultra Super-Grace he receives the highest decoration of eternity the Ultra Cross.
5. Alpha Cross == Crown of Righteousness, Bravo Cross == Crown of Life, Ultra Cross == Crown of Glory.

- B. Paul is in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B and keeps telling the Philippian believer to FOLLOW ME to Ultra Super-Grace.
1. This is the most important passage with relationship to HISTORICAL IMPACT.
  2. We were in desperate circumstances in our history in the United States in 1976 but that is far overshadowed today in 2017 by the status of our nation and its total degeneracy and reversionism of the population.
  3. In going from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace across No Man's Land there are more dangers than anyone ever faces and therefore there is an intensification of Logistical Grace support in Bravo Grace with Super-Grace blessings being added to our Alpha Grace Logistical Grace support.
  4. We have seen and will see more that Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God are to essential aspects of our support in No Man's Land but the thing which always maintains Sharing the Absolute

Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is MORE and MORE Bible Doctrine in the Super-Grace.

5. The thinking of these believers must be from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- C. The thought makes or breaks you and thus the essential of having the proper Mental Attitude.
1. Our Mental Attitude is the most important part of our life and what we really are.
  2. What we appear to be physically is not what we really are but it is our Mental Attitude.
  3. Definition and principle of Mental Attitude:
    - i. It is the sum total of our thinking and the real you is what you think.
      - a. What you really are is what you think and therefore a thought can make or break you.
      - b. What you really are at any given time is the sum total of your thoughts IF ANY.
      - c. The thoughts in the soul determine the real personality.
    - ii. Every thought in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is in a category of either Divine Viewpoint or Human Viewpoint
      - a. The reason for this is that the soul of the individual is the battle ground for the Angelic Conflict.
      - b. There are 2 mutually antagonistic and exclusive concepts fighting over the soul of every person especially every believer.
      - c. One is Bible Doctrine representing the sum total of the Plan of God and genius of God and orientation to the Plan of God called GRACE.
      - d. The other which is antagonist is EVIL the policy and sum total of the genius of Satan.
    - iii. The believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine his soul is insulated against evil
      - a. The believer under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine allows evil into the soul a little at a time and then FLOWS rapidly in at the point of the Black Out of the Soul.
      - b. This thus is the great issue in Mental Attitude and our Mental Attitude is shaped by either Bible Doctrine or by EVIL.
    - iv. There is no compromise and no middle ground and being a believer is not the issue at this point but the issue is what do you think of Bible Doctrine.
      - a. The issue at the point of salvation is “what do you think of Christ” but after that the issue is “what do you think of Bible Doctrine”.
      - b. It is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which brings Divine Viewpoint in the soul and evil which gives you the Human Viewpoint in the soul.
    - v. With evil and Human Viewpoint in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you are as a believer, then ready for Charlie Grace which includes Warning, Intensive and Dying Divine Discipline.
      - a. This believer can live a long life of Divine Discipline and misery climaxed by even more misery of dying.
      - b. And all this is related to Human Viewpoint which opens the flood gates and allow the influence of evil to FLOOD your life.
      - c. There is even SATANIC pseudo happiness for these believers because when you are thinking evil and performing Human Good this is stimulating and a temporary form of pseudo happiness and the attempt of Satan to counterfeit Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
      - d. Divine Viewpoint then is the thinking of the believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and it is thinking Bible Doctrine and its

maximum expression is found in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.

- vi. The worst thinking occurs in the reversionistic believer.
  - a. Everywhere we look today we see Christians working for spirituality and trying to fix all the problems in Satan's world.
  - b. The reversionist never can apply Bible Doctrine to any situation and often the unbeliever can do a better job at applying reality to life.
  - c. What you think and what the people think in any group can determine how a nation, city or a whole society goes in history.
- 4. Thinking is the real personality of the individual Prov 23:6-7

**Prov 23:6-7**

**v6: Do not eat the food of a selfish man who does not want to share his bounty with others; or desire his delicacies;**

**v7: for as he thinks in his soul so he is. He says to you "Eat and drink my food and beverage!"; but his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is not with you but in fact against you and despises you.**

- i. This is the hypocrisy of even our day.
- ii. In the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the person thinks hatred and implacability but has a facade of nicety and pleasantness.
  - a. The hypocrite is a person with 2 personalities the one you see the how he thinks.
  - b. The real person is not the one who offers you hospitality but the one who thinks hatred and implacability toward you.
- 5. There is a conflict of Mental Attitudes in the believer portrayed in **Is 55:6-9**
  - i. This is especially seen in the believer who is growing in the Spiritual Life.
    - a. This conflict works itself out nicely at the point of reaching Super-Grace.
- 6. The believer is commanded to maintain a Divine Viewpoint of life.
  - i. Since Bible Doctrine is the thinking of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ attitude toward Bible Doctrine determines viewpoint in life.
  - ii. This is why we are told in Phil 2:5 to have the Mental Attitude of Christ, Jesus with its distinct Mental Attitude toward life occurring when the believer reaches Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. In addition 2Cor 10:4-6 is a command which describes the Christian Way of Life as warfare in the Angelic Conflict.

**2Cor 10:4**

**v4: for the equipment and weapons of our conflict are not human attributes but the attributes of unseen divine power from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul given by God to destroy Satan's fortifications or strongholds of EVIL.**

**v5: attack, assaulting and demolishing Cosmic Dynasphere thoughts of thinking Human Viewpoint and Human Good and every subjective arrogant or proud thought obstacle which attacks the objective that is the knowledge of God in Divine Viewpoint, and make a prisoner every Cosmic Dynasphere or Human Viewpoint thought to the authority of Christ,**

**v6: holding in readiness as an instant reaction force, garrisoning the soul with Bible Doctrine to punish every deviation or disobedience of reversionism from obedience of reversionistic Human Viewpoint, when your obedience of daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception has been fulfilled by attaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.**

- iv. We must reject Human Viewpoint which puts us under the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and gives us cognizance of the fact that we must be INCULCATED with Bible Doctrine to grow and thus begin to function under the principle of the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
- 7. Rapport in the Royal Family of God is based on Divine Viewpoint and it is necessary in this Divine Viewpoint
- 8. The function of the royal priesthood demands a new Mental Attitude 2Tim 1:7, Rom 12:2
- 9. Divine Viewpoint from Metabolized Bible Doctrine produces confidence 2Cor 5 comparing v1 with v6-8
- 10. Areas of life which involved Mental Attitude include:

- i. Stability James 1:8
      - a. Stability is a Mental Attitude not a routine in the life.
      - b. Being in a routine of life does not make you stable but it comes from what you think.
      - c. Being a creature of habit does not make you stable and some are very volatile and unstable.
    - ii. Prosperity Phil 4:7
    - iii. Giving 2Cor 9:7
    - iv. Worldliness Rom 12:2, Col 3:2
    - v. Evil Matt 9:4
    - vi. Arrogance Gal 6:3
    - vii. Inner Beauty 1Tim 2:9-10 + 15
  - 11. Mental Attitude receives its greatest test in advance from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace in No Man's Land Phil 3:15
    - i. Your thinking is more important as you cross No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace than at any other time in life.
    - ii. It is imperative that you understand when your Mental Attitude is deviating from the path of the Plan of God and entering evil.
- D. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is in the future studies referred to as Reciprocal Love for God and this is the strongest love a thinking love, Cat I love.
  - 1. This begins to show us the very strong additional support for the believer moving toward Ultra Super-Grace through No Man's Land.
  - 2. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God are 2 sides of the same coin and the basic ingredients of Bravo Grace being fed by consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - 3. This becomes your sustaining power to allow you to move across No Man's Land and face the most intensive testing in life from People, especially to be ambushed by reversionists under the influence of evil trying to lead you astray.
  - 4. You will have difficult events in life or problems of one kind or another as we face the greatest opposition in life crossing No Man's Land and we must be sustained by the MOST POWERFUL Logistical Grace support from Bravo Grace.
  - 5. Bravo Grace basics include Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God from Super-Grace A blessings and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ also from Super-Grace A blessings and added to these the continuous Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently.

#### IV. Doctrine of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ

##### A. Definition and Description:

- 1. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the highest spiritual function of the believer in time
  - i. It is the direction of love toward God and support for that love and basis for feeding that love is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul as epignosis, sunesis and sophia.
- 2. It is the cat I love of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace status.
- 3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the manifest person of the trinity this is maximum love for him thus called Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- 4. Therefore Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the maximum expression of Cat I love toward God and the objective of all believers in every dispensation: Deut 6:5,
  - i. Love is based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul when directed toward God.

5. There are 3 areas for Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  - i. Super-Grace A where it is part of the blessings of Super-Grace and this believer enjoys his Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under his Rest and Relaxation period in the perimeter of Super-Grace maturity but NOT advancing at the moment.
    - a. God gives every believer a time for enjoying the prosperity of Super-Grace including all blessings spiritual and temporal.
    - b. God gives a certain amount of time to enjoy your temporal status under Super-Grace A.
    - c. This includes many things including Laws of Divine Establishment prosperity and security from crime and disaster and also to have leadership functions.
    - d. Also blessing by association including all those in your periphery connected with you.
    - e. Also historical impact.
  - ii. In Super-Grace B, No Man's Land Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God both along with all other Super-Grace Blessings become sustaining factors:
    - a. Wealth, Promotion, success, prosperity all are maintained but it is primarily the spiritual factors which sustain the believer in No Man's Land including Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, and continued Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - iii. In Ultra Super-Grace all blessings are intensified and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God especially.
    - a. This believer receives incredible opposition from Satan and human forces both.
    - b. Unbelievers and reversionists both attacks the Ultra Super-Grace believer
    - c. The worst are the other believers in reversionism and they have been kept alive for just such a purpose to put pressure on the Ultra Super-Grace believer and in fact the more pressure these oppositions put on the Ultra Super-Grace believer the greater in intensity becomes his Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God.
    - d. In addition his blessing constantly increase and the more and more miserable becomes the ones applying this pressure.
    - e. There is always pressure for the Ultra Super-Grace believer and Moses had more than 40 years of it with incredible intensified blessings.
    - f. Those associated with the Ultra Super-Grace believer is more and more blessed by this association even after his death and for the great Ultra Super-Grace believer many many generations after their life and death.
6. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the other side of the coin from Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
7. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Ultra Super-Grace becomes the means of great decisions and dynamics in history Heb 11:27, Heb 12:2
  - i. This is the whole life of Moses.
  - ii. The principle here is Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ sustain all Ultra Super-Grace believers crossing No Man's Land.

- iii. It is Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which carried Moses and the occupation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ with God the Father which carried him through the cross.
- B. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ begins at the believers entrance into the Super-Grace life Col 2:16-17
- C. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ glorifies Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time Eph 3:19-21
- D. The means of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception Jer 9:23-4, Eph 3:18-19
- E. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ eliminates the superficialities of human celebrity ship Phil 3:7-8
- F. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ motivates the Pastor Teacher to communicate Bible Doctrine so that the Royal Family of God can reach Ultra Super-Grace Heb 6:10
- G. The mechanics of the Grace Apparatus for Perception produce the dynamics of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ James 1;19, 21, 2:20-23
- H. Illustration of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and analogy under the Principle or Right Man / Right Woman Eph 5:25-33
- I. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is related to the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict Col 3:1-2
- J. Characteristics of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are significant:
  - 1. Basis by which the Super-Grace believer contributes to national blessing Deut 30:15-16+20
  - 2. Produces combat courage and victory in battle, Jer 23:10-11
    - i. 1 Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer turns to flight 1000 of the enemy.
  - 3. The basis for preservation in testing Ps 31:23-4
  - 4. The basis for stability and great happiness Ps 16:8-9
  - 5. Results in Super-Grace blessing Ps 37:4-5
  - 6. The basis for strength under pressure in Bravo Grace Heb 11:27
  - 7. Avoids Soul fatigue Heb 12:3
  - 8. Both the provision of Logistical Grace support in Bravo Grace and intensified blessing of Ultra Super-Grace LIFE, Phil 2:1, 5, 12

**Phil 2:2**

v2: **Bring to completion, by your pressing on, advancing, moving through Super-Grace B into Ultra Super-Grace, my Sharing of the Happiness of God, in order that you might have the same thinking, in Super-Grace B, No Man's Land, from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, of the same category of things, having and holding, or maintaining from the past into the present, the same Love of Reciprocal Love for God, Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, united in the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in soul rapport, intent on one purpose or objective of advance to the high ground of the Spiritual Life, Ultra Super-Grace.**

**Lesson #39      Series # 454      Phil 2:3**

- I. Review Spiritual
  - A. Advance from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - B. Alpha Grace Logistical Grace support in advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - C. Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support in advance from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - D. Attacks and Pressures for the believer in Super-Grace and especially in Ultra Super-Grace.
  - E. The Super-Grace Blessings for the believer who reaches Super-Grace and continues to move to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - F. Blessing by association and historical impact of the believer in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace

- G. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as part of blessing and Logistical Grace in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - H. Eternal Rewards for the believer and Pastor Teacher who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and progress further to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - I. Divine Discipline for reversionists, warning, Intensive, and Sin Unto Death dying Divine Discipline.
- II. Possibilities of failure to use Bravo Grace Logistical Grace in crossing No Man's Land.
- A. Good manners are expected in any Laws of Divine Establishment oriented person believer or unbeliever and they are a sign of manliness, thoughtfulness, objectivity and poise.
    - 1. The person with good manners have no hangups nor problems and rudeness is a sign of inadequacy and subjectivity and kinks in the soul.
  - B. Review categories of Grace:
    - 1. Alpha Grace
    - 2. Bravo Grace
    - 3. Charlie Grace
  - C. Principle:
    - 1. No congregation can exceed the the spiritual growth of the Pastor Teacher:
      - i. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
      - ii. Infancy
      - iii. Adolescence
      - iv. Spiritual Maturity
      - v. Super-Grace A
      - vi. Super-Grace B
      - vii. Ultra Super-Grace
      - viii. OR Reversionist believers:
    - 2. If the pastor is a reversionist then the congregation degrades into the same ditch of reversionism.
      - i. This church is characterized by liberalism in politics, theology, in everything.
    - 3. If the pastor is in infancy he simply evangelizes his congregation over and over again.
      - i. The only thing which sustains them is a "program" where the Pastor Teacher and believers both never grow up.
    - 4. If the pastor is an adolescent he is dangerous being highly legalistic and so his congregation will be.
      - i. This is extreme legalism and where the congregation gets into the blaspheme of speaking in tongues or the pastor sets up some system of taboos to follow, etc.
    - 5. If the pastor is in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then he can lead his congregation as far as Spiritual Maturity but he must reach there first.
      - i. If he is in Super-Grace A the congregation can be carried that far and Super-Grace B that far etc.
    - 6. If the Pastor Teacher is in Ultra Super-Grace then the congregation could be carried to Ultra Super-Grace as well.
    - 7. It is therefore imperative that the Pastor Teacher continue to study and the congregation to attend and listen and concentrate as it is essential for his and their spiritual growth.  
**Heb 10:25**
    - 8. It is constant, consistent attendance under the teaching ministry of the word of God by the Pastor Teacher which results in your spiritual growth.
    - 9. Spiritual growth is based on the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception ONLY.
  - D. The believer in No Man's Land is under extreme pressures and this is where the greatest testing in life will occur.
    - 1. It is very easy to get testy, petty, contentious on the way through No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace.

2. This v3 is a warning to the believer in No Man's Land who is NOT using Bravo Grace as support in his advance toward Ultra Super-Grace.
3. As you move from Super-Grace A through Super-Grace B No Man's Land you run into various ambushes and attacks from very petty people who will disturb you greatly so that you will be attempted to reduce yourself to their level and become petty and fight back.
4. This pettiness causes you to peel off and move into reversionism as you cross No Man's Land.
5. This is thus a warning that Logistical Grace and attacks from your periphery are both intensified in No Man's Land to enable you to move through it to Ultra Super-Grace.
6. YOU MUST USE THE INTENSIFIED SUPPORT FROM Bravo Grace AND THE MEANS OF IT BEING SUPPLIED IS THE DAILY FUNCTION OF THE Grace Apparatus for Perception.

E. Pride is a basic mental sin, called Arrogance:

1. When pride is offended or attacked and pressure is put on it, it is compressed into the soul and eventually explodes pushing all other Mental Attitude Sins into the soul along with verbal sins such as maligning and judging and even overt sins of revenge and retaliation and all of this causes a complex to form in the life of the believer causing him to lose contact with his Logistical Grace support.
2. Any system of Pride + predilection to Strife eliminates Logistical Grace provision while crossing No Man's Land.
3. This believer falls into reversionism and Divine Discipline and eventually the Sin Unto Death and there is no way to cross No Man's Land with the delusions of pride or arrogance in the soul as this divorces the believer from the reality of near grace or Bravo Grace.
4. You must have Logistical Grace support of Bravo Grace to make it across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B and NO ONE makes it without this.

F. The failure to use Bravo Grace in crossing No Man's Land results in destruction of the Spiritual Life BUT the believer must have Grace Orientation

1. There never is a greater demand for Grace Orientation than when we are crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.
2. Orientation to Bravo Grace is the antithesis of arrogance or pride.
3. The person with Grace Orientation is free from pride but has total self confidence but this is not linked to arrogance the thus this believer is completely relaxed.
4. He does not try to prove himself better than anyone else and is not hung up on the ability or success of others and is not in competition with other believers with whom he serves and crosses No Man's Land.

G. Principle:

1. In v3 we see that this is the true sensitivity and thoughtfulness of others based on grace thinking.
  - i. This is not false sensitivity but is Grace Orientation producing it and insulating you from hangups and competing with other believers and thinking of other believers in terms of arrogance and pride.
  - ii. Arrogance and pride is sticking your neck out and when someone pops it, it is compressed into the soul and explodes with all the Mental Attitude, verbal and even overt sins to get back at the attacker.
2. You cannot have that attitude of competing with others and have hangups and carry around arrogance in the soul while you are crossing No Man's Land and will get shot down every time and end in reversionism.
3. Hypersensitive believers are subjective about themselves and insensitive to others and this is a true sign of arrogance.
  - i. This is lack of thoughtfulness for others and totally insensitive to others.



- ii. These are the people who stand around and wait for someone in a group to speak with them and then claim the group or church is not friendly.
4. Out of this comes the principle that YOU CANNOT BUILD YOUR HAPPINESS ON YOUR OWN ARROGANCE JUST AS YOU CANNOT BUILD HAPPINESS ON THE UNHAPPINESS OF OTHERS.
- i. When you are insensitive and thoughtless toward others you are building happiness on the unhappiness of others.
  - ii. Beware of this type of woman who cannot ever be satisfied and is arrogant having a facade of sweetness and is phony and fraud under her facade.
5. Therefore the hypersensitive type is like carbide used to polish diamonds having a facade of piousness and sweetness over their arrogance and insensitivity.
6. The hypersensitive arrogant woman or man is going to be demanding as long as they live and they are totally insensitive to the one to whom they make demands.
- i. They are oversensitive about self and totally insensitive about others and the woman cannot even handle children and makes servants out of them and uses motherhood to alienate the affections of the children and disciplines them because they don't satisfy her hypersensitivity and despises and disciplines her husband by pouting and nagging and making him miserable in every field because she is a hypersensitive arrogant creature.
  - ii. NO ONE will ever call her arrogant because she is merely mouthed and full of pious phrases and is not sweet nor nice.
7. On the surface these people appear attractive but under neath they are hard, cruel, arrogant, selfish, implacable, vindictive and demanding and cannot ever be satisfied.
- i. Such a person is like a day laborer and must feel the male fist of some man in authority.
  - ii. Some husbands cannot ever treat their wives in a nice sweet way because the minute you do you have a monster on your hands.
  - iii. This hard woman appears very fragile and attractive on the exterior and will destroy a powerful man with her pall of gloom and pouting and if he succumbs to this system he will become a weak sister and nothing from the constant nagging of such a woman.
  - iv. She will constantly nag and put pressure on the man until he is a slave to her whims or until he breaks her down and makes life so miserable for her that she straightens up or they spend their entire married life fighting every day.
  - v. Some men will have to constantly fight for their freedom and authority every day and the worst enemy they have in the world is the woman they married.
8. This applies also to the men and women who both are unteachable and their hardness under their facade of sweetness and piousness resists all teaching.
- i. Some women and some men cannot ever be taught and you can beat them down but as soon as you let them up their hardness comes through and they don't respond to authority nor discipline and are totally unteachable.
  - ii. The woman who can get down and kiss the feet of the man she loves saying anything you do is alright with me no matter what it is is teachable.
  - iii. The woman who tries to squeeze her husband into a mold which she has made up in her life is totally unteachable in every way.
  - iv. In addition they are stubborn NOT HIGH SPIRITED which can be taught and which can be admired and respected but stubbornness and stupidity is something you cannot ever admire nor respect and you have to constantly be a dictator and keep your heel on the neck.
  - v. These demand their own way in everything and selfish and self centered and dole out affections in CC test tubes only when they have their own way.

- vi. The man cannot ever be himself with this type of woman and never can relax around them.
  - vii. This hardness of soul crushes and destroys all those around her and her sweetness covers this but at the same time she is hypersensitive about herself.
9. She is easily slighted and takes offense at minor things and is blind to humor and regards anything short of 101% attention to her as lack of affection or neglect.
- i. Only Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can change such a woman (or man) and why so many get almost to Super-Grace and never can break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - ii. This is why most women ever get out of the periphery of Super-Grace A and why so few ever make it to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - iii. Hypersensitivity is the enemy of all spiritual growth and when in Super-Grace A and moving into No Man's Land the first attack destroys them.
  - iv. Even when a woman reaches Super-Grace she is still in the area of her greatest danger and thus the importance of Bravo Grace as Logistical Grace support.
  - v. THIS IS ALSO TRUE OF THE MALE AS WELL
  - vi. But in the male world because of being in the professional world of business or academics or service functions where he must constantly contact people who are not pleasant to him and with whom he has no personal rapport but because of business reasons he must get along and have a conflict with a boss etc these things don't apply in the same way to the man and the hardness is knocked out of the man in the tough world.
  - vii. Women are or have been protected from this toughness in the past but NO LONGER today and could sit around home where they can have menial jobs where by they can develop their hardness.
  - viii. This is where women's lib started with hardness of hypersensitivity and arrogance in the soul and these women always admire some woman who is stupid and always takes advance from the wrong person.

### III. Objectivity needed to cross No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace.

- A. People with subjectivity must have it knocked out by Bible Doctrine
  - 1. No Ultra Super-Grace believer is ever subjective nor hypersensitive nor arrogant.
  - 2. The Ultra Super-Grace believer is purified and refined by the fires of No Man's Land and pressures of life.
  - 3. This is the unique person in all the structure of Human History and the greatest person in both Human History and eternity wearing the decorations from reaching Ultra Super-Grace.
- B. This is a warning against being pinned down by evil subjectivity.
  - 1. Subjectivity is always a form of evil.
  - 2. The subjective believer is totally aware of self but totally indifferent to the feelings and problems of others.
  - 3. He is hypersensitive about self and totally insensitive about others.
  - 4. Loss of spiritual objectivity means failure to reach the Ultra Super-Grace objective.
- C. Personal interests:
  - 1. Perpetuation of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine as a means of receiving Logistical Grace support under Bravo Grace.
  - 2. Doctrine keeps feeding Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and keeps these intensified to meet the adversities of No Man's Land.
  - 3. There also must be consistent rebound to maintain the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and academic discipline and response to the authority of the Pastor Teacher in the final stages leading to Ultra Super-Grace.

4. The Super-Grace believer must not only respect the privacy of others but must be very thoughtful of those advancing with them toward the objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. This is thoughtfulness in congregation with no talking, moving or any other distraction from Bible Doctrine taught.
- D. The Super-Grace believer must be able to concentrate on his advance but at the same time not ignore those others advancing also with him toward Ultra Super-Grace nor be insensitive to their needs.
1. All the pressures and ambushes in No Man's Land should come from reversionists and unbeliever NOT from fellow advancing believers all moving toward Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. The pressure in No Man's Land and the opposition is so concentrated that many believers develop something they have never had before it being hypersensitivity which they have never had before.
  3. Therefore believers advancing to Ultra Super-Grace across No Man's Land must be very alert to be thoughtful to others advancing along with them.
- E. Principle:
1. This is the principle of thoughtfulness of others who are Super-Grace believers
    - i. If you are thoughtful of them you will be thoughtful of others as well.
  2. The pressures of this advance are intensive in No Man's Land
  3. There are problems in the advance and all believers in this advance have their own problems whether they show is or not and we must never judge, malign, nor succumb to any subjectivity in No Man's Land where we are most tempted to.
  4. In concentration on advance to Ultra Super-Grace remember others are advancing along with you and we must be thoughtful of them as well.
  5. Good manners should be the order of the day for all members of the Royal Family of God assembled in the Local Church and thus there is a combination of respect for the privacy of other believers but also being thoughtful of others so as to not hinder their advance also.
    - i. This is the antithesis of the EVIL of sensitivity training and PEER evaluation.
    - ii. Peer evaluation is one of the most ludicrous and ridiculous forms of subjectivity and what your peers think of you is of no consequence at all.
    - iii. It is always and must always be what do your SUPERIORS think of you.
    - iv. This is especially true with regard to what GOD thinks of you and it is infinitely more important than what peers think of you.
    - v. Most people live their life in terms of the subjectivity of peer evaluations.
  6. Avoid being involved in any conspiracies which attacks the authority of those over you especially the Pastor Teacher, husband, bosses, superior officers etc, any hypersensitivity which causes you to become anti authority
    - i. Avoid becoming involved in any form of conspiracy against authority or any conversation which repudiates the academic discipline and function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception in the Local Church.
    - ii. Avoid any conversation which attacks the Pastor Teacher or the husband or the boss on the job over you.
  7. If you respond in the classroom then you will respond no matter what kind of person is in authority over you in any situation.
    - i. Personality is not ever the issue but only the authority.
  8. Avoid any situation which distracts any believer from Priority #1 which must always be Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine
- F. It is possible for the Super-Grace believer to become so self centered so as to lose his objectivity as he crosses No Man's Land to Ultra Super-Grace resulting in hypersensitive subjectivity which stops your personal advance and any who are influenced by you.
1. Objectivity is essential when crossing No Man's Land toward Ultra Super-Grace.

**Phil 2:3**

v3: 'Do' (ellipsis) nothing, like a day laborer not under authority would, motivated by contentiousness, resulting in quarreling, pettiness, wrangling, getting eyes on people, nor empty conceit, excessive ambition and ambitious pride thus losing Bravo Grace Logistical Grace support, but with humility of thinking and by means of Logistical Grace of Bravo Grace Orientation from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul let each one of you regard or be thinking and considering each other of the Royal Family of God as more important or better than himself in crossing No Man's Land of Super-Grace B.

**Phil 2:4**

v4: Everyone of you advancing to Ultra Super-Grace should not only be regarding or noticing or respecting or looking out for his own personal affairs, interests or circumstances in the advance, but also for the interests or circumstances of others advancing also to Ultra Super-Grace in the same order with you.

**Lesson #40 Series # 454 Phil 2:5**

- I. Review:
  - A. Logistical Grace support of the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace.
  - B. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God & Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
- II. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ includes many wonderful unusual and marvelous principles with regard to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - A. These doctrines are essential Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to contribute to the reality of the maximum category I love Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which must reside in order to enable the believer to move to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - 1. No person can cross No Man's Land without Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - 2. No person can cross No Man's Land without Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God
    - 3. These can easily be lost in the area of No Man's Land the intensified battleground of the Angelic Conflict.
    - 4. It is therefore essential to follow along with the Bible Doctrine in the next part of this passage.
  - B. Phil 2-5-11 is the paragraph of the object of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- III. V5 is the challenge to the believer to be in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - A. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had normal physical growth in his life on earth alone with normal spiritual growth and there was a time when Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was an Super-Grace believer.
    - 1. He also had to cross No Man's Land and he eventually reached Ultra Super-Grace and had to fulfill the most unusual 3 years of Human History and he accomplished all that God the Father had set forth for him in the Divine Decree from Eternity Past.
    - 2. We are challenged to follow in the path of our Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ since God the Father has provided for us the same Logistical Grace.
  - B. You cannot think in your soul in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul about things outside your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - 1. All information in all categories must be transferred into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in order for you to be able to use it.
    - 2. You cannot think doctrine in the bible but only that portion transferred into your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - C. To fulfill v5 you have to have epignosis Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul saturating your soul.
    - 1. It must be in the Frame of Reference and Memory center and this is impossible unless you have loaded it into your vocabulary and categorical storage areas and this is == Sunesis (gr)

2. Then there are Norms and Standards the conscious which must contain it == Suneidesis (gr)
  3. Then there is the launch pad for wisdom == Sophia (gr)
  4. Thus to “keep on having this Metabolized Bible Doctrine in you” is referring to Sunesis, Suneidesis, and Sophia all functioning from the epignosis Bible Doctrine found in your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  5. The only way to get this information is from your right Pastor Teacher in whatever format and you MUST be taught under strict academic discipline to get it.
  6. It is impossible to cross No Man’s Land without having a right Pastor Teacher and one who has crossed before them.
  7. FOLLOW ME is the issue in the advance in the Spiritual Life and the Pastor Teacher must have intensive study and cannot lead his congregation across without teaching what he has studied and NO ONE ever advances in the Spiritual Life by doing and the only way to advance is by thinking.
  8. Thinking requires Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  9. Your mind is an empty gun and must be loaded with the proper ammunition in order to function and that ammunition is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul..
  10. An empty gun is useless for defense and protection and you cannot cross No Man’s Land with an empty gun therefore you must spend the time to load your mind with the ammunition of Bible Doctrine consistently, having a vast empty magazine you must constantly put more and more ammunition into it so you will not ever run dry during combat.
  11. Production in any form is not the means of spiritual growth and in fact is the RESULT of spiritual growth NEVER the means.
  12. You only grow up in the Spiritual Life by THINKING and all spiritual growth is related to the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
- D. These doctrines we are commanded to keep on thinking in v5 were thought by Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Paul, David, ETC long before we lived on this earth and by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ during the first advent.
1. WE are Royal Family of God having been entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
  2. We are royalty to fulfill the battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
  3. He is royalty as God the Son, He is royalty as son of David and Bathsheba, and now he is royalty as King of Kings and Lord of Lords with us in the Church Age as his Royal Family of God.
  4. Seeing this phrase “in Christ Jesus” in any part of the New Covenant Scripture we are reminded that we are part of the Royal Family of God and that God has special objectives for each of us in the Church Age in time and special blessings in both time and eternity as Royal Family of God.
  5. We are to live and think and function like royalty.
- E. This means that the Super-Grace believer crossing No Man’s Land is challenged in the passage to Ultra Super-Grace
1. He must have a certain Mental Attitude and motivation to reach the final objective of Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. The greatest testing of life is found in No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B and therefore any believer crossing from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace must have a Mental Attitude like the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as he also had crossed No Man’s Land in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.

3. The Mental Attitude of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was one of total Grace Orientation and total dependence on Logistical Grace provided by God the Father.
  4. The Grace Orientation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ included:
    - i. Grace Awareness
    - ii. Grace Consciousness
    - iii. Grace Dependence on the Plan of God.
    - iv. He was aware of the Plan of God in his humanity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and in his Deity having been there when the decree was ordained.
    - v. This is the utilization of Logistical Grace and in this specific case it is Bravo Grace carrying the believer from Super-Grace to Ultra Super-Grace.
  5. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his advance to Super-Grace exploited to the maximum all doctrinal principles of Logistical Grace
  6. No believer can obtain Ultra Super-Grace apart from the same total exploitation of Logistical Grace
  7. This total exploitation demands more and more Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul after reaching Super-Grace A in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore there must be a continued exercise of academic discipline and Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine that existed in the spiritual growth from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  8. Therefore there can be NO let up in the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and Bible Doctrine must remain Priority #1 in the life of the believer crossing No Man's Land.
  9. The perpetuation of the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception in Super-Grace is essential for the continuation of grace awareness, consciousness and dependence on the Plan of God.
  10. The perpetuation of the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception in Super-Grace demands Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God as the basic principles of Bravo Grace the Logistical Grace support where by the believer crosses No Man's Land in the face of great angelic and human pressure.
  11. There is more direct attention from Satan when the believer crosses No Man's Land than at any other time.
- IV. V6 is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ before the 1<sup>st</sup> advent and virgin birth as he existed in Eternity Past:
- A. This verse shows the true humiliation of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the cross.
  - B. Before the incarnation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was God, the Essence of God eternally preexisting all creation.
    1. Preexistence as seen in John 1:1 "enarche" a beginning without a beginning therefore eternity is emphasized
    2. Preexistence as seen in Phil 2:6 "enmorphé" is the Essence of God without a beginning is emphasized and the possession of all the qualities of the Essence of God and qualities of God.
    3. Since God cannot change being immutable this means we must study the incarnation and Hypostatic Union since all the time Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was on earth in human form he was also deity and this cannot be changed.
  - C. The doctrine of The Deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    1. Definition:
      - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is eternal God and as part of the trinity he always has existed and is coeternal and coequal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit Col 1:15 (the Hypostatic Union expressed)

- ii. In Eternity Past Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had the same essence as God the Father and God the Holy Spirit, his essence was totally the same.
  - iii. In the fullness of time in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ continued to be God and have all the Essence of God attributes and functions of God but also became true humanity.
  - iv. Thus he is now different from God the Father and God the Holy Spirit being true humanity but in his deity still coequal and coeternal with them.
  - v. He will not always be different from God the Father and God the Holy Spirit being true humanity in his Resurrection Body continues as part of his person forever.
  - vi. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is therefore God and has all characteristics of God just like God the Father and God the Holy Spirit and has all the equality that God has.
2. The syllogism of deity:
- i. This is a logical formula consisting of 2 premises and a conclusion
    - a. Premise 1 is the Major premise
    - b. Premise 2 is the Minor Premise
    - c. Third there is the Conclusion
  - ii. In deductive reason
    - a. The major premise an enunciation of the major rule
    - b. The minor premise subsumes from that general rule a specific
    - c. The subject of the major premise is the object or Predicate Nominative of the minor premise.
    - d. The object of the major premise combines with the subject of the minor premise to form the conclusion.
  - iii. Illustration:
    - a. The trinity is eternal
    - b. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is a member of the trinity
    - c. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is eternal.
  - iv. Illustration:
    - a. The trinity is God
    - b. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is a member of the trinity
    - c. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is God.
  - v. This used to be the means of doctrinal thinking in Christianity but the syllogism and thinking in general have basically disappeared from Christianity today and what is left is a mess of devotional idiots in reversionism.
3. Scriptural documentation:
- i. Micah 5:2 The incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ born in Bethlehem is eternal God.

**Micah 5:2**

v2: **But as for you Bethlehem, REBOUND, too little to be among the tribes (clans) of Israel, from you one will go forth for me to be ruler in Israel (prophecy of Jesus of Nazareth) his going forth is from long ago (eternal God), from the days of Eternity Past.**

- ii. John 1:1-3 The reality of thinking Bible Doctrine is seen here

**John 1:1**

v1: **In a beginning which was not a beginning there always existed 'ho Logos', the Word (Jesus of Nazareth the Christ) and the word was face to face with God and the Word was God.**

v2: **He, This ONE, The Logos or Word was in the beginning with God the Father**

v3: **All things came into existence through Him (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) and apart from him nothing came into existence which has come into being (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as creator of the whole universe)**

- iii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ always existed:

**John 8:58**

v58: Jesus answered the Pharisees and said to them, "In fact I communicate to you , before Abraham came into being and was born, I have always existed."

- iv. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the flesh was totally aware of his deity and could not be anything else and no part of his essence could be changed:
- v. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is overall God.

Rom 9:5

v5: From or of whom are or keep on being the Fathers, the regenerate ancestors Abraham, Isaac, Jacob all in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God; in fact from whom is or keeps on being the Christ the One who came in the flesh, the One Who is or keeps on being the visible Shekinah Glory God ruler over all at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent, being extolled, praised, blessed or eulogized forever Amen or I believe it.

- vi. The great God and Our savior and he became humanity to be our savior and before that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is eternal God.

Tit 2:13

v13: Waiting with that keen anticipation for that happy guarantee, even the appearing of the glory of the great God even our Savior Jesus Christ,

Heb 1:8-10

v8: But of the Son he, God the Father says, "Your throne, Oh God, is for ever and ever, and the righteous scepter is the scepter of his kingdom.

v9: You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, your God, God the Father, has commissioned you with the oil of gladness above your companions."

v10: And in the beginning, You, Oh Lord, have laid the foundation of the earth and the heavens are the work of your hands.

1John 5:20

v20: We have learned or known that the Son of God has come or arrived (1<sup>st</sup> advent Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) and has given to us the faculty for perception ( Divine Dynasphere ), so that we (Believers) may understand objective reality, the true, accurate, genuine, correct; and we are in the sphere of Objective Reality by means of his son Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ. This one, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, is the true God and eternal life.

4. The preincarnate work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  - i. Whatever God did in Eternity Past before anything existed some specific things are mentioned.
  - ii. This preincarnate work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ necessitates his preexistence and deity.
  - iii. In Eternity Past he is said to have created the universe, **John 1:3, Col 1:16, Heb 1:10**
  - iv. The fact that he existed before creatures and was the creator of all creatures demonstrates the fact he is God.
5. The doctrine of divine decrees contributes and proves that the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is reality and provides evidence for it.
  - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is documented in the divine decree to be God **Ps 2:7-9, 22:1-6, 40, 110**
6. The Tetragrammaton JHWH is one of the titles of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - i. This NO NAME of God which is the name of God by which he is revealed is the verb "TO BE" doubled, "I am that I AM".
  - ii. This was not ever pronounced and was the "unnamed name of god" too holy to be pronounced by human lips related to the Old Sin Nature.
  - iii. The Masserites used ADANAI (heb) == KURIOS (gr)
  - iv. Finally they took the vowel points of Adanai and put them in.
  - v. Jehovah but this is distorted by liberal theologians, as are some facts in the life of Moses and who ruled Egypt etc, so that our American pronunciation is Jehovah.
  - vi. Thus the 'JHWH', the 'I am that I AM' preexisting God is 3 in person 1 in essence, JEHOVAH.
  - vii. There had to be another word for when more than one of them were together for some thing or reason and that was "ELOHIM"
  - viii. This word is plural and there are 3 persons with 1 essence



- ix. God the Father is the initiator JEHOVAH, the revealed JEHOVAH is also the angel of JEHOVAH, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, JEHOVAH is at times used for God the Holy Spirit with Ruach (heb).
  - x. Thus JHWH is the sacred name for God with his absolute existence being the criterion and connotation.
  - xi. This is assigned to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in **Is 9:6-7, 40:3, Jer 23:5-6, Zech 12:10**
  - xii. Thus the tetragrammaton is the basis for demonstrating the fact that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is God.
7. The Essence of God:
- i. The attributes of deity are all ascribed to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - a. Both relative and absolute attributes.
  - ii. Sovereignty, Absolute Righteousness Absolute Justice Absolute Love, Eternal Life Omniscience, Omnipresence, Omnipotence, Immutability, Veracity.
  - iii. Sovereignty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God: **Ps 2:6, Matt 28:18, Acts 2:36, 2Pet 1;11, Rev 19:16**
    - a. He is sovereign God with just as much sovereignty as God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
  - iv. Holiness or Integrity the Righteousness of God and Justice of God together: **Luke 1:35, John 6:69, Heb 7:26**
  - v. The Love of God the same as God the Father and God the Holy Spirit: **John 13:1, 34 1John 3;16**
  - vi. Eternal Life: **Is 9:6, Micah 5:2, John 1:1, 8:58, Col 1:16-17, Eph 1:4, Rev 1;11**
  - vii. Omniscience: **Matt 9:4, John 2:25, 1Cor 4:5, Col 2:3, Rev 2;23**
    - a. ASIDE: The col was describing why he does not answer questions nor phone calls at this time in 1976 and explained that the congregation of Berachah church at that time was most likely several MILLION people world wide. {(ff) No wonder the us is still thrashing about in history today!}
  - viii. Omnipresence: **Matt 28:20, Eph 1:23, Col 1:27,**
  - ix. Veracity: **John 14:6, Rev 3;7**
  - x. **Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has each of these characteristics and anyone of them demonstrate that he is eternal God** and when he came in the flesh to be humanity there is a factor of HUMILIATION but it does not mean he suppressed his deity.
8. Theophanies the appearances of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ before the 1<sup>st</sup> advent incarnation:
- i. By contrast a Christophany is a post resurrection appearance of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. There have been 4 categories of appearances in history by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
    - a. Theophany before the incarnation
    - b. 1<sup>st</sup> Advent for 33 years
    - c. Christophany after the resurrection
    - d. 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent the final appearance for 1000 years of the end of Human History.
  - iii. Theophanies picture Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as appearing many times in many ways before the virgin birth:
  - iv. A man: Gen 18:, 32:24-32 (the wrestler to soundly defeated and permanently injured Jacob
  - v. Phenomenon of Nature:
    - a. The Cloud **Ex 40:38**

- b. Pillar of the Cloud **Ex 33:9-23**
  - c. Burning Bush **Ex 3:2, Acts 7:30**
  - vi. Shekinah Glory residing between the Cherubs on the Mercy Seat of the Ark,
  - vii. Angel of Jehovah **Gen 16:7-18, 22:11-18, 31:11+, 24:7, 40, Ex 23:20, 32:34, 1Chron 21:15-18, Is 63:9, Zech 1:12-13, etc.**
  - viii. Because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is always the visible member of the trinity as per **John 1:18**, after the incarnation he no longer appears as the angel of Jehovah.
  - ix. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is often called Jehovah in many of these passages therefore the theophanies are further demonstrations of the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - x. **Phil 2:6** says “who though he existed in the Essence of God he did not think equality with God a gain to be seized”
  - xi. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not have to seize by violence his place in heaven he always had and always was God and he did not have to seize it and appropriate it by violence.
  - xii. He did not regard equality with God as a gain, something which he should not let slip through his fingers when becoming true humanity.
  - xiii. Becoming true humanity did not cause him to lose anything.
  - xiv. He did not think equality with God a gain to be seized since he was God this was not something he needed to pick up and surreptitiously remove to keep for his own.
  - xv. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is eternal God and just as much deity as God the Father and God the Holy Spirit and therefore to become a member of the Human Race he did not think to leave heaven (which his omnipresence did not do) would cause him to lose something and to become human would cause him to lose something and he would become inferior and something would be stolen from him.
  - xvi. Not for one moment did he ever have the attitude that becoming true humanity would cause him to lose something in heaven.
  - xvii. This is why we must consider v5 carefully which tells us to “keep on thinking this doctrine which was in Christ Jesus, THIS IS WHAT HE THOUGHT AND WHAT WE MUST THINK.
  - xviii. When we start crossing No Man’s Land we might start to think, “OH SHIT, I think I should get back into the perimeter so as not to lose any of those great blessings and it looks real bad out here in No Man’s Land maybe I should hang back so as not to fall apart like so many others have”.
  - xix. Therefore in the divine decree of Eternity Past God the Father said, “This plan requires that you become true humanity and go to the cross and provide by your Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Eternal Life for the Human Race and at the same time to resolve the Angelic Conflict”, “WILL YOU DO IT”? And Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ said simply “I WILL” and did not hang back or hesitate.
  - xx. He did not want to know what was in it for him, coax me etc.
  - xxi. This is the reality and dynamic of GRACE thinking of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ prior to the incarnation.
9. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ would not let go of heaven in order for him to come to earth at the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.

D. Summary:

- 1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is God coequal and coeternal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit and there never was a time when he was NOT God.

2. Being God and living in heaven he did not have an arrogant attitude of Satan and he deity was not a gain to be seized and held in such a way to hinder the Plan of God the father.
  - i. There is no plan of grace nor salvation no Eternal Life and no hope for us without the 1<sup>st</sup> advent incarnation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. The Plan of God called for the incarnation and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not think he had to hang on to heaven and say NO he would not come to the earth but he was totally willing to come to the earth in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.
3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not grab and cling to his deity saying NO NO NO I will not become a man, the word become flesh, go to the cross nor bear the sins of the world.
4. The omniscience and Mental Attitude of God the Son, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was positive toward God the Father even though it involved the humiliation of becoming lower than angels in the human race in fact the last Adam.
  - a. We must have this Mental Attitude in No Man's Land.
5. The Mental Attitude of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in submission to the Plan of God the father of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent must become the Mental Attitude of the believer in Super-Grace moving from Super-Grace A into Super-Grace B and No Man's Land the battlefield prior to Ultra Super-Grace.
6. The Super-Grace believer must not regard Super-Grace blessings as a gain to be seized and held and as a Super-Grace believer you cannot stay in the R&R Status Quo but must return to combat in the Angelic Conflict and must be willing to move back into the fight when R&R is over.

E. Summary of Translation:

**Phil 2:5**

v5: **YOU THE SUPER GRACE BELIEVER ENJOYING R&R BLESSINGS IN SUPER GRACE A, Have this attitude or Keep objectively thinking this Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in No Man's Land within yourselves, that which was (ellipsis) also resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the Humanity of Christ Jesus**

**Phil 2:6**

v6: **Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who though he eternally preexisted in The form or The Inner Essence of The Eternal God, He did not think or regard an attitude of Equalities with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit as something he did not have, a profit or gain to be violently seized as from vulnerable prey and held (He had enforced and genuine humility) to hinder the fathers plan for the 1<sup>st</sup> advent,**

**Lesson #41      Series # 454      Phil 2:7**

I. Doctrine Virgin Birth

A. Definition:

1. This refers to the only birth in Human History where by NO SEXUAL INTERCOURSE was involved.
2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was conceived by God the Holy Spirit therefore born apart from human copulation
3. In this way Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ came into the world without the Old Sin Nature and without the imputation of Adam's Original Sin.
4. The one thing the woman carries in her body the Womb or uterus has nothing to do with anything in life except for 9 months of fetal development.
5. It has nothing to do with anything with regard to sex or pleasure in sex and is in fact the most useless thing in the world except in pregnancy.
6. God has pronounced a special curse on the womb of the woman so that it is never associated with happiness and never improves the looks of the woman while pregnant.
7. This curse is the basis by which all human being enter this world.
8. When the fetus exits the womb it is not a human being but ONLY after God personally gives the spark of life, Neshemah, to the fetus does it become a human being.

9. God therefore personally gave each of us life upon exit from the womb of our individual mothers.
10. When God gives neshemah to each fetus there is inhale of this spark and exhale of physical life and simultaneously spiritual death.
11. God cannot give to those born physically into this world spiritual life and relationship with himself due to the genetic Old Sin Nature the result of Adam's Original Sin.
12. Review the process of fertilization and transmission of the genetic Old Sin Nature.
13. Therefore when Mary the mother of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was pregnant apart from human male fertilization of her ovum, she has an Old Sin Nature but the fetus does not.
14. Mary received from God the Holy Spirit the genetic material from God the Holy Spirit to fertilize her ovum and therefore the fetus in her womb did not have a genetic Old Sin Nature having no male gamete for fertilization and for transfer of this genetic distortion.
15. At physical birth of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ God the Father had to make a decision to Give or Not to give life at his physical birth knowing that he would have to judge the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at a future time.
16. Therefore there was no Old Sin Nature and no imputation of Adam's Original Sin therefore when he gave life to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he was monogenes or UNIQUELY BORN.
17. Therefore the first exhale of breath by the fetus of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ resulted in physical life and also Spiritual Life.
18. Between birth and death at 33 years of age Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had greater temptations than anyone who ever had and will live and he passed all these temptation tests.
19. He arrived at the cross without an Old Sin Nature having not acquired one from personal sin which he did not commit in his entire lifetime.
20. Therefore in all of Human History only one person was uniquely qualified to go to the cross and be judged in substitution for all personal human sins because of his lack of an Old Sin Nature.
21. Satan tries to obscure this by bringing people into focus under some system of religion:
  - i. Buddah the cause of millions of people in India dying because of this fat man jerk.
  - ii. Mohamed the epileptic prophet of islam who killed all who opposed him and asks his followers to kill all who will not convert.
  - iii. ETC
22. These people are brought into the picture of 'religion' and given unusual powers by Satan in order to obscure the fact that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the only person born without an Old Sin Nature and the only one qualified to be judged in substitution for all personal sin.
23. There had to be a virgin birth and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ could not have come into the world by human copulation and fertilization and this is a miracle that exists ONE TIME in history.
24. When God the Father gave the spark of life to this fetus he knew 33 years later he would have to judge this fetus.
25. We are born but not UNIQUELY BORN as was Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ; this is in the bible language "only begotten".
26. The fact is that God the Father gave to the fetus of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Neshemah at his physical birth from Mary a virgin so that he could judge him 33 years later in order that we might have Eternal Life and an eternal relationship with God and fulfill the principles related to the purpose for creation of man and the Angelic Conflict.
27. NO Virgin Birth NO Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God possible.

28. The only explanation of any miracle is the Essence of God and to try to reduce miracles to some illusion or cheap type of explanation such as Mary was fertilized by some roman soldier.
29. Any time you try to give some naturalistic explanation for any miracle you are stupid beyond imagination and any miracle demands not a naturalistic explanation but a supernatural explanation.
30. All miracles from God are explained only by GOD who has the ability to do it and any miracle.
31. Therefore Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ came into the world without the Old Sin Nature without Adam's Original Sin and never committed a personal sin in his life.

B. Necessity for the virgin birth:

1. The Old Sin Nature is transmitted to all the Human Race through the human father by the supplying of human male genetic material to fertilize the female ovum.
  - i. (Review the process of gamete formation in the male and female and the incredible differences in this function...If you need a review let me know and I will write it up for you ff).
2. The man, Adam sinned in cognizance and the woman had been deceived therefore the savior was promised to come from the woman and the man was cursed to transmit the Old Sin Nature through copulation and fertilization. 1Tim 2:14
3. Smart women wake up, there always is a woman who thinks she is the smartest thing around and she may be smarter than the man she is married to but that means she is stupid having married one dumber than she.
4. If the woman was looking for a meal ticket she should certainly be smarter than to pick a man dumber than she.
5. No woman should ever marry a man dumber than she and that cannot ever be Right Man / Right Woman ever.
6. There never was a woman smarter than Man verified by the first situation in history with Adam and Ishah.
7. The woman may be smarter than some men but there is always a man smarter than women are and there NEVER was a woman in history smarter than the great men in history and never will be and never should be.
8. **A RESPONDER cannot ever be as smart as an INITIATOR.**
  - i. This is doctrinal and whether they think they are smart or not they are all dumb but we cannot get along without them so deal with it.
9. Because the woman was deceived in the fall the Old Sin Nature is passed genetically by the male in copulation and fertilization.
10. Mary was not immaculate and she had an Old Sin Nature but she was a virgin and there never was a virgin who was not a sinner and **all virgins are sinners therefore Mary was a sinner.**
11. Virgins where ever they exist are not perfect and all humans have an Old Sin Nature therefore all virgins have an Old Sin Nature therefore all virgins SIN.
12. There is nothing wrong with virginity in the female but being a virgin does not mean you are perfect and virgins sin just like everyone else.
  - i. They actually have their own branch of sin.
13. All members of the Human Race are born spiritually dead being born with an Old Sin Nature and receiving the imputation of Adam's Original Sin
14. The Old Sin Nature is received in passing genetic material during fertilization from the father because the man deliberately sinned in the fall of Adam.
15. THEREFORE the virgin birth is the only way to become a member of the Human Race apart from spiritual death and be qualified to be judged in substitution for all humans sins.

16. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to enter the Human Race apart from the Old Sin Nature and imputation of Adam's Original Sin.
17. Therefore to qualify as savior of humanity he had to enter under the principle of the virgin birth.

C. The first prophecy of the virgin birth:

**Gen 3:15 (Salvation promise)**

**v15: and I will put enmity or hostility or antagonism between you (serpent) and the woman (Salvation Promise - Grace before Judgment), between your seed, offspring, descendant (fallen angels & unbelievers) and her seed, offspring, descendant (JC & believers), and HE (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) shall crush your (Satan) ruler-ship or headship (operation footstool), and you (Satan) shall crush His heel (Spiritually Dead Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ judged on the cross for SIN)**

**Gen 3:16 (Judgments)**

**v16: And to the woman he said, "Multiplying I will cause the multiplication of your pain in pregnancy, in sorrow you shall bear children (relationship which starts in pregnancy and extends through child rearing), and to your right man comes the deepest desire to usurp his authority and subordinate him, therefore he shall rule over you.**

1. The woman was designed to respond to her Right Man and therefore he will rule over the woman WHERE THERE IS RIGHT MAN / RIGHT WOMAN.
2. The woman will maintain the strongest desire to usurp the authority of the man and rule over him.
3. The Human Race is divided into 2 camps in the historical phase of the Angelic Conflict:
  - i. The seed of Satan the unbeliever
  - ii. The seed of the woman the Believer influenced by Bible Doctrine.
4. The angelic forces are divided in Human History as is the Human Race by John 3:36
5. What the woman lost out in the garden by rejecting the authority of Bible Doctrine, her Right Man, and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ she regains through receiving Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as savior and her daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.

D. Jewish prophecy of the virgin birth:

**Is 7:14**

**v14: Therefore the Lord himself (God the Father) shall give you a sign (supernatural manifestation) behold a virgin shall be pregnant, consequently bearing a Son, therefore you will call his name Emmanuel, or God With Us.**

**Matt 1:22**

**v22: When all this took place, that which was spoken by the Lord through the Prophet (Isaiah) might be fulfilled saying:**

**v23: Behold, THE virgin (Unique Woman pregnant as a virgin) shall be with child and consequently bear a son and they shall call his name Emmanuel which is translated God with Us.**

1. Isaiah offered to give a sign deep as Sheol and as High as heaven but instead said v14 that God the Father would give a supernatural manifestation.
2. Ha Almah == Almah == virgin or young woman without questioning her being a virgin or not therefore inconclusive in his passage but in Matt 1:22-23 there is the Greek equivalent "parthenos" which means virgin.
3. These statements are put into such a statement indicating that it is so certain to happen that it is regarded as having happened in the past.
4. The title given him "emmanuel" meaning God with us implies, virgin birth, Hypostatic Union, Impeccability of the last Adam the son of David and son of God.

E. The historical fulfillment of the virgin birth **Matt 1:19-25**

F. The result of the virgin birth **John 1:14**

**John 1:14**

**v14: And the word or Logos became flesh and dwelt or tabernacled or lived among us (1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) and we have seen or beheld his glory, the glory as of the only or uniquely born one from the father, full of grace and doctrine (John 3:16).**

II. Doctrine of metamorphisms

A. Definition:

1. Metamorphisms is derived from GREEK,
  - i. METAMORPHOO == a change of form, transform, can be used for outward transformation **Matt 17:2** or inner invisible transformation **Rom 12:2**
2. The theological connotation has to do with a striking change of form or thought or action and there are 6 metamorphisms in the bible:
  - i. Innocent man in the garden became a sinner and spiritually dead **Gen 3;6**
    - a. This was man in the garden without Old Sin Nature and not under Spiritual Death and had not sinned and had a choice of Positive Volition or Negative Volition
    - b. Positive Volition was to refrain from the plan and policy of Satan called the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil
      - i ) Good and evil are the invention of SATAN
      - ii ) WORKS and EVIL are the invention of Satan.
      - iii ) They manifest his genius
      - iv ) All the man and woman had to do was stay away from that one tree
    - c. Negative Volition was man going negative toward Bible Doctrine and thus toward God and therefore went under Positive Volition toward the plan and policy of Satan and ate from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil.
    - d. Thus man innocent became a sinner and in fact was genetically changed in that moment.
  - ii. The woman who before the fall did not have a uterus or womb received one and became a child bearer **Gen 3:16, 1Tim 2:15**
  - iii. Eternal God the 2<sup>nd</sup> person of the trinity became the man Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Heb 10:5-10**

**Heb 10:5-10**

v5: Therefore when He {Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ} came into existence as humanity in the world, He said {baby, in deity, in the cradle Psalm 40:6-8}, "The act of giving {animal} sacrifices and {food} offerings You, Oh God, do not desire or make a command decision requiring, but You {Father} have prepared or equipped for Me a human body." (To qualify him as equal mediator between God and man)

v6: (Psalms 40:6) "You have not been propitiated or satisfied by burnt offerings or concerning sin offerings."

v7: "At that time {in the cradle} I {Jesus} said, 'BEHOLD I {Jesus} have 'arrived on the scene' {virgin birth}, in the scroll of the book (Is 7:14) or whole Old Testament it stands written forever with the result it will remain forever concerning Me, to accomplish Your will or plan or purpose or design, O God.' "

v8: Look back at v5-6 when He said in Ps 40:6, "{Blood} Sacrifices and {food} offerings and whole burnt offerings and concerning sin offerings, You did not desire, nor have you been propitiated by them which are continually being offered according to the law."

v9: At that time {again from the cradle} said He {Jesus} - in the past with the result that it stands said forever - "Behold, I have arrived to accomplish Your will or plan or purpose or design.", " He abolishes the first Old Testament Scripture sacrifices in order to establish the second propitiation by his sacrifice on the cross.

that we remain sanctified or separated unto or aristocracy to God or ear-marked as Royalty, forever, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ at one time once and for all as opposed to the Levitical priests numerous offerings over 1500+ years.

- a. This infant is God and humanity together and he at birth carried on a conversation with God from his deity.
- b. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ stated the facts that God the Father prepared a HUMAN BODY for him to act as a sacrifice for all sins in humanity.
- iv. Sinful man through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ becomes regenerate born again and a member of the family of God and in the Church Age the Royal Family of God and the spiritually dead become alive unto God.

**Titus 3:5**

v5: He saved us, not on the basis of deeds or from the source of works which we have done by means of relative righteousness but according to his Grace, through or by means of the washing even regeneration the renewal under the agency of God the Holy Spirit.

- a. We are not saved on the basis of deeds we do in human righteousness but on the basis of his mercies and grace plan.
  - v. Temporal metamorphosis of the Royal Family of God in time through the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception which changes the believer from a spiritual infant to a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
  - vi. Eternal Royal Family of God and family of God in eternity having a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature minus Human Good and minus the Lake of Fire.
3. The key to metamorphosis is the same as that of the virgin birth and it is a change in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from eternal God to the Hypostatic Union.

### III. Doctrine of the Hypostatic Union:

#### A. Definition:

1. In the person of the incarnate (God man) Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ (God) are 2 natures inseparably united, without mixture of loss of separate identity, deity remains deity and Humanity remains humanity Without loss or transfer of properties or attributes, the union is personal and eternal.
  - i. Perfect God
  - ii. True humanity
  - iii. They are inseparably united but NOT BLENDED.
2. Since the incarnation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is true humanity and undiminished deity in one person forever.
3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the God man different from God in being mankind different from mankind in that he is God.
4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is therefore the unique person of the universe, as God he is infinitely superior to man and angel as humanity he is now superior to all angels and all other forms of human life.
5. The preincarnate person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was deity coequal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit; The post incarnate person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ includes both undiminished deity and true humanity in 1 person forever.
6. Through the virgin birth Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was born without an Old Sin Nature and did not receive the imputation of Adam's Original Sin
7. In his humanity Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was Trichotomous having a true body and true soul and true human spirit.
8. In his deity he retained all of the Essence of God attributes.

#### B. Biblical documentation of the Hypostatic Union:

1. **John 1:1-3** compared with **John 1:14**
  - i. **Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was the uniquely born human being the only human ever born given Neshemah who did not have an Old Sin Nature.**
2. AT the point of his virgin birth Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had Soul Life, Biological Life, and Spiritual Life. **Rom 1:3-5**

#### Rom 1:3-5

v3: Concerning his son, God the Son, who was uniquely born from the seed of David according to the concept of humanity with body, soul and spirit

v4: who (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) has been marked out or appointed by the Divine Decree to be the son of God by means of supernatural power, miracles, according to God the Holy Spirit ordained to sustain Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, because of or by means of the resurrection from Spiritual Death and Physical Death

v5: Through whom the resurrected Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ our Lord, we (Paul & Roman Believers) have received Grace of the Plan of Salvation and a spiritual gift such as Apostleship, and for the purpose of obedience to



**orthodox doctrine among all gentiles or nations, for the sake of his person, reputation or fame resulting in glorification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.**

3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ flesh and God **Rom 9:5-6**
  4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the unique one becoming flesh being resurrected **1Tim 3:16**
  5. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was flesh and through Substitutionary Spiritual Death neutralized Satan **Heb 2:14, Phil 2:5-11**
- C. The incarnate person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ includes his deity:
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is eternal God and his deity was not diminished nor destroyed in the Hypostatic Union.
  2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is therefore undiminished deity forever.
- D. The incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is also true humanity.
1. He has a male body with all its functions
  2. he has a male soul and male Human Spirit.
  3. Because of the virgin birth Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was born without the Old Sin Nature and without Adam's Original Sin.
  4. When God the Father gave neshemah to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ it is the only unique case in history where both Human Life and Spiritual Life occurred simultaneously at physical birth.
  5. We and all other humans must be regenerated to receive Spiritual Life but Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was born perfect and did not have to be born again and was impeccable from the moment of his conception and of this physical birth when God the Father gave him neshemah.
- E. In Hypostatic Union the 2 natures of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are united without transfer of attributes.
1. They are combined and united but NOT BLENDED together and there is no transfer of attributes.
  2. The attributes adhere to their corresponding nature
  3. The Essence of God cannot be changed **Heb 13:8 the infinite cannot blend into the finite and cannot transfer to the finite.**
  4. To take from God a single attribute from his deity would destroy his deity and to take from his humanity a single attribute of his humanity would destroy his humanity.
  5. Therefore they never leave one and go to another.
  6. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is a God man united forever but without transfer of any attributes.
  7. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God will always be God and as humanity will always be humanity and be united under the principle of the God man.
- F. No attribute of the Essence of God was changed by the incarnation
1. In fulfilling the Plan of God for the first advent certain attributes of deity were not manifest but they were there.
  2. They were not visible but this does not imply that they were surrendered or destroyed as per the FALSE DOCTRINE OF KENOSIS.
- G. Therefore the union of divine essence and the human nature of the incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ must be considered as both HYPOSTATIC and PERSONAL.
- H. Hypostatic == (gr) hupostasis == standing under, substance, essence or taking a thing on oneself.
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as eternal God took upon himself true humanity. **Heb 1:3**
  2. By the power of his word held the universe together as God, He himself as humanity caused the purification of sin and sat down with God the Father.
  3. It refers to the whole person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as distinguished from his 2 separate combined natures.

4. Looking at the whole person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is looking at the Hypostatic Union.
  5. Looking a certain things we may have to focus on Deity or Humanity
  6. The attributes of each remain with each but Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is one person with 2 natures inseparably united forever.
- I. PERSONAL refers to a unique person emerging from the Hypostatic Union.
1. As God he is coequal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
  2. As humanity he is different from God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
  3. As Humanity he is superior to all other members of the Human Race
  4. As deity he is different from the Human Race being GOD.
  5. As God he remains God and as Human he remains true humanity and no characteristic of each is changed by being in union with the other.
- J. False interpretation of the Hypostatic Union:
1. This does not imply that the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is “possessed” by the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ or that the deity indwelt the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. This is false.
  2. The union is more than harmony or sympathy with God.
  3. False concepts say that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was deity but not humanity or vice versa
  4. The truth is that it is personal and divine and human natures have been combined together forever.
- K. Therefore Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the God man has one hypostasis forever.
1. The attributes of both divine and human natures belong to the person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. These are united but not changed
  2. The characteristics of one nature are never attributed to the other.
  3. This means that during the first advent Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ could be simultaneously Omnipotence and Weak
    - i. In deity omnipotence and in humanity weak.
  4. He could be Omniscient and Ignorant the same way
    - i. His deity was Omniscient, In his humanity he as an infant was ignorant but went from there to Ultra Super-Grace full of Bible Doctrine and glory. John 1:14, Luke 2:14-15
  5. He was omnipresence in deity and in one place at a time in his humanity.
- L. Necessity for the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to be a member of the Human Race to be our savior **Phil 2:7-8, Heb 2:14-15**
  2. He had to be true humanity to be our mediator which is defined as being equal with both Man and God the 2 parties in the mediation **Job 9:2+32-33, 1Tim 2:5-6**
  3. A Priest represents man to God and thus to be a priest Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had to be true humanity **Heb 4, 5, 14, 28, 10:5-14**
  4. He had to be the son of David to fulfill the covenants to Israel thus had to be born a true member of the Human Race in the line of David, **2Sam 7:8-16, Ps 89:28-37**
- M. Everything verbally communicated by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ during his 1<sup>st</sup> advent came from one of 3 sources:
1. His deity
  2. His Humanity
  3. His Hypostatic Union.
- N. The categories of attributes which come out of the Hypostatic Union as God and Man in one person forever.
1. True of his entire person:

- i. Savior or Redeemer both natures are needed for this function.
  - ii. It took the God man to save us and redeem us **John 14:6, Matt 11:28**
2. True of his deity only but the whole person is the subject:
  - i. **John 8:58** The person is the subject but eternity is an attribute of the deity applying only to the deity.
3. True of his humanity but the whole person is the subject.
  - i. **John 19:28** Only the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ could thirst but the whole God man is the subject.
4. The person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ described according to his divine nature but the predicate of the human nature:
  - i. **Rev 1:18** the deity is in evidence but Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is described as the one who is dead which is only possible for the humanity.
5. The person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ described according to his Human Nature but this is the predicate of his divine nature.
  - i. John 6:62 son of man is human nature but ascending to where he was before describes where the divine nature was preincarnate.
6. The person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is described according to his divine nature but the predicate of both natures:
  - i. **John 5:25-27** Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the son of God but will execute judgment as the God man.
7. The person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is described according to his human nature but the predicate of both natures:
  - i. **Matt 27:46** Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from his humanity was asking God the Father why had he forsaken him the God man.
  - ii. John 5:22 the same, all judgment given to the God man of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

**Lesson #42      Series # 454      Phil 2:7**

- I. The voluntary action of the sovereignty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  - A. This could be described as an act of humiliation and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ himself from his own deity and sovereignty made the decision to become true humanity.
    1. Our salvation, our existence and our eternal future are based on this decision.
  - B. There are 2 great decisions required to provide our potential for salvation:
    1. The decision of sovereign deity in depriving himself of proper function of deity in Eternity Past.
    2. The decision of his true humanity **Matt 26:39, Mk 14:36, Luke 22:42** to totally subordinate himself to the Will of God the father in time.
  - C. We are alive and will spend eternity in the presence of God and we advance in the Spiritual Life hopefully to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace and we learn Bible Doctrine to move ahead and to know about how to glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in time and receive maximum blessing in time because of these decisions.
    1. There will be for us who advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the end of life in blessing from dying grace and then move on to surpassing grace.
    2. All these are possible because of these 2 decisions.
  - D. Morphene dulu labon == NO conjunction and the accusative is again first showing great emphasis on the word FORM.
    1. (gr) Morphe == refers to Inner essence
    2. (gr) Schema == Outer appearance
    3. (gr) Homoioima == Overt appearance but NOT True inner nature
      - i. This is used of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in that he is a true man appears as a man but is lacking the Old Sin Nature which all mankind has and in fact is trichotomous like the first Adam.

4. (gr) Morphe == INNER ESSENCE or FORM which is perceivable contrasting (gr) SCHEMA which connotes overt appearance, form or shape.

E. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was (gr) MORPHE of God in Eternity Past v6.

1. Now we see (gr) Morphe Dulu is inner essence of humanity in time v7
2. These together give us the Hypostatic Union of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.
3. Here we have the perceivable essence of a slave and the lack of definite article emphasizes the HIGHEST quality of service of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the greatest person who ever walked the earth was a slave.

F. SLAVERY is the best form of life.

1. This is the perfect form of living and every Pastor Teacher is a slave of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
2. Under slavery everything is always someone else's responsibility and your existence, life, food, shelter, clothing, recreation, blessing all things depend on someone else providing it.
3. Here Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ took on himself the form of a slave.

G. The 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the virgin birth to the ascension is the period of slavery of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

1. His form, image and appearance was in a true physical body like any male physical body but in fact perfect and was extremely strong and muscular but inside he did not have an Old Sin Nature.
2. Outwardly he was like every human male but inside having no Old Sin Nature he was perfect and therefore is said to be impeccable.
3. Doctrines of Kenosis and Impeccability are essential to understand this verse.

H. These are the most basic form of Bible Doctrine ie Christology

1. We must understand the Hypostatic Union, Virgin Conception and Birth, Impeccability of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the concepts of Kenosis.
2. These are the most important concepts of the principle of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was not taking an ego trip when he came into this world and did not consider his deity something to cling to or demand or hold onto when it was time to become an embryo in the womb of Mary.
4. This is how we must think in life we need not demand or cling to anything in life and if we don't understand these things we will never grow up in the Spiritual Life.

II. Doctrine of Kenosis:

A. Origin:

1. It is derived from the main verb of v7, (gr) 'Kenoo' this is him depriving self of deity function.

B. Definition:

1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ voluntarily took on himself outward form of mankind in order to redeem man from sin and reconcile man to God and propitiate God the Father.
2. This was the purpose of the cross and therefore took on the form of mankind in order to go to the cross.
3. In fulfilling the mission of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent to go to the cross, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not exercise his divine attributes to benefit or provide for or glorify himself.
4. The attributes were all there and not erased nor obscured but he simply did not use them.

C. The FALSE doctrine of kenosis and what people have said about Phil 2:7 which are false.

1. These have been used by Satan for over 2000 years and must be understood to avoid leaving the narrow path of the truth of Kenosis which deals with the Essence of God and it is very easy to become blasphemous when considering this doctrine.
2. The relative divine attributes of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ were surrendered during the incarnation {FALSE}.

3. Denial that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had a true human body or that his body was made of some heavenly substance instead of human flesh {FALSE}.
  4. Denial that the incarnation involved any humiliation for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ (Lutheran Church with Malankthon responsible) {FALSE}.
  5. Kenotic Theologians hold that the “logos” though retaining his divine self consciousness and his imminent attributes of Holiness (integrity) love and truth surrendered or erased his relative attributes of Omniscience, Omnipotence, and Omnipresence {FALSE}.
  6. *These are all blaspheme.*
- D. Objections to the false doctrines of Kenosis:
1. AXIOM: It is impossible to surrender an attribute without changing or losing the character of the essence to which it belongs (Also God in essence is IMMUTABLE therefore cannot change his character nor his attributes).
    - i. Review the principles of LIGHT and its essence
    - ii. To take any attribute or characteristic of the Essence of God from him would destroy his deity.
    - iii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was in Hypostatic Union true God at the whole time he was and is true humanity.
    - iv. If Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not possess all the attributes of the Essence of God he did not possess true deity in the first place.
    - v. It is impossible to subtract any attribute without destroying the total essence of God.
    - vi. All false doctrines of kenosis subtract some portion of deity from the Essence of God in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - vii. During the incarnation of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, he was God without any change in his deity or any change in any characteristic of his essence.
  2. *ASIDE: BIBLE CLASS IS HELD EVERY NIGHT IN BERACHAH CHURCH FOR CONTINUITY AND IF YOU DON'T COME WHEN BIBLE CLASS IS HELD YOU LOSE CONTINUITY AND WILL HAVE PROBLEMS. (This is also the reason the Col stopped teaching different subjects on different days of class since some people ONLY came when the subject they were interested in was taught.)*
  3. There is no logical basis for distinguishing between relative and absolute attributes as being more or less essential to the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. The absolute attributes imply the necessity for relative attributes
    - ii. The Essence of God:
      - a. Sovereignty
      - b. Absolute Righteousness
      - c. Absolute Justice
      - d. Integrity of God or Holiness
      - e. Love
      - f. Eternal Life
      - g. Omnipotence
      - h. Omniscience
      - i. Omnipresence
      - j. Immutability
      - k. Veracity
    - iii. Absolute attributes of God include 3 categories:
      - a. Spirituality
        - i ) Life and Personality of God.
        - ii ) He has always had these and never was there a time he did not have these
      - b. Infinity

- i ) Self Existence, Immutability and Unity
        - ii ) God is always coordinated and never is there a slip.
      - c. Perfection
        - i ) Holiness or the Integrity of God including the Righteousness of God and Justice of God, Truth or Veracity and Love.
        - ii ) These attributes along with all others are in God PERFECT.
    - iv. Relative Attributes of God include
      - a. Related to TIME and SPACE
        - i ) Eternity
        - ii ) Immensity
      - b. Related to Creation
        - i ) Omniscience
        - ii ) Omnipotence
        - iii ) Omnipresence
      - c. Related to Moral Beings
        - i ) Veracity and Faithfulness related to TRUTH
        - ii ) Mercy and Goodness related to LOVE
        - iii ) Justice and Righteousness related to INTEGRITY or HOLINESS.
  - 4. If one category of attributes are essential for deity it logically follows that all other categories of attributes are likewise essential.
    - i. In the false doctrines of kenosis someone is always trying to cut out some aspect of the Essence of God saying Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ cut something out when he became true humanity.
    - ii. NONE Of these were nor could be removed or set aside or destroyed in the UNDIMINISHED Deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union.
    - iii. You cannot take anything away from either the deity nor the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - 5. The purpose of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is to prove the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ that he remained in Status Quo during the period of his incarnation and humiliation.
    - i. His omnipresence continued while in the flesh John 1:48, 3:13
- E. The true humiliation of the incarnation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
1. In taking on himself the form of man Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ veiled his preincarnate glory.
    - i. The glory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was veiled but never surrendered nor diminished
    - ii. On the Mt of Transfiguration it was temporarily revealed
    - iii. On Gethsemane it was just a flash of that glory John 18:6 and it was so great it knocked over the soldiers who stepped forward to seize him.
  2. The union of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as eternal God to un-glorified humanity is a necessary factor of his humiliation
    - i. It is humiliation for eternal deity to have union with un-glorified humanity although perfect.
    - ii. While the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was united to a perfect human he was still subject to temptation, distress, weakness, pain, sorrow, and limitation and this is the truth of the humiliation of undiminished deity in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent and this continued to his resurrection.
    - iii. At the resurrection he was in a new stage or state of the glorified Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  3. From his own sovereign free will Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ during the 1<sup>st</sup> advent incarnation did not use his relative attributes to benefit himself and this is humiliation.
    - i. NO use of Omniscience, Omnipotence, Omnipresence.

- ii. They were not surrendered as per FALSE Kenosis but restricted voluntarily in keeping with the Plan of God the Father in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.
  - iii. In the 1<sup>st</sup> advent Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ gave up any independent exercise of certain divine attributes in living among mankind with their human limitations.
  - iv. The temptation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was not any temptation we cannot ever face in our life since we are not deity and never could do what he told Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to do.
  - v. Omnipotence one of the relative attributes of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ could have turned the rocks into bread to eat even the whole world into bread but he refused to do so.
  - vi. The temptations which Satan brought to the Lord were all related to his deity and the doctrine of kenosis.
  - vii. People do not understand the incarnation and 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union and it is simple and not difficult.
  - viii. People cannot think in terms of clauses and good English sentences and we must understand that the gospels of the bible have too much advanced material for people to understand and are fouled up by theologians.
  - ix. The temptations of the Lord are nothing we could ever experience and Satan would never tempt us as he tempted Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - x. In every case of the temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by Satan it was a temptation to use the relative attributes of his deity contrary to the Plan of God and Will of God.
  - xi. To call Matt 4:1-11 the great temptations are oversimplifications and they are totally unique.
  - xii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was tempted as we are each day but those in Matt 4 are totally unique to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ tempting him to use his deity.
4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ depended on the power of God the Holy Spirit or God the Father in the performance of all supernatural phenomenon or miracles Matt 12:28, Luke 4:14+18

F. The true doctrine of Kenosis:

- 1. During the incarnation or 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he was both undiminished deity and true humanity in 1 person
- 2. As Undiminished deity he did not surrender his divine attributes nor empty his deity.
- 3. However Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ voluntarily restricted the independent use of his relative attributes in compliance of the Plan of God the father for the incarnation.
  - i. This was the great issue in the 3 unique temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Matt 4:1-10
- 4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not exercise nor use his divine attributes for his own benefit nor his own glory.
  - i. He did not give up his deity but voluntarily restricted the independent expression of his deity when that expression would violate the Plan of God the father for the incarnation.
- 5. To execute the Plan of God the father for the 1<sup>st</sup> advent the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ relied on Bravo Logistical Grace, the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- 6. Consequently the independent expression of his deity and independent exercise of his divine attributes was “NOT a GAIN to be seized and held so that the fathers plan for the first advent would therefore be neutralized”. v6
- 7. Therefore Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ voluntarily took on himself the form of a bond servant, Slave, to redeem man from sin, propitiate God the Father and reconcile man to God.

8. In fulfilling the mission of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not exercise his divine attributes to benefit, provide for nor glorify himself.
- G. The Factors of Kenosis:
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ gave up the outward appearance of God (gr) SCHEMA but not his essence (gr) MORPHE.
  2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ voluntarily took on himself the LIKENESS of Mankind (gr) HOMOIOMA.
  3. For this reason he prayed for glorification of his true humanity John 17:5
  4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had not emptied his deity nor his divine glory but at that point he had not yet achieved the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.
  5. Therefore John 17:5 Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was praying for battlefield victory for his humanity NOT for restoration of his divine glory which had never been take from him nor surrendered by him and he was not asking God the Father to give him back his divine essence the false doctrine of Kenosis which all liberal fundamentalists ascribe to.
- H. Part of the Kenosis is the sustaining ministry of God the Holy Spirit to the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Is 11:1-3,
1. Related to the virgin birth Matt 1;20, Ps 40:6, Heb 10;5
  2. Constantly filled with God the Holy Spirit John 3:34
  3. Related to the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit Matt 3:13-17
  4. Related to the public ministry of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Matt 12:18, 28, Luke 4:14-21
  5. Discontinued at the cross Matt 27:46 (The Col refuted this concept later in that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was sustained on the cross by the Filling of God the Holy Spirit) (ff).
  6. God the Holy Spirit was agent in his resurrection Rom 8:11, 1Pet 3:18-19
  7. Transferred to the Royal Family of God John 7:38-39, 16:13-14, 2Cor 3:1-3, Eph 3;16-16 and this why we have God the Holy Spirit indwelling us NOW.

**Lesson #43      Series # 454      Phil 2:7**

- I. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God are 2 sides of the same coin for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - A. Review:
    1. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
    2. Logistical Grace support from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    3. Super-Grace and blessings of R&R
    4. Bravo Grace Support in Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
    5. Virgin Birth
    6. Metamorphisms
    7. Hypostatic Union
    8. Kenosis
- II. Kenosis Reviewed:
- III. Weakness of the concepts of Kenosis:
  - A. It involves the Essence of God:
    1. Sovereignty
    2. Absolute Righteousness
    3. Absolute Justice
    4. Integrity of God or Holiness
    5. Love
    6. Eternal Life
    7. Omnipotence
    8. Omniscience



9. Omnipresence
  10. Immutability
  11. Veracity
- B. Doctrine of the Essence of God:
1. Definition:
    - i. Essence is derived from the Greek Adjective 'Ousia' derived from 'eimi' to be meaning substance
      - a. Essence means: Inner nature, true substance, Intrinsic Nature, qualities or attributes of a person, Invisible but also manifest in some.
    - ii. Essence Implies: the existence or being thus referring to the qualities or attributes or being of God
    - iii. **At no point does the believer feel his limitations more than when confronted with the responsibility of accurately recognizing and understanding the Essence of God.**
      - a. It is revealed however to the understood and we must understand the Essence of God in order to grow in the Spiritual Life, and we must understand the Essence of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his uniqueness of person, his deity, his Hypostatic Union, the virgin Birth, Metamorphisms and Kenosis and the Essence of God.
    - iv. Since God is a spirit his attributes and qualities are invisible what we call "spiritual" and invisible to human perception through empiricism and rationalism.
      - a. This is where Philosophers fail and rationalism and philosophizing theology fails and ONLY exegesis of the word of God can clarify it.
      - b. The lucidness and perspicacity of this subject depends on accurate exegesis such as we have had so far and continuing.
    - v. The believer is totally dependent on divine revelation from the canon of scripture to understand the immaterial invisible infinite unlimited Essence of God.
    - vi. Super Grace Moses was commanded to remove his shoes because he was standing on holy ground when confronted with the Essence of God (burning bush).
    - vii. The doctrine of the Essence of God recognizes the existence of the godhead in 3 persons each member of the trinity having identical essence and attributes.
      - a. These attributes are common to God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit all having identical essence.
    - viii. Therefore God is 1 in essence and 3 in person and there are 3 separate individual persons but they have 1 identical essence in common.
    - ix. The oneness or glory of God refers to his essence or character John 10:30
    - x. All the attributes of the Essence of God are resident in God but not all are manifest at the same time (see the essence of LIGHT)
  2. The correlation between the Essence of God and the Trinity:
    - i. The fact that God exists in 3 separate and distinct persons is documented in **Is 48:16, John 10:30 comp Ps 110:1, 2Cor 13:14, 1Pet 1:2**
    - ii. **Each member of the trinity is a separate person but all have the same essence and attributes so that the bible in emphasizing essence always declares that God IS 1.**
    - iii. **This does not mean 1 person but means 1 ESSENCE and ONE is an adjective and modifies the Essence of God not the persons of God and this is understood by understanding GRAMMAR.**
    - iv. All the characteristics of the Essence of God are the same for each member of the trinity and there are 3 persons in th trinity.
    - v. Some scripture distinguishes between members of the trinity and some describes one at a time.

- vi. When it is talking about the Essence of God it is only 1 but when it talks about the persons it is 3.
  - vii. (ff) This is I have personally seen ONE of the biggest problems with the Jews and the way they interpret the scripture considering God as ONLY ONE PERSON.
  - viii. Understanding the trinity does not require nearly as much technical vocabulary and there fore should not be such a problems for anyone, as the understanding of EVIL.
3. The concept of divine personality:
- i. The personality of MAN is due to the fact that he is made in the image of God, Gen1
  - ii. The personality of man is based on the essence of man's soul:
    - a. Self Consciousness
    - b. Mentality in the Right Lobe and Left Lobe
    - c. Volition + and -
    - d. Emotion
    - e. (ff) The Old Sin Nature is not part of the soul as stated here and changed later but is part of the genetic distortion caused by Adam's Original Sin and passed down by the male in copulation and fertilization of the female ovum
  - iii. There are billions of people in the Human Race but ALL HAVE THE SAME ESSENCE
    - a. We can talk about People or peoples when talking about individual members of the Human Race but when we talk about the Essence of Man we use 'Homosapien' or 'Mankind'
    - b. Man is 1 in essence but MANY persons
    - c. The essence of mankind is NOT coequal as in the godhead however.
    - d. Therefore Homosapien, mankind is ONE but has many personalities in it.
  - iv. While mankind is possessed of the essential elements of personality and is capable of their normal exercise within his **LIMITED** sphere, GOD is the embodiment and source of these essential elements **which he exercises in the sphere of infinity and to a limitless degree.**
  - v. Almost every page of the bible asserts the personality of God and for category 1 love you must become aware of the personality of God.
  - vi. God designs and executes and empowers that is personality.
  - vii. God speaks of self as I therefore he is self conscious and eternally himself
  - viii. God thinks and makes decisions, feels and the person and substance of God is the superstructure of his essence, he is a personality and has attributes.
4. The attributes of God:
- i. Those qualities and perfections which belong to God are termed Attributes:
  - ii. Essence is the being which is attributed to God since these characteristics are eternally and inherently within him.
  - iii. Since the Grace of God and work of God are manifestations of his essential qualities or attributes it is important to under stand the Essence of God or the divine attributes to understand the thoughts and functions of God.
  - iv. **After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we are designed to understand the thoughts and functions of God and we were BORN AGAIN to understand the thoughts and functions of God.**
  - v. The difficulty in the study of the Essence of God is that it brings the finite human mind into constant contemplation and concentration on the INFINITE.
    - a. Most people being mentally lazy cannot do this.
  - vi. There are 2 categories of divine attributes:
    - a. Absolute which are intransitive primary and incommunicable.

- b. Relative which are transitive, secondary and communicable.
- C. Absolute Attributes
1. Spirituality (Not human spirituality but the Essence of God)
    - i. The true theistic concept of the universe is that it is composed of Material and IMMATERIAL.
      - a. This is a simplistic concept which we should have learned in our education process
      - b. Matter is material but GOD is immaterial **John 4:24**
      - c. In contrast to all living creatures such as Human beings who are both MATERIAL and IMMATERIAL, the body is material and the soul is immaterial. **2Cor 4:7, 16**
      - d. God is totally immaterial in a universe which is both material and immaterial.
    - ii. God is LIFE, he lives **Jer 10:10, 1Thes 1:9** and does not possess life as we do but IS LIFE and all life is from him but NOT OF HIM (pantheism).
    - iii. The Eternal Life of God is imparted through Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to all who believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **John 3:16,36, 5:24, 10:10, 14:6, 20:31, 1John 5:11-12**
    - iv. God is also personality and is a person, **Ex 3:14** which connotes both SELF CONSCIOUSNESS and SELF DETERMINATION.
    - v. God therefore recognizes self as a person and as such ACTS RATIONALLY.
    - vi. Animals are conscious but not self conscious and have determination but NOT self determination, and this is why animals will not be in Heaven, self determination is making CHOICES *{(FF) but they could still be there as an added blessing for Ultra Super-Grace believers so get moving in that direction}*.
    - vii. Man is a person possessing to a limited degree self consciousness and self determination but God is INFINITE personality.
    - viii. His ABSOLUTE will and perfection characterize both his design and execution **Eph 1:9+11**
    - ix. God is to an absolute degree all that constitutes personality and ***GOD is himself and knows himself to be beyond comparison with any other being*** and this is his personality not ARROGANCE.
  2. Infinity:
    - i. By infinity it is meant that God is without boundary or limitation uniting those perfections which belong to his own character they all coalesce to his essence but without boundary or limitation.
      - a. There is no borders for the Essence of God it is infinite.
    - ii. God cannot be tempt and cannot sin as part of infinity
    - iii. God cannot be complicated with IGNORANCE NOR ABSURDITIES.
      - a. This is why ignorance is no excuse before God.
      - b. This explains why the woman has a womb.
    - iv. God may be self limited as in the case of the incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union under Kenosis.
      - a. God's infinity is INTENSIVE rather than extensive, God is infinite energy and power **Ps 8:3**
    - v. Infinity characterizes all God does the Integrity of God, Love of God, Veracity of God the word of truth in Bible Doctrine.
    - vi. **The divine motive is for his own GLORY and pleasure not his SELF PRAISE.**
      - a. He recognizes his own glory and claims it in the interest of absolute truth.
      - b. Liberals cannot figure this out being too arrogant and thus ascribing arrogance to God in their blaspheme.

- vii. Because of these facts all things exist as per **Ex 33:18, Ps 19:1, Is 6:3, Matt 6:13, Acts 7:2, Rom 1:23, 9:23, Heb 1:3, 1Pet 4:14**
    - a. The glory of God was before all creation **John 17:5**
  - viii. Infinity involves 3 characteristics:
    - a. Self Existence
    - b. Immutability
    - c. Unity
  - ix. Self Existence:
    - a. **God exists eternally unsustained by himself or any other source.**
    - b. God cannot be better or worse because of his character.
    - c. Jehovah (Jehovah) or JHWH means the self existing one, "To BE"
    - d. **God's existence is unalterable and he is the cause of all existence outside of himself.**
  - x. Immutability:
    - a. God is unchanging and cannot change.
    - b. God cannot be better or worse and is always because of his perfect essence the same.
    - c. Anthropomorphic and Anthropopathic representations of God in the bible are misunderstood and they really represent the perfect attitude of God toward man in Human History in HUMAN Language so that man can understand the policy of God.
    - d. When man changes God therefore seems to change but in reality does not and is remaining constant and consistent with his own character and essence.
    - e. When the bible says God "repents" he really does not but this expresses a change in policy of God toward man therefore a true expression of the Righteousness of God or Justice of God or some other characteristic of the Essence of God.
    - f. Immutability is consistent with God's freedom and his ceaseless activity and he is free to do anything according to his own essence therefore Salvation is not God's 2<sup>nd</sup> best but part of his eternal purpose.
  - xi. Unity:
    - a. *Jehovah our Elohim is ONE Jehovah.* **Deut 6:4**
    - b. There is one infinite absolute perfect spirit **Is 44:6, John 5:44 17:3, 1Cor 8:4, 1Tim 1:17**
      - i) This is not polytheism nor tritheism
    - c. Unity only applies to the Essence of God not the persons of God.
3. Perfection:
- i. The intellect, character and affections of God are perfect and divine perfection involves:
    - a. Truth
    - b. Love
    - c. Integrity or Holiness
  - ii. Truth is not merely veracity to other beings which is what we think of as "telling the truth" or veracity but God is TRUE to himself, his own being or character or essence.
    - a. Man says I speak the truth but God says I am the truth **John 14:6**
    - b. God does not hold the truth as being acquired but he is the truth from Eternity Past.
    - c. In God every truth in every form of knowledge dwells in absoluteness.
    - d. Therefore the absolute dogmatism of Bible Doctrine

- e. This attribute guarantees the genuineness of divine revelation in the canon of scripture, **Deut 32:4, 1John 5:20, John 6:32, 15:1, Heb 8:2**
  - iii. Love belongs to God's being
    - a. We may acquire love for persons and if we make it to Super-Grace acquire love for God himself.
    - b. God never acquired nor attained love he always has been and is love and is love without any object to love.
    - c. The human has to have somewhere to God and this is why people have PETS since their LOVE has to have a place to go. (MAX)
    - d. God is absolute infinite perfection and his love being a part of this does not have to have an object it is there and always has been and his nature to bestow himself whether there is an occasion to do so or not is always there
  - iv. Holiness or the Integrity of God:
    - a. God's holiness is absolute from all Eternity Past **Ex 15:11, 19:10-16, Is 6:3**
    - b. This required of men **2Cor 7:1, 1Thes 3;13, 4:7**
    - c. The Integrity of God or Holiness of God is maintained by the Will of God and is his unchangeable self.
    - d. His holiness includes the Righteousness of God and Justice of God which is his perfection.
- D. Relative attributes of God:
  - 1. Related to Time and Space
    - i. Eternity
      - a. Applied to God means he always existed and always will exist no beginning no ending and exists apart from time which is his invention.
      - b. God not subject to time being the cause and origin of time **Deut 32;40, Ps 90:2, 102:27, 1Cor 2:7, Eph 1:4, 1Tim 1:17**
      - c. Both time and space though without substance are the objects of his creation.
      - d. God is not in time but time is in God he is the origin of time.
      - e. God transcends all creation including TIME
      - f. God is logical therefore he does not need to be chronological **Rom 4:17**
      - g. Time which is finite has succession and duration.
      - h. Eternity which his infinite has duration while time is a line of procedure while eternity is a circle reaching into infinity.
    - ii. Immensity
      - a. God is not subject to space just as he is not subject to time.
        - i) Like time God created space
      - b. God cannot be more nor less than he is.
      - c. God is the cause of space **Rom 8:29**
      - d. In relation to space God is Imminent and transcendent.
      - e. Omnipresence is the term descriptive of space in relationship to God while immensity is the term descriptive of God in relationship to space.
      - f. Since God is the creator of space if space were defined in terms of boundaries God would exceed these boundaries to INFINITY.
        - i) {(FF) Don't know about you but this is, although descriptive, totally incomprehensible in reality}
  - 2. Related to Creation or Creatures:
    - i. Omnipresence
      - a. God is personally present everywhere The whole of God is in every place
      - b. This is not pantheism since this denies the person of God.

- c. In his totality of his essence without diffusion, expansion, multiplication or division penetrates and fills the universe. **Ps 139:7-8, Jer 23:23-24, Acts 17:27**
    - d. God is also free to be local as in the mountain with Moses or in the mercy seat and to become flesh and tabernacle among us **John 1:14**
  - ii. Omniscience
    - a. God is all wise and knows perfectly and eternally all knowable whether actual or possible. **Ps 147:4, Matt 10:29, Ps 33:13-15, Acts 15:8, Heb 4:3, Ps 132:9, Matt 6:8, Mal 3:16, Matt 10:30, Is 46:9-10, 44:28**
    - b. There are 3 characteristics of the knowledge of God:
      - i ) Eternal **Acts 15:18**
      - ii ) Incomprehensible **Rom 11:33**
      - iii ) Wise **Eph 3:10**
    - c. Every detail of creation in history is in the mind of God at all times therefore the future is as perspicuous to God as the past.
    - d. God foreknows the future and since events take place according to his counsels he foreknows
    - e. His foreknowledge is NOT PREDETERMINATION (Hypercalvinism) he knows but does not interfere with your volition he simply knows how it will operate.
    - f. He foreknows the functions of every free will the choices of all other beings.
    - g. Likewise he may determine their choice by gracious influence (Bible Doctrine)
    - h. The knowledge of God is not subject to development, reasoning, regretting or foreboding.
  - iii. Omnipotence
    - a. He is all powerful and infinitely able to do all things which are the objects of his power and within the range of his holy character and essence.
    - b. He will however not make right wrong nor will he act foolishly. **Is 44:24, 2Cor 4:6, Eph 1:19-21, 3:20, Heb 1:3**
    - c. If he is limited at any time it is because of self limitation consistent with his own essence.
    - d. God can do all he wills to do but **MAY NOT WILL TO DO ALL HE CAN DO.**
- 3. Related to Moral Beings:
  - i. Veracity and Faithfulness:
    - a. He is infinite perfection in truth and faithfulness
    - b. In Truth God honors Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which comes by spiritual growth.
      - i ) This is why you cannot grow by doing things such as witnessing, praying etc.
    - c. Faithfulness is in the provision of Logistical Grace support for the believer on earth who is consistently growing by learning Bible Doctrine.
  - ii. Mercy and Goodness
    - a. Mercy is grace in action and infinite love in action toward the objects of divine affections therefore the other side of Cat I love his love toward us instead of ours toward him. {(FF) later called Reciprocal Love for God }
    - b. God's judgments are perfect demanding perfect Absolute Righteousness and therefore not only is he absolute good in contrast to the policy of Satan which is evil but he is also perfect Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice.

- c. Infinite holiness or the Integrity of God acting toward others is the Justice of God and Righteousness of God
  - d. The Righteousness of God is perfect and demand perfect righteousness and the Justice of God is perfect demanding perfection in judgments.
  - e. The Justice of God administers WHAT (penalty or blessing) the Righteousness of God demands
  - f. This is why God cannot ever be a sentimental old fool and eventually everyone gets our of purgatory and goes to heaven (Romanism).
  - g. In the Righteousness of God is the divine love for the Integrity of God revealed and in the Justice of God is the divine hatred for sin revealed.
  - h. God is not arbitrary and the Integrity of God or holiness of God demands holiness or integrity and the Righteousness of God demands righteousness and the Justice of God demands justice.
  - i. God's nature cannot change and he must demand holiness and punish sin and evil since he is and always has been and will be GOD.
  - j. His penalties are not vindictive but vindicating or justifying
  - k. With unchangeable sin and evil there is unchangeable condemnation and judgment but in grace God provides in salvation all he demands and through the rebound procedure sin is handled for the believer.
  - l. In himself the spirituality or personality of God is supreme but in relationship to man holiness or the Integrity of God is supreme.
- E. Other divine characteristics:
- 1. Freedom of God
    - i. He must be consistent with himself and not compromise his essence
      - a. The incarnation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was the only way the free will of God could provide salvation potential for man.
  - 2. Affection of God
    - i. This is related to anthropopathisms which are used to explain policies in terms of human attitude or understanding but which God does NOT Possess.
    - ii. God repents but really does not change his mind **Gen 6:6**
    - iii. Hatred of God **Rom 9:13**,
    - iv. Anger **Rom 1:18**
    - v. Scorn **Ps 2:4**,
    - vi. Benevolence **Rom 8:32**
    - vii. Compassion **Lam 3:33**
    - viii. Long suffering
    - ix. happiness, etc.
  - 3. God is infinitely happy in himself with absolute freedom from fear, anxiety, regret, foreboding or annoyance.
- F. Authority of God:

**Lesson #44      Series # 454      Phil 2:7**

- I. Review:
- A. The Essence of God
    - 1. In the Hebrew there is distinction between the Essence of God and Persons of the trinity
    - 2. Elohim is a plural word and emphasizes the Essence of God because there are 3 persons who have identical essence and this word for God refers to more than 1 in essence.
    - 3. JHWH is used to distinguish one individual of the trinity from others therefore refers to a person not the essence.
  - B. With regard to man we all have the same essence of soul but each individual person has a different personality and different perspicacity.

1. We do not each express our emotion, volition, mentality of soul in the same way there fore have different personalities but the same structure or essence of soul.
  2. Man's personality is merely a reflection of the infinite personality of God.
- C. If you are going to be attracted to or be with someone you have to understand their personality which is what they think and everything else about them is related to that.
1. You should not ever be stupid enough to fall in love with a beautiful body or face without finding out what is behind it all since that is a TRAP in itself.
  2. If behind it is a personality of soul which has rapport with your soul then obviously it is no longer a trap but a DREAM COME TRUE.
  3. If you are going to get along with anyone in life you must penetrate beyond their physical appearance and learn what makes them function and this is the essence which composes and is expressed through their personality.
  4. We cannot ever be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and grow up in the Spiritual Life until we understand Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and we cannot love or admire that which we do not understand it being beyond our comprehension.
  5. We must come to understand the personality of God and if we don't we will end up a fat headed legalist all our lives until we bounce back into reversionism and end with the Sin Unto Death.
  - 6. We MUST understand the thoughts and functions of God since we BELONG to him.**
  7. We must have more than just the structure of the Essence of God in order to be able to cross the No Man's Land of Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
  8. These doctrines of the Essence of God and personality of God are essential.
  9. What God has revealed in the word about himself and everything regarding his plan he intends for us to understand.
- D. Absolute Attributes:
1. Spirituality
    - i. We reflect the personality of God in spirituality and why it requires God the Holy Spirit to produce spirituality in us.
    - ii. This is why we are not capable in our human bodies with an Old Sin Nature to produce spirituality in our immaterial invisible souls we are INCAPABLE of producing spirituality.
    - iii. Being pious and phony with verbalizations and superficialities and use of bible words is NOT spirituality.
    - iv. Spirituality is something NONE of us are capable of producing in ourselves.
    - v. Only God the Holy Spirit can produce spirituality in us.
  2. Man has personality which is by definition SELF CONSCIOUSNESS AND SELF DETERMINATION.
    - i. With regard to OUR personality
      - a. We have awareness of self and our existence ie. Self consciousness.
      - b. We have volition of soul and limited self determination within the limited framework of our life and society etc.
    - ii. God is infinite personality and his self consciousness and self determination are infinite.
  3. God cannot be complicated with IGNORANCE NOR ABSURDITIES.
    - i. Most people believe God loves a working Christian who hustles for God and gives he testimony everywhere and struggles in life and strains and gives all his money away and wears rags and suffers for Jesus, THIS IS ABSURDITY AND THIS PERSON IS A FREAK.
    - ii. God does not care for absurdities.
    - iii. Above everything else God despises ignorance.



4. The glory of God was before all creation **John 17:5 AND WILL EXIST AFTER EVERYTHING IS OVER.**
    - i. The glory of God has never ceased to exist and he does not have to run around and pat himself on the back and his glory preexisted creatures in history and will post exist creatures in history.
    - ii. The glory of God is part of his personality and is therefore infinite glory.
  5. Self Existence:
    - i. God exists eternally unsustained by himself or any other source.
    - ii. The one to whom we are related and who provides for us Logistical Grace to SUSTAIN US does not even have to sustain himself.
    - iii. This is why wealth and prosperity and all the other blessings of Super-Grace are NOT an issue for God.
    - iv. We are related to God who provides all things for us and who is unsustained by himself and any other source.
    - v. God has no props needed to keep him going.
  6. Immutability:
    - i. God is unchanging and cannot change.
    - ii. Therefore: **Being related to GOD the unchanging ONE as a believer in the Royal Family of God WE MUST DO THE CHANGING**
    - iii. There is a specific category of grace for those who think they will not change under the Plan of God as part of the Royal Family of God it is called Charlie Grace
    - iv. God does not try to change these people he simply leaves them in their own private HELL ON EARTH using these people to test and try to distract growing believers.
    - v. God cannot be better or worse but we certainly can and WE FLUCTUATE BUT GOD CANNOT FLUCTUATE.
    - vi. HE IS INFINITE AND CANNOT CHANGE FOR THE BETTER OR WORSE.
  7. God being immutable cannot change but the use of anthropomorphic and anthropopathic terms in the bible reflect the variation of policies which God has toward MAN when MAN CHANGES.
    - i. When man is carnal there is a policy
    - ii. When man is reversionistic there is another policy
    - iii. When man is spiritual there is another policy
    - iv. ETC.
    - v. This is what an executive is and should do and he sits in a chair and puts his feet on the desk so blood flows easily to his brain and MAKES POLICY.
    - vi. A business has all kinds of problems and changes which occur and one day he says do this and the next do that but he never changes and has not moved.
    - vii. Anger, Love, Repentance etc do not describe changes in the unchangeable God but describe the policy changes with regard to our personal Status Quo and how he is going to deal with us in OUR CHANGE.
- E. Relative Attributes:
1. God has always existed and always will exist and he absolute attributes also always have and will exist.
- F. Authority of God:
1. God's absolute authority is over both possible and actual things
  2. Over possible things:
    - i. He is sovereign and leaves them as only possible and NOT actual OR he has destined them to be YET FUTURE.
      - a. 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline is an illustration and is a possibility for the United States of America and we need Ultra Super-Grace believers and a

large pivot to prevent it and it is POSSIBLE but will become ACTUAL if the believers in this nation do not carry the ball of Bible Doctrine more effectively.

3. In this realm he renders no account to others but acts in conformity with his own perfect character and essence.
4. In relation to existing things God is the final and absolute authority Ps 145:14, Matt 20:15, 1Tim 6:15
5. The authority of God over creatures rests on 3 facts:
  - i. Because God is the CREATOR
    - a. This authority extends to every creature and all things but is restricted by his own perfection
    - b. The right to save or punish belongs to God but he restricts it by his own essence.
    - c. The right to discipline or reward the believer belongs to God but he restricts it by his own essence.
    - d. He cannot compromise his own essence
    - e. God is compelled to provide Divine Discipline for the reversionist under the influence of evil just as he is compelled to bless or reward the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his soul.
    - f. This is consistent with his own plan and his essence.
    - g. The creator's absolute and sovereign ownership of all things is contrasted with secondary rights which men recognize within the sphere of their own relationship in life.
    - h. Cattle, gold, silver all belong to God Ps 50:10, and God has absolute and sovereign ownership of all things and when we finally find something we REALLY ENJOY remember who owns it and if we are not properly aligned with him it will return to the original owner belonging to him in the first place.
    - i. This authority of God rests on his infinite perfection.
  - ii. Because God provides redemption and we have been purchased and bought with a price.
  - iii. Because the authority of God is related to the amount of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
    - a. It is paramount with the Super-Grace Believer

G. The Essence of God: REVIEW IT:

H. The categories of ANTI Theistic Theories (6) all prevalent theories against the personality, attributes and Essence of God.

1. Polytheism == Many Gods
  - i. Greek pantheon, Romans, Babylonians, Canaanites, and most other ancient peoples.
  - ii. It is the belief in the plurality of gods
2. Pantheism == All God
  - i. It is the philosophy that God and the universe are one.
  - ii. It denies the transcendency of God and that he has any existence outside the universe.
  - iii. It squeezes God into the boundaries of the universe and makes them one.
  - iv. It denies the personality of God and claims that he exists in the sum total of all life there is.
  - v. This is like the Hindu and why people in India starve to death constantly because of pantheism and the greatest herd of cattle in the world is in India and they won't kill and eat them.

- vi. This is why they won't kill a cobra though it will kill them and why INDIA is one of the most awful places in the world being overrun with monkeys, snakes, cattle and you might run over a person and get fined 5 rupees but if you strike a cow with a car it will cost you 100 rupees.
- vii. The cow is worth more than a person.
- 3. Materialism == Philosophical Materialism == This is why no communist can be pro-Christian.
  - i. It is a form of atheism which denies the existence of God and claims that material substance is the basis for and only explanation for all things.
  - ii. It contends matter is eternal and life is only a part of matter.
  - iii. This is a part of the communist theology and the part where the communist do not use a welfare system but send people to Siberia labor camps to work until they die or torture them to death.
  - iv. The United States of America is moving toward Philosophical Materialism because of socialism and welfare state functions.
- 4. Deism == God is personal infinite holy and personal creator of the universe but personally abandoned his creation when completed with the intent that it would be self sustaining and self promoting by forces resident in it.
  - i. It rejects the word of God or any suggestion that God is imminent in the universe.
  - ii. It began in the 17<sup>th</sup> century in days of Louis XIV and its adherents include Thomas Paine and Hume, Gibbon, Voltaire.
- 5. Idealism == Philosophical Idealism == a system of thought which contends that the mind is the only entity and the material universe is no more than an impression or illusion of the mind.
  - i. Some do believe in God but deny his creation of material things.
- 6. Evolution == The cosmos has been developed from some crude homogeneous material to its current heterogeneous advanced state by means of its own resident forces.
  - i. Theistic Evolution recognizes God as creator of the original materials but contends that evolution is the method by which all development from a proposed primordial state to the present completeness has been accomplished.
  - ii. Atheist Evolution rejects the person of God and contends that matter is eternal and self developing.
- 7. Positivism == The system of thought which accepts nothing which cannot be accredited by human evidence
  - i. It disregards both God and the human soul.

***I. We subscribe to BIBLICAL THEISM***

**Phil 2:7**

**v7: But, in contrast, he, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, deprived or emptied himself of the proper function of his Deity (Kenosis) when he had taken on or received the form of a bond servant a slave, although he, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, had been born in the highest quality of overt not inward likeness of mankind, homosapien, with the Human Spirit, without the Old Sin Nature, in fact having been discovered in outward appearance looking and acting as a man in every respect.**

**Lesson #45      Series # 454      Phil 2:7**

- I. Freedom through military victory:
  - A. The most conservative group of men ever to live in history oriented to Bible Doctrine and strong in their understanding of Bible Doctrine were the Prussian Military Corps
    - 1. Hitler had to remove these people and cancel their power before he could follow his satanic propensities in history.
  - B. The freedom we enjoy today is based on military function and victory.
  - C. Politicians cause us to LOSE freedom Military personnel protect and ensure we have and keep it.
- II. Doctrine of Impeccability of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - A. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the earth was impeccable and without it he would not be qualified to be the savior of mankind.

- B. Definition:
1. Not liable to sin, exempt from the potential of doing wrong.
  2. During the incarnation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not sin in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.
  3. The sinlessness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on earth differs from that of Adam.
  4. Adam was tempt-able and peccable capable of being tempted and capable of yielding to that temptation.
  5. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the last Adam was not only able not to sin but also able not to sin.
- C. Can an impeccable person be tempted is the issue:
1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not have an Old Sin Nature and was not born with the Old Sin Nature but also did not acquire one through personal sin.
    - i. Adam acquired an Old Sin Nature through sin of disobedience to God.
    - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was born without the Old Sin Nature and did not acquire one in his lifetime by personal sin.
    - iii. Since he did not have an Old Sin Nature he could not be tempted from the INSIDE.
    - iv. This does not diminish temptation nor the pressure of temptation it is simply a matter of source.
    - v. All the temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ came from outside his own body.
  2. Whatever temptation was real for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ came from outside his Human Body.
  3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was tempted as to his person Heb 4;15
    - i. He was tempted in all points like we are but yet apart from sin.
    - ii. He was also tempted more than we even could be tempted and therefore was tempted more than any other person on the earth.
    - iii. WE have never had any temptations close to those of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ during the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.
    - iv. We have never had any temptation of ANY KIND but that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ faced that temptation and resisted it.
  4. Temptation came to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ because he was true humanity.
  5. The deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ could not be tempted **James 1:13**
    - i. Therefore temptation came to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ through his humanity not his divine nature.
  6. His humanity was tempt-able but his divine nature was not.
    - i. He is Undiminished Deity and true Humanity together.
  7. Therefore the question arises “is the temptation of an impeccable person without an Old Sin Nature a REAL temptation”.
  8. The reality of temptation in the Human Race is provable by the frequency of sin while the Old Sin Nature is the general source of temptation of man with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ it is very different.
    - i. Satan used all of his genius to tempt Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as a major thrust of evil in the Angelic Conflict
    - ii. His temptations though from the outside were just as real and often more so than ours which come from the Old Sin Nature inside. **Heb 4:15**
  9. The temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ came DIRECTLY From SATAN directly from EVIL and therefore were much more intensified than ours.
    - i. Our temptations are broken up by coming from our own Old Sin Nature.
    - ii. There is an incredible difference about which we must be cognizant between SIN and EVIL.
    - iii. The source of sin is the volition in man from temptation from the Old Sin Nature.
    - iv. The source of evil is THOUGHT and temptation from outside.

- a. Evil arises from outside injury to pride and the resultant coalescence of Mental Attitude Sins which result in false motivation and incorrect thinking resulting in following the policies of Satan which result in EVIL thinking or actions (ff from memory???)
  - v. Therefore When Temptation comes from outside we are in serious trouble when we are under the influence of evil.
- 10. Believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God who sin do not lose their blessings of Super-Grace and there is no such thing as a perfect person even in Ultra Super-Grace believers sin.
  - i. See DAVID.
    - a. He sinned even after reaching Super-Grace and did not lose his wealth or power or blessings and he did not go into REVERSIONISM and remained positive to Bible Doctrine.
    - b. The big problem for him was being under the influence of evil as it is for us as well.
- 11. The big problems in the Spiritual Life are being under the influence of evil and going into reversionism
  - i. There is Divine Discipline for sin for being out of the Plan of God, but this is not the problem for when under Divine Discipline for sin it can be instantly solved with the rebound procedure because the sins of the whole world were judged on the cross and cursing of the Divine Discipline is turned to blessing.
  - ii. Sin never keeps a person from spiritual advance and never will for any believer throughout history.
  - iii. What keeps any believer from growing in the Spiritual Life is reversionism and evil.
- 12. EVIL (the policy and plan of Satan) is what destroys believers NOT EVER SIN, and we will sin until the day we die but this will not destroy our Spiritual Life.
  - i. As we grow in the Spiritual Life our sins will change and the infant, adolescent and mature believer even in Ultra Super-Grace has times of spirituality and carnality.
  - ii. Sin is not the major problem nor is it the dangerous thing and that is EVIL thinking in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul under the policy of Satan instead of under the grace plan of God with Divine Viewpoint from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- 13. Evil is a thought and thought is the source of EVIL, the source of sin is volition tempted by the Old Sin Nature area of weakness.
  - i. Temptations which come from outside of you are the most dangerous temptations and EVIL arises from temptations outside of you.
  - ii. The source of evil is concepts from the outside which you then agree with in some way.
    - a. You listen to someone justify welfare or gun control or social security and you say “isn’t that a great idea”.
- 14. ***You hear this from politicians, from commentators on politicians, and all you hear day to day is EVIL over and over again.***
  - i. ***This is temptation from without for when you accept the tenets of EVIL and whitewashing the world of Satan and get involved in politics you become involved evil.***
  - ii. ***Politics is a waste of time and the only thing that will save this country is Bible Doctrine and when a believer begins to think and talk in terms of politics that is something which cannot save this country but in fact can destroy is.***
  - iii. ***IT IS Bible Doctrine which save the nation while politicians destroy it.***

- iv. *The most evil group of people and the most EVIL profession in the world is POLITICS.*
  - v. *Politicians are EVIL and they cannot help but be evil in trying to improve the world of Satan.*
  - vi. *Occasionally there is one who is not about once ever 1 or 2 hundred years and we call that person a statesman to distinguish him from a politician.*
  - vii. *The worst forms of government are those WHERE THE PEOPLE ELECT YOUR REPRESENTATIVES, because the masses are STUPID.*
  - viii. *Individuals within the masses may be brilliant but the masses are STUPID and SELF SERVING in their voting process.*
  - ix. *Any form of government where you elect people to represent you will always bring the worst possible people in office and this is inevitable.*
  - x. *It is only the Grace of God and Bible Doctrine which keeps this from being true.*
  - xi. *The more extensive the voting franchise the dumber and more stupid and imbecilic is the politician.*
  - xii. *The best forms of government are always those where the people ruling are NOT elected by are qualified on the basis of ABILITY.*
  - xiii. *The greatest government of Human History which will ever exist will exist in the final 1000 years of Human History and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was NOT ELECTED BY ANYONE.*
15. *Every efficient government in history is a NON ELECTED government and the officials were not elected but qualified by ability.*
- i. *Gaius Julius Caesar one of the greatest rulers of all of Human History.*
  - ii. *Gustavus Adolphus*
  - iii. *Frederick the Great*
  - iv. *Napoleon who grabbed the crown from the Pope and put it on his own head.*
  - v. *The worst form of government can be seen in the British parliament made up of imbeciles*
    - a. *And the government of the United States.*
16. *Every government where you have WIDE Franchise and where every dumb john on the street can cast a vote from age 18 on will always bring imbeciles in government and it is only the Grace of God which can change this and all the political pushing in the world cannot do it.*
- i. *When we get a 3<sup>rd</sup> party candidate and people try to think this one is positive to Bible Doctrine but this is most likely a ploy to get more votes and people use anything and say anything to get votes.*
  - ii. *It is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of believers ONLY which can change this country never our elected representatives.*
  - iii. *We in grace get a few elected representatives from time to time but this will not preserve this nation.*
17. *HISTORY shows us that EVERY Government who had elected representatives was destroyed or changed to dictatorship, rule by the most qualified being the good form rule by the most powerful being the evil form.*
- i. *Athens was the ONLY democracy in history but became an empire and had to have their dictator tyrants to save Athens such as the law giver Solon.*
  - ii. *Rome was a short democracy and had to have the Caesars to save it.*
  - iii. *We in the United States of America have imbeciles in government and the only thing to save this nation is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of believers.*

18. **Politicians are always today especially trying to improve the devils world and are NOT administering LAW.**
  - i. **WE pay fabulous salaries to people in congress and the senate to make us goofy laws which are destroying us.**
  - ii. **Laws about farming, Laws about big industry to regulate it, Laws destroying freedom, allowing labor unions to STRIKE for any reason is imbecilic.**
  - iii. **The laws which are passed for many many decades are so far divorced from reality that we are in fact governed by insanity.**
  - iv. **The 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> amendments are violated constantly and the 1<sup>st</sup> amendment is totally today (2017) abused and the media has more power than any politician and in fact is trying in every possible way to destroy the first truly good president we have had in almost 30 years (ff GWB was medium)**
19. **The media for many years has been running the nation and molding the thinking of every citizen and this abuse is found in the reporting of NEWS as well as ENTERTAINMENT.**
  - i. **The 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment is totally abused having had laws passed for about 100 years to cause restriction of gun ownership and requiring qualification to purchase guns and in fact at times confiscation of guns especially today from senior citizens deemed mentally unqualified to own them.**
  - ii. **Every member of every part of our government from the lowest local government to the president of the United States takes an oath to support and defend the constitution but they in fact do everything possible to destroy it.**
20. **Our greatest temptations which in fact can destroy us come from the outside and no matter how much Bible Doctrine you accumulate you must constantly be aware of Human Viewpoint thinking around you and combat it with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.**
  - i. **Many times believers begin to reject Bible Doctrine by attending gatherings of “great speakers” or “spiritual people” and then begin to move away from Bible Doctrine toward reversionism and EVIL.**
  - ii. **The greatest temptations in life STILL come from the outside, SIN temptations come from the inside of our genetic structure of the Old Sin Nature while EVIL temptations come from OUTSIDE.**
    - a. **Every time a little bell says we did not fasten our seat belt this is EVIL.**
    - b. **Every time someone attacks big business and free enterprise this is EVIL.**
    - c. **Every time a sick society is soft on crime and gives criminals “rights” this is EVIL.**
    - d. **Every time you turn around there is a drama to make you feel sorry for the criminal and this is EVIL.**
    - e. **Every where you turn the greatest temptations in life always come from the outside.**
21. **Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was tempted to a greater extent than we can ever understand because all his temptations came from outside his body.**
  - i. **We are tempted by our visual and auditory senses with regard to EVIL**
  - ii. **We are tempted from our Old Sin Nature with regard to sin.**
  - iii. **The temptations of the Old Sin Nature are never as intense nor subtle nor as devastating as those from the outside**
22. **One reason why we have to take in Bible Doctrine every day is that if we miss taking in Bible Doctrine for a week we will pick up some idiotic idea and cling to it becoming involved in EVIL.**
  - i. **Religious, legalistic, change the world Idea.**

- ii. Listening to entertainment media and neglecting Bible Doctrine for even one day brings temptation to evil.
  - iii. Every day in college classes in every class there is the greatest concentrated evil ever put together.
  - iv. These are the times of the greatest temptations of life.
  - v. Don't stay out of class but be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to resist it.
  - vi. NEVER RUN FROM EVIL EVER.
  - vii. It is far far worse today and today EVIL is started in preschool and goes all the way through public and higher education to the highest levels and we pay taxes dollars to support evil {COMMON CORE for our public education system}
23. The greatest temptations are from the outside when we get thoughts from the outside and bring them into our soul.
- i. When we bring these idiotic thoughts into our soul then we build on these for greater and greater evils.
  - ii. No one is an original thinker.
  - iii. We are tempted both ways from the Old Sin Nature and by the greatest temptations from the outside.
  - iv. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was ONLY tempted from the outside and outside temptations are much more intensive than those from the Old Sin Nature.
24. Many temptations came to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from Satan directly.
- i. The struggle of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at Gethsemane demonstrates the intensity of his temptations.
25. The temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are REAL but do not detract from his impeccability.
- i. Satan spent more time trying to get Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to sin than all the time he has put on the rest of the people in all of Human History.
  - ii. In 33 years Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ faced more temptation than any one ever has in Human History and any group of people in any period of Human History.
  - iii. Satan spent more energy and power and subtlety on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ than at any other time in all of history.
- D. The reason for the impeccability of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
- 1. While the many temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ were real there was also an infinite power to resist from the divine nature of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - 2. The human nature of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was tempt-able but the divine nature was NOT.
  - 3. The immutability of the deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the major factor in impeccability
  - 4. God cannot change his essence or attributes.
    - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God cannot become mutable so as to turn temptation to sin.
    - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God is omniscient and omnipotent and thus impossible to yield to temptations
  - 5. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ knew all about evil from Eternity Past and all the evil which would ever be pushed at him as a matter of temptation in Hypostatic Union therefore it was impossible to tempt him to succumb to 1 point of evil
  - 6. The Humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is tempt-able and peccable but combined in Hypostatic Union with his divine nature he is impeccable and not tempt-able.
  - 7. Because of omnipotence Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had the infinite power to resist temptation and because of omniscience he anticipated all the temptations from Eternity Past understood and rejected them.



8. While Ishah was deceived in her temptation and fall Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ cannot be deceived.
  9. Sin appeals to the ignorance of the one being tempted and divine nature does not put up with ignorance nor absurdities.
    - i. Omniscience means he could not be deceived nor would sin have any appeal to him even though Satan offered Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ rulership of the world as a bonifide offer.
  10. The sovereignty of God cannot change his mind about sin, sovereignty would never choose sin and the Righteousness of God would never accept such a decision.
  11. The Righteousness of God would reject sin and all temptation and there is nothing in the Essence of God compatible with temptation nor sin. James 1:3
- E. The salient facts about impeccability:
1. This means the prominent or conspicuous here facts.
  2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not have an Old Sin Nature by birth nor did he commit any sin in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent.
  3. In addition to Heb 4;15 there is the statement of 1Pet 1:19 that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was a lamb without spot or blemish.
    - i. Blood of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ stands for, redemption, reconciliation and propitiation in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross.
    - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ would not be qualified to provide these unless he was impeccable.
    - iii. He was without any sin and without any evil.
  4. Documentations **1John 3:5**, He appeared to take away sin and there is not sin in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  5. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was definitely and repeatedly tempted in the realm of his humanity Matt 4;1-11, (Unique temptations of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ), Heb 4;15 (Our level of temptations)
  6. As with Adam and innocence or sinlessness so was Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union all temptations came from outside.
  7. Neither the first nor last Adam had an Old Sin Nature the first created without an Old Sin Nature the last Adam, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was born without an Old Sin Nature through the virgin birth.
  8. Adam sinned and acquired a genetic distortion forming the Old Sin Nature, but Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not sin therefore remained impeccable.
  9. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ resisted the greatest of all temptations when in Gethsemane he faced the reality of the cross. Matt 26:39, Mk 14:35-6, Luke 22:42
  10. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ resisted the great unique Kenosis temptations of Matt 4;1-11
- F. The categorical concept of Impeccability
1. The humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was tempt-able and peccable
  2. The Deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was NOT
  3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union was tempt-able but impeccable.
  4. His humanity was tempt-able but in union with deity he was impeccable.
- G. The conclusion:
1. In Hypostatic Union Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is tempt-able but impeccable.
  2. Illustration: (difficult to come by and imperfect but NOT the doctrine)
    - i. It is conceivable that a row boat could attack an air craft carrier but inconceivable that it could conquer it.
    - ii. WE can break a small piece of copper wire but if this is welded to a steel beam it cannot be broken at all.
    - iii. The deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the steel beam the humanity the copper wire in Hypostatic Union.

3. It is possible for the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ during the 1<sup>st</sup> advent to suffer physical limitations of an unmoral sort, weakness, fatigue, hunger, thirst, righteous indignation or death.
4. None of these limitations or sufferings compromise the concept of impeccability.
5. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is Poce Non Pocari and Non Poce Pocari.
  - i. Able Not to Sin and Not Able to Sin.

### III. The Humbled Christ

- A. He suffered humiliation from birth to the resurrection where he was glorified in his humanity by the Hypostatic Union.
  1. It was humiliation for undiminished deity to be in union with even impeccable true humanity.
- B. What was the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ during the incarnation is here answered.
  1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross looked to all who saw him as Human Man and was totally naked on the cross.
  2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was impeccable having resisted every conceivable intense temptation and then suddenly he was bearing every sin committed from Adam and Ishah to the end of the millennium was being imputed to him.
  3. This was HIS humiliation and he humbled himself allowing this to occur.
  4. He resisted every mental, verbal overt sin and every sort of EVIL.
  5. Now on the cross being totally free from personal sin he accepted the imputation and then judgment of all human personal sins.
  6. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did this in the 3 hours of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death bearing all sin.
  7. This is absolute dogmatic reality of the perfect person bearing the sins of the whole world.
- C. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ humbled himself by becoming obedient to the authority of the Plan of God the father by taking all sins on himself and being judged for them.
  1. This is a supreme illustration of the recognition of the authority of God the Father and the Plan of God for the incarnation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. This recognition led to this action and Gethsemane is a good illustration of the intensity of the temptation prior to the cross.
  3. Recognition of the authority of God the Father led to the action of redemption, reconciliation and propitiation where by the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross is the coin of the realm for salvation for all time.
  4. The term used is the "blood of Christ".
  5. Salvation is free since it is already paid for and any time someone adds something they do to salvation it is the worst kind of blaspheme.
    - i. Inviting Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ into your heart Rev 3;20 actually means recovery from reversionism and is the worst form of blaspheme and Satan distorting Bible Doctrine from scripture.
    - ii. This was like when he distorted scripture when he told Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to jump from the cliff so God the Father could send angels to bear him softly to the earth.
  6. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone and nothing cannot ever be added to FAITH else salvation is not possible.
  7. It is blasphemous to think or even consider that you can pay any part of the payment for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God not even the tip, it is all paid by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
  8. The animal sacrifices which preceded and anticipated the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross is what is used to describe the payment and in reality this is Redemption, Reconciliation and Propitiation.

- D. Here death only refers to spiritual death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
1. This is the death where he was judged for all our sins.
  2. When Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ finished dying for all sins he was still alive.
  3. This was salvation and when he finished this spiritual death he was still alive as well.
  4. His physical death does not intrude on the work of salvation and physical death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ demonstrated that the work of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent was COMPLETED totally.
  5. Dead people cannot speak therefore Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in speaking after his Spiritual Death being still alive had already completed all the work for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

**Phil 2:8**

**v8: In fact, although, having been discovered, being stripped naked during the cross, in outward overt appearance as a man, He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ humbled himself (Volition & Self Motivation with Priorities) by becoming obedient to the point of Spiritual Death that is even THE unique Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Cross.**

**Lesson #46 Series # 454 Phil 2:9**

I. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God:

**John 3:16**

**v16: For you see, THE God loved the world (Human Race) SO MUCH or IN THIS MANNER from the Integrity of God, with the result that He (God) gave His son, the uniquely born one, in order or with the result that anyone who believes in him (Faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone) WILL NOT perish and WILL have eternal life.**

- A. Review the Essence of God
  1. God loving the world is a manifestation of the character of God.
  2. God's absolute characteristics and relative characteristics
  3. Spirituality and Infinity
- B. God is not love like the human or anthropocentric Frame of Reference and is not sentimental love as we have love.
- C. God is love but he must be consistent with his own characteristics of his essence.
  1. God's love must be consistent with his spirituality and his infinity, all his attributes in his essence.
  2. God cannot love on the basis of sentimentality and he does not love on that basis but his love must be consistent with all of his essence.
  3. He is God and always existed and there never was a time when he was NOT love and he was love even without objects to love.
  4. The Love of God is perfect since God is perfect and cannot be compromised in any way.
  5. In order to ensure that the Love of God would have a basis in salvation provision for mankind the Love of God motivated God to GIVE his uniquely born son, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  6. This was first described to man under the curse of Gen 3:16 for the man and woman and the man was cursed to pass on the Old Sin Nature.
    - i. Review the origin of Human Life as Neshemah from God at physical birth.
    - ii. God in every case personally gives life to every fetus which exist the womb of his mother at physical birth and this is an act of his sovereign will in EVERY Case.
  7. God has a limitation at the physical birth of any fetus and that is that he can ONLY give Soul life to the Human soul combined with Biological Life of the human body to form Human Life or Physical Life.
    - i. God cannot give to the fetus born Spiritual Life since every fetus born since Adam and Ishah were CREATED possesses the genetic Old Sin Nature passed down from Adam through every male during fertilization of the female ovum.
  8. The Old Sin Nature is the basis for Spiritual Death and in addition there is the imputation of Adam's Original Sin

9. Therefore every fetus born in all of the history of mankind inhales the NESHEMAH spark of life from God and Exhales Physical or Human Life.
10. There is only one exception to this and the documentation is found in John 3:16 where Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was UNIQUELY born without Old Sin Nature and therefore no imputed Adam's Original Sin.
11. Adam was created with body, soul and Spirit thus coming directly from the hand of God as "innocent" having a relationship with God directly and without any association with EVIL or SIN.
  - i. God cannot associate with either EVIL nor SIN and cannot tempt nor solicit to sin.
  - ii. Evil and Sin originated with Satan the current ruler of this world.
12. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was conceived without human genetic fertilization of the ovum of his mother and grew into a viable fetus and was BORN and his birth was unique since he was conceived without human copulation and therefore was born without the genetic Old Sin Nature.
13. At this point God the Father may have paused as this was the point where God the Father had to decide if he was going to give to this fetus Neshemah and allow God the Son to become born physically alive without the Old Sin Nature and exist in Hypostatic Union.
14. This is where God the Father gave his Neshemah the Spark of Life and there was not Old Sin Nature and no imputation of Adam's Original Sin.
15. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at physical birth was the last Adam and existed as Adam was created.
16. He was in Hypostatic Union eternal deity and true humanity in 1 person and this was the beginning of the humiliation of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from his birth from his virgin mother to his physical death on the cross after his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sins.

D. Review

1. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross

E. Tetelestai was spoken after the Substitutionary Spiritual Death was completed and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was still alive and in excellent health and personally dismissed his Human Spirit to God the Father and finally died physically.

1. Of his own free will he departed from this life to God the Father.
  - i. The physical death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has nothing to do with our potential for salvation, it is only his Spiritual Death.
  - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died for us spiritually in order that we might have the OPTION of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and relationship with God.

F. John 3:16 tells us that God gave his uniquely born son and 33 years later Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died a Substitutionary Spiritual Death for our personal human sins.

1. WE MUST understand that the physical death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has nothing to do with our salvation potential
2. It was the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in receiving the imputation and judgment of all human sins which gives to us from God the potential for salvation and Eternal Life.
3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not die physically for our sins, he did not BLEED to death on the cross, and when we discuss the blood of Christ this is referring to the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross when he took our place and bore our sins in judgment from God.
4. The use of the term "Blood of Christ" is an analogy or reflection of the use of animal blood to demonstrate the need for a substitute for salvation and the historical reality of his bearing our sins.
5. This is the HUMILIATION of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

6. This is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ ETERNAL GOD being in union with imperfect unglorified man.
- G. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ humbled himself by submitting himself to life as a man and Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross for the sins of man.
1. This is his provision for us of the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Eternal Life with God.
  2. This is the true expression of the concept that **“God loved the world so much that he gave his uniquely born son”** of **John 3:16** and **Rom 5:8** **“God commended his love for us in that while we were yet sinners Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died in substitution for us”**.
  3. The Love of God is concentrated on these 2 concepts and is the motivation for God the Father to give to us Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for substitutionary Spiritual Death.
- H. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross accomplished 3 factors with regard to our salvation.
1. Redemption
  2. Reconciliation
  3. Propitiation
- I. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his humanity was totally obedient to the grace Plan of God during his life and Substitutionary Spiritual Death.
1. Apart from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being born, going to the cross and bearing our human sins in Substitutionary Spiritual Death there could be no plan for the salvation of man and the appeal of Satan in the trial of the Angelic Conflict could not be overcome in the course of Human History from Adam in the garden to the end of the millennial reign of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- J. Each of us as believers expressed faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ following the command of the bible to **“BELIEVE”** in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and therefore the result of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is **FREE** and there is no way we can try in any way to **PAY** God for it.
1. Therefore the coin of the divine realm which paid for our salvation is often called the **“blood of Christ”**.
  2. This brings together 2 facts:
    - i. Before the historical fact of the cross people believed in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ though historically he had not yet gone to the cross to bear our sins and therefore animals were used to portray the necessary sacrifice needed for salvation for man to become a reality.
    - ii. The animals were sacrificed and their blood was used to portray the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross for all human sins.
    - iii. The life of the flesh of the animal is in the blood and the animals used in sacrifice and their physical death was used to portray the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
    - iv. This was the means in the Old Covenant Scripture of portraying salvation and preaching the gospel and telling the world that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ would come and bear the sins of the world on the cross.
    - v. There was a ceremony in the sacrifice of the animal where by the priest would put his hand on the animal’s head and the persons head and this represented the transfer of sins from the person to the animal and then the animal would die physically to illustrate what would happen in the true sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for our salvation.
    - vi. Therefore this challenge and representation of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ allowed millions to be saved before the Hypostatic Union existed.

- K. Therefore salvation is paid for by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and for us it is FREE.
1. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God there is one thing we cannot ever do and that is we cannot do anything to help pay for our salvation in any way.
  2. Someone else has paid for salvation and for every person in the history of mankind who is saved they each had to “BELIEVE” or express faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
  3. This is the coin of the divine realm and the only way to appropriate Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is to express FAITH in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  4. There is not enough money or physical wealth in the world to buy for anyone Eternal Life and salvation with God.
- L. The 3 factors which were accomplished on the cross and essential for provision of our salvation include:
1. Redemption: directed toward sin.
    - i. Man must come to God after faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ WITHOUT his sins and God must be satisfied by the means by which it is accomplished.
  2. Reconciliation: directed toward man.
    - i. God and Man can only be reconciled when the sins of man have been appropriately paid for..
  3. Propitiation: directed toward God.
    - i. God must be satisfied with the sacrifice and the resulting potential salvation where by Man can enter into a relationship with God but one where by his sins are not brought into the picture and are left behind and judged and the penalties paid for them as God cannot have anything to do with sin.
    - ii. Sins must be paid for so that man can enter into relationship with God so that God is satisfied with the payment.
- M. The death of the cross is Substitutionary Spiritual Death meaning redemption:
1. Etymology of Redemption:
    - i. ‘Gaal’ == Redeem, also ‘Padah’ and many more words used as well in Hebrew.
    - ii. ‘Antilutron’ == To find a slave in the market you want who is for sale and you purchase that slave with money thus pay for his freedom or ransom him and deciding you want him free you pay and he goes free; meaning instead of his slavery, freedom == redemption
    - iii. There must be a “FREE MAN” in order to pay for freedom for a slave.
    - iv. There has not been a free man in the world since Adam was created until Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was born trichotomous without Adam’s Original Sin.
    - v. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ then went to the cross and paid as a free man for the slavery of all those born in the Human Race under the slavery of Spiritual Death.
    - vi. Therefore we are free by means of redemption where by our freedom from the slave market of sin is purchased by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and there fore we are saved.
  2. Definition: This is the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross directed toward sin.
    - i. It is accomplished in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - ii. The Human Race is born spiritually dead with an Old Sin Nature and born in the slave market of sin.
    - iii. Redemption is the saving work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ by which he purchased our freedom using the coin of the realm the “blood of Christ” where he is in fact judged in substitution for our sins. Eph 1:7, Col 1:14
  3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the only qualified redeemer:

- i. The qualification begins with the virgin conception and birth where he is without Old Sin Nature and without Adam's Original Sin imputed at physical birth but having the Human Spirit along with his soul and physical body.
  - ii. The personal life of impeccability resulted from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being perfect in the realm of humanity without any personal sin for his 33 year life.
4. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was willing to be the redeemer:
  - i. This was an act of his own free will.
  - ii. This was first an act of his sovereign deity in Eternity Past found in the Divine Decree
  - iii. Then the act of his humanity and free will especially in the struggle of volition seen in Gethsemane where he bowed to the will and plan of God the Father.
  - iv. In time his volition was willing to go to the cross just as in Eternity Past his divine volition was also willing **Luke 24:32** and all the other synoptic gospels, **Rom 5:19, Phil 2:8**
5. The doctrine of redemption was taught in the Old Covenant Scripture by means of animal blood, **Heb 9:22**.
  - i. The Old Covenant Scripture understood this principle of the pouring out of blood being needed for forgiveness to occur **Job 19:25-26**
6. The blood of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the ransom money or purchase price of redemption **Eph 1:7**
  - i. The work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross is portrayed as grace since he did all the work for our salvation and NOTHING can be added to it, "it is finished" and nothing taken away from it. **Col 1:14, 1Pet 1:18-19**
  - ii. The "blood of Christ" depicts by analogy the saving work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for our sins as per 2Cor 5:21, 1Pet 2:24
7. It is the soul of the believer redeemed in salvation **Ps 34:22**
  - i. This is Eternal Security and the soul is saved and we get a new body at resurrection.
8. Redemption removes the condemnation of the Mosaic Law **Gal 3:13, Gal 3:10, Hab 2:4**
  - i. The law can only curse us and proves that we are sinners and defines many of our personal sins manifestations of the Old Sin Nature and the Mosaic Law is a reminder of the fact we possess the Old Sin Nature and are born under Spiritual Death and that there is no way by physical birth whereby we can have Eternal Life and salvation and that there is not asset from spiritual birth by which we can obtain salvation.
  - ii. Keeping the law cannot bring salvation it is ONLY the work of the redeemer the "free man" the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who bore our sins.
  - iii. Keeping the law in any way whether by something like tithing or through specific morality which is a wonderful thing but neither these nor anything else will provide Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God for anyone.
  - iv. These things are blasphemous and cannot in any way ever be related to salvation.
9. The results of redemption
  - i. Deliverance from the curse of the law Gal 3:13, 4:4-6
  - ii. Cancellation or forgiveness of Sins Is 44:22, Eph 1:7m, Col 1:14, Heb 9:15
  - iii. It is the basis for justification Rom 3:24
  - iv. It is the basis for sanctification Eph 5:25-27
  - v. It is the basis for the eternal inheritance of the believer Heb 9:16
  - vi. It is the basis for the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ Col 2:14-15, Heb 2:14-15

- vii. Redemption of the souls in Salvation leads to redemption of the body in resurrection Eph 1:14
  - viii. Redemption of the body is the ultimate phase III status of the Royal Family of God forever so that eventually completely and totally it is related to resurrection for while redemption is salvation of the soul there is also a redemption of the body which follows and that is resurrection.
- N. Redemption as a doctrine of salvation is directed toward sin while RECONCILIATION as a doctrine of salvation is directed toward man.
1. Definition:
    - i. While redemption is sin-ward, propitiation is god-ward, reconciliation is man-ward.
    - ii. It is the removal of the barrier between God and man described by (gr) Eirene == peace.
    - iii. This often refers to wealth success and prosperity and therefore means Peace.
    - iv. This was taken from (heb) Shalom == prosperity as a greeting.
    - v. It also has a spiritual concept of prosperity in removal of the barrier between God and man.
    - vi. Between man and God there is an impassable barrier and while God gives him Neshemah at physical birth he has not relationship with God and no Spiritual Life.
    - vii. The barrier is based on possession of the Old Sin Nature and imputation of Adam's Original Sin, and the Old Sin Nature will eventually manifest self in personal sins.
    - viii. This barrier is impassable and man cannot get over it go around it or go through it he being born spiritually dead.
    - ix. Thus reconciliation is the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross where by the barrier between man and God is removed.
  2. Reconciliation is therefore related to the phrase "the blood of Christ" which describes the coin of the realm in purchasing the sinners from the slave market of sin and therefore the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in removing the barrier.
    - i. The 'blood of Christ' is a synonym for the saving work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross
    - ii. The Blood of Christ is the basis for reconciliation **Col 1:20** therefore the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is associated with salvation **Eph 2:16**
  3. Reconciliation and mankind
    - i. Within the concept of reconciliation man is regarded as the enemy of God **Rom 5:10, Col 1:21**
    - ii. With the barrier between man and God results in man by physical birth and being possessor of the Old Sin Nature and Adam's Original Sin with the barrier up from physical birth places man as the enemy of God.
    - iii. This is the principle of reconciliation and mankind.
  4. Peace is a synonym for reconciliation which finds man the enemy of God while the saving work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross connotes peace.
    - i. The work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross is called "peace" because the barrier is removed by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross, Eph 2:14 compared with Eph 2:16
    - ii. This has nothing to do with world peace for there will always be WAR and our only protection against aggrandizement from other nations comes in only one simple way through military establishment victory.
    - iii. One of the Laws of Divine Establishment is that there can only be freedom through military victory and had we been wise and heeded the demon possession



of Adolph Hitler and the great warnings of Admiral Konnerus (head of the German secret service) and Col Oster

- a. Admiral Konnerus constantly warned England and to the world that Hitler was going to take Austria and then he warned about Poland and Czechoslovakia and again about the great attack on western Europe and he warned them every time.
  - b. The only way to stop him was with military action but neither the British, French, nor the Americans were militarily prepared in any way mentally spiritually nor physically and were decisively defeated.
  - c. Poland fell in 27 days, 51 Days saw France Belgium and Holland all taken by the Germans.
  - d. Here was a demon possessed man sitting central Europe and he succeeded time and again and was not deterred at all not stopped because liberals in France, England and the United States were all talking about WORLD PEACE and understanding.
  - e. Chamberlain even went to Germany to sign a peace pact and came back and said we will have peace in our time.
- iv. This is not the peace described in the bible and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did not come the first time to establish world peace but to provide Eternal Salvation.
  - v. He also warned us that there would be wars until he returns
  - vi. He also told us that he does not come to provide peace to a family but to divide families and to hurl in a sword.
  - vii. With the first advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ there is the incredible intensification of the Angelic Conflict and there is no world peace and never will be until Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ returns.
  - viii. Those who are deluded into thinking there can be world peace and begging to be taken into slavery by any one of the many communist organizations which exist in the world or into the slavery of islam.
  - ix. Peace is a synonym in the bible for reconciliation which finds man the enemy of God but the saving work of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross means PEACE between God and man.
5. Reconciliation is portrayed to the people of Old Covenant Scripture times by the levitical offerings, Lev 3 the Peace offering depicts the doctrine of reconciliation and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ removing the barrier between man and God. Lev 7:11:38, 8:15,
6. The application of reconciliation to the Royal Family of God.
- i. Every member of the Royal Family of God is a royal ambassador for the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and represents Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on this earth.
  - ii. Therefore every member of the Royal Family of God has the ministry of reconciliation as per 2Cor 5:18-20 and is one of the reasons why every believer in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is in full time Christian service
  - iii. This expatiates the responsibility to witness for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as we mature and the opportunity is presented.
7. The prophecy of reconciliation **Is 57:19**
8. The mechanics of Reconciliation
- i. The barrier between man and God:
    - a. SIN is The possession of the genetically passed down Old Sin Nature at physical birth.
    - b. SIN is the imputation of Adam's Original Sin at physical birth
    - c. SIN is thereafter seen in the expression of the Old Sin Nature during physical life as personal sin

- i ) Mental
      - ii ) Verbal
      - iii ) Overt
    - d. Sin is a part of the barrier between Man and God.
  - ii. God is just and holy having perfect integrity and therefore his justice demands a penalty on sin and the wages of sin is DEATH, Spiritual Death
    - a. This death stands between God and Man as Spiritual Death in time and the 2<sup>nd</sup> death or the Lake of Fire in eternity unless man avails himself of the Grace Plan of God
  - iii. The whole structure of condemnation does not come from personal sin but from physical birth where we are condemned.
    - a. When God gives us Neshemah he gives only Soul Life combining it with our Biological Life resulting in Human Life and at the same time because of our genetically passed down Old Sin Nature we are condemned to Spiritual Death.
    - b. We are therefore born physically alive and spiritually dead and therefore are behind the barrier.
  - iv. In addition there is the relative righteousness of man expressed through Human Good
    - a. The person compares self with someone else and thinks “I am better than you are” therefore God must save me and I must attract the attention of God and live a great life.
    - b. This was the problem of the Rich Young Ruler who had relative righteousness and Minus Righteousness cannot save and cannot have any relationship with the Absolute Righteousness of God.
  - v. God has perfect character and perfect absolute and relative attributes and the Essence of God all being perfect.
    - a. The perfection of God is therefore part of the barrier between Man and God.
  - vi. Position is a problem also
    - a. All mankind has a position in Adam and Adam in his failure and sin placed us under the position of Spiritual Death.
  - vii. Man is on one side of the barrier and God on the other side and it is invisible but real and it is composed of all these factors.
9. On the cross everything in the barrier was solved by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ receiving the imputation and judgment for all human sins:
- i. With regard to sin, it is canceled by Redemption and Unlimited Atonement
    - a. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was judged for all human sins **2Cor 5:14-19, 1Tim 2:6+10, Tit 2;11, Heb 2:9, 1Pet 2:1, 1John 2:2.**
  - ii. With regard to the penalty for sin Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ actually paid the penalty for our sins and the doctrine of Expiation cancels out the penalty for sins.
    - a. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was judged for all sins in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for them. **Col 2:14, Ps 22:1-6**
  - iii. Physical Birth is removed by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross which produces a potential for regeneration made real at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone. **John 3:1-18, 3;16, 1Pet 1:23, Tit 3:5,**
    - a. This is being ‘born again’ and at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone we are born again and receive a new human spirit and Spiritual Life.
  - iv. Relative Righteousness as a problem where our righteousnesses are seen by God as ‘menstrual rags’ and part of the barrier is solved by the principal of the work of

Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death being Imputation and Justification.

- a. We as man have relative righteousness but at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone credited to our account is the Righteousness of God.
  - b. The Righteousness of God is given to us and the barrier of relative righteousness is removed.
  - c. Therefore we have his righteousness because of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and God is therefore satisfied with his own righteousness in us.
  - d. The self consciousness of God is satisfied with his own righteousness and therefore when imputed to us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God his own Absolute Righteousness we are then qualified to have salvation and to live with him forever.
  - e. Thus God does not see us any longer with our own filthy righteousness but with his own Absolute Righteousness and therefore he adds one other thing to our Status Quo that being vindication or justification.
  - f. We are justified by receiving the imputation of the Righteousness of God at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - v. The perfection of the character of God as a part of the barrier is solved by the propitiatory work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross and in his Spiritual Death he propitiated God the Father.
  - vi. Position in Adam is removed from the barrier by our having a new position in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
10. There man can at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by simply crossing the barrier and he can cross the barrier because it has been removed by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
- i. Crossing the barrier is by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone.
  - ii. Anyone who crosses the barrier by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone he possesses Eternal Life and is reconciled to God.

O. Propitiation:

1. Definition:
  - i. It is the god-ward side of salvation and is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross directed toward God.
  - ii. This is satisfaction of God the Father with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross.
  - iii. God the Father is satisfied with the person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ he being impeccable, and his work of Substitutionary Spiritual Death for our sins.
2. Propitiation was communicated to Israel through the mercy seat **Ex 25:17-22, 37:6-9**
  - i. In the Ark there were 3 things which delineated SIN.
    - a. The Tables of the Law therefore sin as violating the commandments of God.
    - b. Aaron's Rod that Budded which is sin as violation of the authority of God.
    - c. Pot of Manna which is sin as a violation of the provision of God.
  - ii. All these things speak of the sins of man.
  - iii. The Ark was made from God and Acacia Wood.
    - a. God represents the undiminished deity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - b. Acacia wood is the true humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - c. The construction of the Ark represents the Hypostatic Union of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

- iv. This box had the representatives of sin within it but on the top had a mercy seat constructed of Gold.
    - a. On each side of the mercy seat were 2 cherubs representing the Righteousness of God and Justice of God looking down on man's sins
    - b. The Righteousness of God rejects man and his sins.
    - c. The Justice of God pronounces a penalty upon the sins of man the wage of sins being Spiritual Death.
  - v. On the day of atonement 2x per year the high priest entered the Holy of Holies and otherwise no one was permitted to enter on penalty of death.
    - a. In between the 2 cherubs was found the Shekinah Glory representing God.
    - b. The high priest entered with the blood of sacrificed animals and sprinkled this blood over the mercy seat and then the Righteousness of God seeing the blood was satisfied and the Justice of God seeing the blood was satisfied.
    - c. The mercy seat is the Old Covenant Scripture portrayal of the propitiatory work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death.
3. Propitiation is appropriated by faith and is therefore the basis for the imputation of the Righteousness of God. Rom 3:25-26
  4. Propitiation is related to the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross in Substitutionary Spiritual Death, Lev 16:13-16
  5. The mercy seat represents the very presence of God and one factors of propitiation is that we have as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ a UNION with God forever Ex 25:22, Lev 16:2, Num 7:39
  6. The New Covenant Scripture confirms the importance of the mercy seat Heb 9:6
  7. Propitiation is related to unlimited atonement in 1John 2:2
  8. Propitiation demonstrates the perfect Love of God 1John 4:10
    - i. Review the Essence of God:
    - ii. The Love of God cannot be compromised in saving man.
    - iii. The Love of God must function in relationship to the Righteousness of God and Justice of God at all times because God is immutable and cannot change his righteousness nor his justice.
    - iv. God cannot have therefore a sentimental love for mankind that saves him and which would compromise his Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice
    - v. Therefore Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross was impeccable satisfying the Righteousness of God the father bearing our sins in his own human body on the cross satisfying the Justice of God the father.
    - vi. Once the Justice of God and Righteousness of God are not compromised and propitiated then God the Father is free through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross to save mankind.
  9. Propitiation is used to express the celebrity-ship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Rom 3;25**
    - i. Propitiation is therefore what satisfies God the Father.
  10. The importance of propitiation can be observed from the tables of the law in the ark of the covenant:
    - i. The law has always been set forth as a means of salvation and this is blaspheme
      - a. The law is not an instrument of justification **Rom 3:20, Gal 2;16, Rom 3;28**
      - b. The law is an instrument of condemnation to both Jew and gentile, **Rom 3:20, Gal 3:21-28, 1Tim 1:9-10**
      - c. The purpose of the law is to curse man with a hopeless curse **Gal 3;10**

- d. Only the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death can remove that curse **Gal 3:13**
  - e. The law produces a righteousness which has no credit with God and cannot be compared with the imputation of the Righteousness of God received by means of faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone **Phil 3:9**
  - f. Many Jews of the Old Covenant Scripture failed when they attempted to be saved by keeping the law **Rom 9:30-33**
  - g. The conclusion is obvious in that the law cannot save nor provide justification **Acts 13:39**
  - h. Therefore the prayer of the publican or sinner **Luke 18:13** does not say “be merciful” but in reality said “be propitious”.
    - i ) This contemplates the action of the verb to be propitious in its entirety and is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross being Absolute Righteousness satisfying God the Father and bearing our sins for 3 hours satisfying the Justice of God the father and because of this prayer is proper and right.
    - ii ) God cannot be merciful but he can in fact be greater than merciful in being propitious.
    - iii ) Therefore the publican approached God on a sound basis and did not include any nonsense nor was he ignorant of doctrine in his approach.
    - iv ) Therefore the publican was on solid ground of the word of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death and asked God to be propitious to him as a sinner and recognizing he was a sinner and therefore needing propitiation.
    - v ) He new God could not have and could not have MERCY which belongs to the believer who is already saved and is GRACE IN ACTION TOWARD THE BELIEVER ONLY.
    - vi ) He did not ask for mercy and did not want mercy which cannot save and therefore this was a correct prayer and mercy as a translation is totally WRONG.
  - i. The Pharisee was wrong totally bragging about his own relative righteousness but the publican with is head bowed was talking about propitiation and was therefore saved while the Pharisee with his own Self Righteousness was NOT.
11. This should bring us to an appreciation of what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ did for us on the cross and if we don't understand and recognize this properly we are in fact in reversionism.

**Lesson #47      Series # 454      Phil 2:9**

- I. The Exalted Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  - A. Part of the victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the Angelic Conflict is his resurrection, ascension and Session at the right hand of God the Father as part of his Battlefield Royalty.
  - B. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has been glorified in his humanity and he prayed for this glorification in **John 17**
    - 1. Deity could not be further glorified but was already inherently glorified from Eternity Past.
- II. Doctrine of Resurrection:
  - A. Definition:
    - 1. There are 2 categories of returns from the dead:

- i. Resuscitation when a person returns from the dead in his body of corruption and subsequently dies as did Lazarus.
      - a. He was called out from the grave, the tomb where he had been buried by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ saying “Lazarus, Here Now”!
      - b. He came out of the tomb wrapped in his burial cloths and was alive again but subsequently he died.
      - c. In addition Paul in Lystra was stoned to death and buried under a rock pile and shortly after he was resuscitated from the dead **1Cor 15**.
      - d. Elijah resuscitated a boy, as did Elisha.
    - ii. Resurrection when a person returns from the dead in a body of incorruption therefore never again subject to death.
      - a. So far in history only Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has been resurrected.
  2. Therefore resurrection is rising again from the dead in a special Resurrection Body never again to be subject to death.
  3. Resurrection is therefore is the beginning of eternity for the person involved.
  4. It is therefore one of the basic doctrines which all believers must understand for spiritual growth **Heb 6:1-2**
    - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died 2 times on the cross
    - ii. Part of spiritual growth is understanding this doctrine.
- B. The resurrection is a key part of the gospel of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **1Cor 15:1-4**
- C. The importance of the resurrection related to faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone **1Cor 15:12-17**
  1. It is useless to believe in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ unless he had risen from the dead.
  2. Omitting the resurrection from the gospel and its significance would result in faith being in vain.
  3. Since Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ actually rose from the dead thus faith in him is not in vain.
- D. The resurrection emphasizes the difference between theophany and Christophany.
  1. Theophany is an appearance of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ prior to the 1<sup>st</sup> advent and the Hypostatic Union.
    - i. Angel
    - ii. Wrestler
  2. Christophany is an appearance of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ after his resurrection from the dead, **Mark 16:9-14, Luke 24:13-43, Acts 2;32**
- E. The resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is part of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.
  1. Documentation is **1Cor 15:20-25**
    - i. The soul never sleeps thus this refers to believers who have died before the rapture of the church.
    - ii. At the end of the Jewish age the tribulation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will deliver up the kingdom to God the Father and Satan set aside as ruler of the world.
- F. The resurrection is needed for the perpetuation of the line of David and fulfillment of the Davidic covenant **Rom 1:3-4**
  1. the resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is related to 2 deaths and Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ died 2 times on the cross **2Tim 2:8**
    - i. Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sins
    - ii. Physical Death AFTER the process and work for salvation was finished.
- G. The resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ indicates completion of the ministry of justification, **Rom 4:25**

1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has been delivered over to judgment for our sins and because justification was completed on the cross God the Father was free to resurrect Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ 3 days later.
- H. The agents of the resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
1. God the Father **Col 2:12, 1Thes 1:10, 1Pet 1:21**
  2. God the Holy Spirit **Acts 2:24, Rom 1:4, 8:11, 1Pet 3:18**
- I. The resurrection is necessary for the advance of the Plan of God the Father **Is 53:10**
1. The plan of the father advances through the resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ thus this is a critical factor in history.
- J. The resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is the basis for the confidence of the believer in the future, **1Pet 1:3-5, 1:21**
1. By this resurrection we are “born again” to a “living hope”.
  2. We are believers through Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ with reference to God so that faith and confidence in time and the future are related to his resurrection.
- K. There are 2 general resurrections for others than Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
1. Believers only and involves Eternal Life **Dan 12:2, John 5:24-29m, 1Cor 1`5:20-22, Rev 20:6+13**
  2. There is a second resurrection involving the unbeliever only and culminates in the last judgment and distribution of the unbeliever to the Lake of Fire. **Matt 25:41, 1Cor 15:24, Rev 20:5-15**
- L. The first resurrection occurs in 4 echelons compared to a battalion review in **1Cor 15** by the word (gr) taxzis
1. Alpha Company is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as the first fruits, Matt 28, Mk 16, Luke 24, John 20-21, Acts 2:31-34
    - i. As a result of this resurrection Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ receives the rank of battlefield royalty but requires a family to inherit from this.
  2. Bravo Company is the Royal Family of God with the highest privileges and their resurrection is at the end of the Church Age at the exanastasis or rapture.
    - i. This is the logical procedure of completing the Royal Family of God coming from the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the right hand of God the Father. **John 14:1-3, 1Cor 15:51-57, Phil 3:20-21, 1Thes 4:13-18, 1John 3:1-2**
  3. Charlie Company receives their resurrection at the end of the Jewish age the end of the tribulation at the completion of the age or Israel which was interrupted at the cross to call out the Royal Family for the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - i. The Royal Family of God is made up of the Church Age believers and is bravo company.
    - ii. Then the continuation of the Jewish age in the tribulation which reaches its conclusion at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - iii. At this point all Old Covenant Scripture saints or believer and the tribulational martyrs are resurrected
    - iv. These are the rest of the FAMILY OF GOD.
    - v. The FAMILY OF GOD comes after the resurrection of the Royal Family of God. **Dan 12:13 Is 26:19-30, Matt 24:31, Rev 20:4**
  4. Delta Company is composed of the millennial saints receiving their Resurrection Body at the end of time at the end of the millennium.
- M. Resurrection and the tactical victory of the Royal Family of God:
1. The tactical victory of the Royal Family of God is the advance in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God:
    - i. Super-Grace A breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving PSG2 our super grace blessing package.
    - ii. Super-Grace B the believer in No Man’s Land with Logistical Grace support from Bravo Grace a combination of Logistical Grace from Salvation Adjustment

to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and all our Super-Grace blessings for support in the most intensive testing of life.

- iii. Ultra Super-Grace the believer in intensification of all blessings beyond all we can ask of think.
2. The Royal Family of God is formed by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit **1Cor 12:13**
3. The Royal Family of God is motivated to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through identification of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his resurrection. **Rom 6:4**
  - i. Our walking in “newness of life” is to be in Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace and the motivation for this is the raising of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the dead.
  - ii. The Baptism into death is identification with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in his death and resurrection.
4. Consequently tactical victory is the heritage of the Royal Family of God **1Cor 15:57-58**
  - i. The victory is all that is involved in reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - ii. We are to be consistent in the function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception in order to reach the ultimate Status Quo in time.
  - iii. We must lock Positive Volition into Bible Doctrine and Bible Doctrine must remain Priority #1 no matter what.

### III. Doctrine of Ascension and Session:

#### A. Definition:

1. The ascension is that doctrine of christology pertaining to the change of residence of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ after the resurrection.
  - i. His residence was changed in Hypostatic Union from EARTH to Heaven.
  - ii. His humanity is seated at the right hand of God the Father.
2. The Session is that doctrine of christology pertaining to the glorification of the Hypostatic Union of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ being seated at the right hand of God the Father.
  - i. It is specifically the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ seated next to God the Father in Resurrection Body.
3. The resurrection is pivotal and after resurrection Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ changed his residence since to remain on the earth would be limited glory but to ascent into the presence of God the Father is UNLIMITED glory to the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
4. If Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ had remained on earth in his Resurrection Body the people who saw him as he traveled around the world would have glorified him seeing him in Resurrection Body and this would be a limited glory to the generation of people who saw him
5. Then there would be other limitations due to Negative Volition reversionism etc.
6. When Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ went up to the throne room of God the Father and God the Father had him sit down at his right hand he immediately became superior to all angels and all humans of every generation so that being seated at the right hand of God the Father he has UNLIMITED Glory in Hypostatic Union.
7. He is above all angels and all in the Human Race past present and future.
8. Thus the pivotal doctrine is resurrection and both and ascension and session of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ are accomplished in his resurrection body.
9. These 2 doctrines form the climax of the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the Angelic Conflict.

#### B. The capabilities of the Resurrection Body:

1. It can travel horizontally and vertically



- i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ would suddenly appear in one place and walk through solid objects and then appear in another place many miles distant therefore this involves unusual extra natural speed.
    - ii. Vertical travel is where he can move through space without hindrance from earth to the right hand of God the Father without time lag or damage of any kind.
    - iii. Thus the capabilities of the Resurrection Body are unlimited
- C. The historical account of the ascension of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Acts 1:9-11**
  1. By the time these teaching angels had uttered half of their proclamation Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was already seated at the right hand of God the Father.
- D. Significance of the session of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  1. The prophecy of the session **Ps 110:1**
    - i. This is an extract from the doctrine of the divine decree of Eternity Past.
    - ii. Part of the Plan of God from Eternity Past is for Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to sit at the right hand of God the Father until all enemies are subdued under his feet.
    - iii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ knew that when he arrived at the right hand of God the Father that this was the plan and what he would do.
    - iv. The session of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the right hand of God the Father was decreed in Eternity Past.
  2. The session and authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Rom 8:34**
    - i. The only one who has the right to condemn others as in gossip maligning and condemning others is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the right hand of God the Father who intercedes for us and his authority is that of judgment and condemnation.
  3. The session and the ministry of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Eph 1:20**
    - i. The ministry of God the Holy Spirit comes to the Royal Family of God only because Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has been seated at the right hand of God the Father.
    - ii. No session of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ no indwelling nor Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  4. The session and Mental Attitude: **Col 3:1-2**
    - i. We under Baptism of God the Holy Spirit must continue to desire to possess that which Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ has at the right hand of God the Father.
    - ii. We should have the Mental Attitude of desiring to think what Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ thinks.
    - iii. These are recorded for us in Bible Doctrine and they bring us into the very presence of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and is just as if he is talking to us personally when we assimilate Bible Doctrine.
    - iv. We are to focus on Bible Doctrine not things of the earth under Satan's policy of Good and Evil.
  5. The session and the celebrity-ship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Heb 1:3**
    - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the cradle held the universe together by the verbal expression of the power of his deity.
    - ii. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is now the #1 celebrity of the universe.
  6. The session and the Angelic Conflict: **Heb 1:13**
    - i. God the Father only said to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union that he should sit at his right hand not ever to any angels.
    - ii. In moving his residence in Hypostatic Union from earth to heaven with God the Father Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was elevated above all creatures in the universe and thus possessing unlimited glory.
  7. The session and the royal priesthood: **Heb 8:1**
    - i. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is our high priest and is sitting at the right hand of God the Father in the heaven.

- ii. We are not simply a universal priesthood but a universal royal priesthood FOREVER.
  - 8. The session and the sacrifice: **Heb 10:12**
    - i. This indicated the efficacy of the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all sins on the cross to give the potential for salvation for ALL MANKIND.
  - 9. The Session and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ: **Heb 12:2**
    - i. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is motivated by the fact that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is at the right hand of God the Father.
  - 10. The session and Strategic Victory of the Angelic Conflict **1Pet 3:22**
    - i. All angels and authorities and powers therefore all creatures are subordinated to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the right hand of God the Father.
- E. The session confirms the celebrity-ship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
  - 1. The ascension and session complete his glorification **Acts 2:33, 5:31, Phil 2:9**
    - i. As eternal God Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is preeminent
    - ii. As Humanity Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ seated at the right hand of God the Father he is unique and the overwhelming distinction of glory assigned to humanity which is absolutely unique and greater than the eminence and glory of any creature which has ever existed from Satan to the lowest member of the Human Race.
- F. The strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the Angelic Conflict is related to ascension and session:
  - 1. The ascension and session form the basis for the strategic victory of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ **Heb 1:1-13**
  - 2. The ascension and session of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ begin an new sphere of the Angelic Conflict **Eph 1:20-22**
    - i. The power of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ now belongs to us and includes the power of the indwelling and Filling of God the Holy Spirit as members of the Royal Family of God.
    - ii. By resurrection ascension and session Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ becomes battlefield royalty of the Angelic Conflict and as King of Kings and Lord of Lords he is now able to transfer the power he used on the earth to us.
    - iii. This includes the power of Bible Doctrine preserved for us in the canon of scripture and transferred into our individual souls by the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    - iv. He is over and above all super demons, commissioned demons, and gifted demons and ruling demons, and all ranks of this age and all that are to come.
    - v. He, God the Father, has subordinated all demons under his feet and given to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ absolute sovereignty over all the Royal Family of God in the Church Age **Eph 4:7-10**
    - vi. This means the Church Age is the intensification of the Angelic Conflict NOT the tribulation.
    - vii. While we do not have the same categories of “tribulation” which will exist in the age of the tribulation we have some thing far worse and more intense.
    - viii. The believer even in times of great prosperity begins to realize this as he crosses the No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace.
- G. The ascension and the Royal Family of God:
  - 1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Resurrection Body is seated alone at the right hand of God the Father.
    - i. The age of Israel is interrupted and stopped in order that the aloneness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ might be set aside and that Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as

battlefield royalty, King of Kings and Lord of Lords might have his very own Royal Family of God to compliment and implement his royalty.

- ii. We in the Church Age all as believers fall into this category
- iii. The Church Age is designed to call out the Royal Family of God so that in eternity Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will not be alone.
- iv. The palace of heaven will be filled with the Royal Family of God the believer of the Church Age
- v. The Royal Family of God is formed by means of Baptism of God the Holy Spirit **Acts 1:5**
- vi. For the first time in history God the Holy Spirit takes believers at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and enters them into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
- vii. This could not occur until Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was glorified John 7:37-39

H. The ascension and the new priesthood:

1. The ascension and Session of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ abrogates the levitical priesthood.
2. The levitical priesthood is replaced by a royal priesthood **1Pet 2:9, Rev 1:6, 5:10, 20:6**
3. In the Church Age there is no racial issue except the supremacy of every believer as part of the Royal Family of God.
4. There is only one super race in the Church Age made up of all believers and whose superiority is based on grace and union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
5. It has nothing to do with genetics, abilities, empires, human power or ability and is only based on the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit where we are entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ forever.
6. It is this super race which demands Super-Grace.
7. God does not keep you alive to just provide your needs and is not on a bare bones basis with you, he keeps us alive to bless us to the maximum and to promote and bless and make us great and wealthy and give all these things to us and has provided a grace way to do this.
8. We are of god's own possession and being wealthy beyond description his greatest desire in keeping us alive is to give us power and wealth beyond our wildest imagination but this is impossible apart from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
9. He owns us and would like to show us off to creation but he cannot allow us to wear the fancy jewelry and clothing until we have something to compliment God's OVERT blessings outside with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ so that when God gives the greatest things of this life we will enjoy them to the maximum.
10. We can only proclaim the excellencies of God when we are in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God of Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
11. The Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the right hand of God the Father is the new high priest **Heb 10**, and he makes intercession for us on earth **Heb 7:25**

I. The ascension verifies the efficacy of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on the cross **Heb 9:23-24**

1. There was a cleansing procedure for the tabernacle and holy of holies etc but these were simply a representation of what was to be in heaven
  - i. While the Jews could deal with the shadows they could not have the reality reserved for the Royal Family of God.

- ii. The copies of things in heaven were cleansed with shadows but the heavenly realities themselves were cleansed with better sacrifices than animal blood that being Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    - 2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ entering into the presence of God the Father entered not into a model or copy of reality but heaven itself to be with God the Father on our behalf.
    - 3. The day of Atonement illustrated this but Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ fulfilled it in his ascension.
  - J. The ascension and the ultimate defeat of Satan as ruler of his world.
    - 1. This meant that operation footstool would eventually occur **Ps 110:1, Luke 2:42-43, Acts 2:33-34, Heb 1:13.**
    - 2. The 2<sup>nd</sup> advent will terminate operation footstool where Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ will supersede Satan as ruler of this world **Dan 14, Zech 13:2, Col 2:15**
    - 3. Therefore Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the right hand of God the Father becomes a new category of royalty.
- IV. Doctrine of the Royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
- A. Definition:
    - 1. Royal means kingly or pertaining to a crown and us used to describe the sovereign ruler of people.
      - i. The noun refers to kingship and royal station by birth or acquisition
      - ii. It connotes regal quality or nature of a king.
    - 2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is categorically a ruler under this principle in 3 areas.
  - B. The divine royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - 1. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as God possesses all attributes of deity and is coequal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit
    - 2. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is royalty as God possessing the same Essence of God as God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
  - C. The Jewish royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
    - 1. At the point of the virgin birth Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ became Jewish royalty being descended from David through Nathan and Mary.
    - 2. Joseph was descended from Solomon and the legal father of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
    - 3. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is fulfillment of the Davidic covenant and in Resurrection Body and Hypostatic Union he will rule Israel forever.
  - D. The battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
    - 1. At the cross Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ provided eternal salvation and in addition broke by unconditional defeat Satan in the Angelic Conflict.
    - 2. This victory of the Angelic Conflict plus the resurrection, ascension and session to the right hand of God the Father is the basis for the battlefield royalty.
    - 3. This is a unique royalty resulting in the victory of the Angelic Conflict and is bestowed on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union and emphasizes his humanity which was told to sit at the right hand of God the Father.
  - E. The titles of the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ:
    - 1. Divine Royalty == Son of God, Uniquely born of God the Father.
    - 2. Jewish Royalty == Son of David
    - 3. Battlefield Royalty == King of Kings and Lord of Lords
      - i. Kingship gives Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ precedence over human rulers
      - ii. Lordship gives Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ precedence over angelic rulers.
  - F. The Royal families of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ;
    - 1. Divine Royalty == God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.
    - 2. Jewish Royalty == Ancestors in the line of David
      - i. Mother of his humanity, Mary.
      - ii. Legal father Joseph

- iii. 4 half brothers
  - a. James
  - b. Joseph Jr
  - c. Simon
  - d. Judas (Matt 13:55)
- iv. 2 sisters
- 3. Battlefield Royalty == King of Kings and **Lord of Lords**
  - i. The believers of the Church Age formed into the Royal Family of God forever by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
- G. The royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is applied to his name:
  - 1. (gr) Kurios Iesus Christos
    - i. Kurios == divine royalty and connotes deity
    - ii. Iesus == savior emphasizing the cross and beginning of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict and Humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in resurrection ascension and session and therefore related to his battlefield royalty.
    - iii. Christos == anointed one and is equivalent to the Jewish Messiah and emphasizes his Jewish royalty.
- H. The royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent:
  - 1. Each part of the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ performs a function at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent:
    - i. The divine royalty with his controlling of history he will judge the world on the battlefields of the Armageddon an through the baptism of fire.
      - a. He will establish the millennium with its perfect environment
      - b. This is a dispensation to terminate Human History parallel to the dispensation which began Human History with Adam and Ishah in innocence.
    - ii. The Jewish royalty as son of David will regather Israel terminate their 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of Divine Discipline and fulfill all the covenants to Israel.
      - a. He will rule forever over Israel's regenerate.
    - iii. The battlefield royalty emphasizing the Angelic Conflict in which he won the victory at the cross, resurrection, ascension and session.
      - a. He therefore terminates the rulership of Satan on the world incarcerates Satan and his army during the millennium.
      - b. Only at the end of the millennium will they be released for a very short time.
      - c. He then becomes ruler of the world and rules as King of Kings and Lord of Lords
    - iv. The correlation Rev 19:12, 16

**Phil 2:9**

v9: Because of which, therefore, also, The God the Father, has highly exalted to the maximum, in resurrection, ascension and session at his right hand, him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, to the maximum above every other, and has appointed, given freely, graciously, bestowing as a favor on him, the unique one, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the name or human rank, which is above every name or human rank (Battlefield Royalty),

**Lesson #48 Series # 454 Phil 2:9**

- I. Glorification of the Hypostatic Union of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and Acknowledgement of the battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - A. The rapture of the church is an imminent event and there is no prophecy which must be fulfilled before it occurs.
    - 1. The level of apostasy in the world is NOT an indication of the timing for the rapture.
    - 2. It could occur tomorrow or 1000 years in the future.

3. At the rapture we will receive our Resurrection Body and this body will be in good shape and able to perform all normal functions.
- B. God does not require genu flexion in order to pay homage to him at this time.
1. This is just another fake our as is certain pious words and it all is religious Self Righteousness and a sign of ignorance of Bible Doctrine.
  2. God does not expect you to genuflex today but he does expect maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  3. Anyone can genuflex but not everyone can be under Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for which you must reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  4. In our Resurrection Body we will know Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as we are known and the soulish part where our Bible Doctrine is stored will be equal with everyone and thus everyone will have maximum Bible Doctrine and appreciation of what is occurring at the rapture of the church.
  5. Because of the mental conditions of Ultimate Sanctification with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul at that time for all believers genu flexing is a correct posture for demonstrating what is in the soul.
  6. Thus the Royal Family of God will produce this action at the rapture and the Royal Family of God follows the royalty of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.
  7. Review the resurrection of Alpha, Bravo, Charlie and Delta companies.
  8. Our first awareness at the rapture will be our consciousness of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and you will not be running around and trying to find your friends.
  9. First we will acknowledge the SOURCE of our Resurrection Body, the very being, Eternal Life and every blessing in time and eternity.
  10. We will genuflex before Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ first and then each individual member of the Royal Family of God will approach the throne of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and receive his Efficiency Report (ER)
  11. This will be our evaluation for our time on earth between Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Death or the Rapture.
  12. SINS are not what is mentioned but the thing most regrettable for us then will be what causes us great PRIDE in life, our being such a great hustler for God and these will be burned and destroyed totally at that time.
- C. Spiritual growth has nothing to do with DOING but it is what you think and the intake of Bible Doctrine.
1. Production is the result of 2 things in life, Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Spiritual Maturity from spiritual growth.
  2. Never worry about the works which must follow Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  3. If they precede Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God they are “wood hay and stubble” and the function of evil or getting involved in the affairs of this life and trying to change things around.
  4. Our only job in this life is to take in Bible Doctrine and grow in the Spiritual Life in order to have more opportunity for production.
  5. The reality of life will come at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this will be the dividing line for all eternity and will determine your Status Quo of either being a peon or ruler as part of the Royal Family of God.
  6. This totally depends on your attitude toward Bible Doctrine and not the nonsense of hustling for God.
- D. Sin is never an issue since the cross of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ took care of sin and when you sin the rebound procedure solves that.
1. Rebound puts us back in fellowship whether we are under Divine Discipline or not.

2. The issue is EVIL and the EVIL of thinking ties us into all these Human Good functions in life.
  3. THIS IS THE PROBLEM.
  4. At the evaluation of the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ we will receive or not our decorations to wear on our Resurrection Body for eternity and glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for eternity.
    - i. Alpha, Bravo and Ultra Crosses called Crown of Righteousness, Life, and Glory
- E. The great genuflexion at the rapture of the church will include every believer in every category of spiritual growth from infant to Ultra Super-Grace.
1. This will include the BILLIONS of believers in the Royal Family of God who make it to heaven and it will be the entire Royal Family of God being together at one time.

## II. Doctrine of the Royal Family of God:

A. The rapture of the church includes ONLY the Royal Family of God:

B. Definition:

1. This is the family of the king and all royal families in history have been very large since the king engaged in a great deal of extra curricular activity giving us many dukes and princes.
  - i. The prince is the legal son of the king while the duke was a bastard of the king but the father liked him or his mother so well he gave him a royal title of duke.
2. The Royal Family of God is the family of the king.
3. The family of God includes all persons in Human History who believed in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and this is a very large family from Adam and Ishah through Human History to the end of the millennium.
4. This "Family" comes from the doctrine of the doctrine of regeneration.
5. The only exception to the family of God is the believers in the Church Age.
6. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone the individual becomes family of God as God the Holy Spirit is the agent of regeneration providing for all believers a new Human Spirit throughout all Human History.
7. As a result of our Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ's battlefield royalty being seated at the right hand of God the Father the Jewish age was called to a halt and the Church Age or dispensation of the Royal Family of God began and when this is completed the exanastasis or rapture of the church age believers will occur.
8. Then the big Genuflex will occur in the sky.
9. Then the Age of Israel will continue and then the millennial reign of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
10. BUT ONLY in the Church Age does God the Holy Spirit do something besides regeneration at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
11. This is the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit whereby he enters us into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and the Royal Family of God is thus those believer who at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God are taken by God the Holy Spirit and entered into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
12. Therefore all believers in the Church Age are members of the Royal Family of God and the most permanent royalty in all of history and for all eternity.
13. We are royalty on earth and will be royalty forever in eternity and this is the decree of the Lord for all Church Age believers.

C. The setting for the Royal Family of God:

1. The 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ occurred during the dispensation of Israel
  - i. It included his 2 deaths on the cross both spiritual and physical, his resurrection, ascension and session at the right hand of God the Father.
  - ii. At the time he was seated at the right hand of God the Father he received battlefield royalty and 10 days later he brought to a halt the age of Israel.

- iii. At this time he inserted a dispensation to form a royal family since in his battlefield royalty of the Angelic Conflict he did not have a royal family.
    - a. Review the royalties of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union.
  - iv. The Church Age is a period inserted into history as intercalation and “the church” is a synonym for this and emphasizes our role and objective.
  - v. Church == assembly of believers for the purpose of the intake of Bible Doctrine.
  - vi. This defines our basic function in the Spiritual Life.
  - vii. Body of Christ == the church on earth, the Royal Family of God in time.
  - viii. Bride of Christ == The other body we will have after the rapture of the church.
- D. Documentation of the Royal Family of God:
- 1. Eph + Heb are special Royal Family of God epistles as will Philippians, and Colossians should be added.
    - i. Paul is the primary revealer of these concepts though they are stated in simplified form in the 1<sup>st</sup> of the epistles of Peter.
    - ii. Ephesians emphasizes the status or position of the Royal Family of God while Hebrews emphasizes the priesthood of the Royal Family of God.
    - iii. These are also mentioned in 1Pet 2 and amplified in Philippians.
- E. The formation of the Royal Family of God:
- 1. This is found in the doctrines of:
    - i. Baptism of God the Holy Spirit
      - a. This is the mechanics
    - ii. Positional Sanctification and truth
      - a. The results of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.
    - iii. Sanctification
      - a. The Process of formation of the Royal Family of God in 3 stages:
        - i ) Positional
        - ii ) Experiential
        - iii ) Ultimate
  - 2. The Royal Family of God is appointed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God in the Church Age
    - i. Thus the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit enters every new believer in the Church Age into union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ thus we have positional sanctification.
  - 3. The objective of remaining on earth under the Logistical Grace support of God in Alpha and Bravo Grace for advance in the Spiritual Life to move to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
    - i. We are to move from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. Once we move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God we are involved in experiential sanctification which is a balance of residency in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul between Filling of God the Holy Spirit and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
  - 4. At the rapture of the church and what follows we have Ultimate sanctification whereby we receive our Resurrection Body.
- F. The Royal Family of God relationship:
- 1. The spiritual royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is unique
    - i. As God he is sovereign and as man he is Jewish royalty.
    - ii. As the God man in Hypostatic Union at the right hand of God the Father he is battlefield royalty.
    - iii. As God his title is Son of God
    - iv. At man and Jewish royalty he is Son of David.



- v. As the God man in Hypostatic Union at the right and of God the Father his title is King of Kings and Lord of Lords.
  - vi. At the right hand of God the Father Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ was alone and had no royal family
  - vii. This royal family is in the process of being developed and once it is completed the resurrection of the church occurs.
  - viii. On the earth the Royal Family of God is the body and after the rapture it is bride.
- G. The escutcheon or coat of arms of the royal family.
1. Since the Royal Family of God lives in the holy of holies forever God the Holy Spirit indwells every believer forever thus is the escutcheon for the Royal Family of God 1Cor 6:19-20
  2. Thus our bodies are the temple of God the Holy Spirit and there is no other sacred building on earth in this dispensation.
  3. Never before has God the Holy Spirit made residence in the body of every believer.
  4. We must recognize this and distinguish between the indwelling and Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  5. Filling of God the Holy Spirit is him controlling the soul of the Royal Family of God.
  6. The indwelling of God the Holy Spirit is whereby he indwells the body of every believer.
    - i. Every believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Ultra Super-Grace.
    - ii. Every reversionistic believer as well all the way to the Sin Unto Death.
    - iii. Every believer reversionistic or advancing carnal or spiritual.
  7. God the Holy Spirit can only control the soul when the believer is said to be under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  8. This only exists when the believer is “in fellowship” without sin not carnal.
  9. The reversionistic believer is out of fellowship perpetually and thus is “quenching” or “Grieving” God the Holy Spirit.
  10. You can lose the Filling of God the Holy Spirit but the indwelling is permanent for the Royal Family of God.
  11. You may have besmirched the Armor of the Royal Family of God in reversionism but the escutcheon is still there.
  12. The reversionist believer however also grieves or quenches God the Holy Spirit.
- H. Security of the Royal Family of God:
1. God gives to us at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God 39 irrevocable assets along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
  2. These provide perfect security for the Royal Family of God and they have never been given before at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  3. Up to the Church Age the most assets given by God are 5 or 6 maybe even 7 for the Old Covenant Scripture saints, Tribulational believers and Millennial believers including:
    - i. Eternal Life
    - ii. Righteousness of God
    - iii. Justification
    - iv. Regeneration
    - v. Etc.
  4. These things given at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the Royal Family of God are perfect and cannot be deleted nor improved by anything we do and there is no failure on our part no sin of omission or commission by which we can lose any of these assets.
- I. The Royal Family of God in time or Phase II of the Plan of God.
1. The objective of the Royal Family of God is to follow the colors to the high ground of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace.
  2. God is glorified when this occurs:

- i. At Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God when he demonstrates his great power and glory in our special blessings of Super-Grace A.
    - a. We thus receive the first 4 categories of Super-Grace:
    - b. Spiritual blessings to focus us on Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ the prince ruler of the church
    - c. Temporal blessings to demonstrate in the world of Satan apart from any of his machinations that God can provide for us.
    - d. Blessings by association for those in our periphery
    - e. Historical blessings as well.
    - f. We are given time to enjoy these things and be a blessing to others and focus on Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - ii. At Super-Grace B No Man's Land the crossing from our rest period to Ultra Super-Grace God extracts from our Super-Grace blessings and merge them with our Logistical Grace support for Bravo Grace.
    - a. Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is essential for crossing No Man's Land.
    - b. Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God is also taken through No Man's Land.
    - c. All Wealth, promotions, successes, prosperity of all categories as part of Logistical Grace support through No Man's Land.
    - d. In alpha grace it may be for us bare bones support from God, FOOD, SHELTER, CLOTHING, TRANSPORTATION AND Bible Doctrine.
    - e. But when we are moving through intensified pressures of No Man's Land we must have greater more intensive Logistical Grace support.
    - f. There are more subtle difficulties in No Man's Land the toughest areas of spiritual advance in all of our Spiritual Life which makes Bravo Grace essential for the advancing believer.
    - g. In Ultra Super-Grace The things which merged with Logistical Grace support for Bravo Grace become intensified therefore when it comes time to die you almost don't know you are dying you just feel a little better than usual.
3. For the reversionistic believer (not the carnal believer) there is meeting out incredible Divine Discipline
- i. Warning Divine Discipline at the beginning of reversionism
  - ii. Intensive Divine Discipline for those caught tightly in reversionism
    - a. This could take 50-80 years to occur since God has special jobs for the reversionist and he uses them to test believers in their spiritual growth.
    - b. These the worst people in the world are used by God to ambush the believer in Super-Grace B moving through No Man's Land with incredibly strong opposition.
    - c. These will be some of the worst moments of our whole life to be attacked by reversionistic believers.
- J. Royal Family of God in eternity:
1. After the rapture the big genuflect, after the genuflect the evaluation, after the evaluation comes the great rewards (Redoing of the heavens for the rewards for the mature believers)
  2. Therefore the Royal Family of God will be just as divided or unequal as they are on earth but All will have a Resurrection Body and no member of the Royal Family of God can bring any Human Good nor evil into eternity.
  3. There will be no bragging Self Righteousness Christians in eternity, no pouters, no holier than thou but there will be some of every level of function.

4. There is no equality on earth and there certainly will be no equality in heaven and ultimate sanctification is the only the area of equality.
  5. There will be general uniform in heaven and the privates uniform as well and vast differences in the rewards and blessings.
  6. The peons will be easy to distinguish because they will be without the Super-Grace blessings for eternity.
  7. Believers who break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will have Super-Grace blessings in eternity and these will be varied based on whether he made it to Super-Grace A, B, or Ultra Super-Grace.
- K. Much of the Royal Family of God is alive when the resurrection occurs.
1. Both living and dead believers will genuflect before the Lord as the Royal Family of God is gathered together in heaven.

**1Cor 15:54,1Thes 4**

**Lesson #49      Series # 454      Phil 2:10**

- I. Going from time to eternity, from life to heaven should be like going down a tunnel having a ball in life and a greater ball when we get to eternity.
- II. After the resurrection and ascension God the Father welcomed Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to back to heaven and in so doing to a maximum extent exalted him and gave him the highest rank ever given or to be given to any human in all of Human History past present and future.
  - A. This is the battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
- III. The big Genuflect in the Sky v10:
  - A. We will all be in the heavens in our Resurrection Body kneeling and paying respect to Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    1. All believers in the Church Age all members of the Royal Family of God will be there and it is to occur in the air in space since all the actual space of the universe belongs to the Royal Family of God.
    2. We are thus called a “heavenly people” in Eph.
  - B. This is the time when the entire Royal Family of God recognizes and acknowledges the Lordship of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under his battlefield royalty.
    1. Now today a few believers recognize this but they are only the ones who make it to Ultra Super-Grace and they recognize in time what the entire Royal Family of God will recognize under the Status Quo of Ultimate Sanctification in Resurrection Body will recognize.
  - C. This is followed by the Efficiency Rating of the whole Royal Family of God on an individual basis.
  - D. We will at the exit resurrection of the church all recognize with our posture first and then verbally the lordship and royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
    1. The people who arrive at this place in time will get there in 2 different ways:
    2. Some will be alive when the rapture occurs
    3. Some will be resurrected when it occurs
  - E. Therefore there are 2 ways to get to the Big Genuflect in the Sky
    1. 1Cor 15:53 these of the Royal Family of God are the mortals taking on immortality those alive on the earth at the rapture of the church.
    2. In addition there are those in the Royal Family of God who had died during the Church Age as believers and are buried under the earth.
  - F. In Resurrection Body we will have a tongue to speak with but will not ever be able to malign or gossip or run down anyone nor be obnoxious and our tongue will never again get out of line ever again.
    1. The major source of expression of sin in any group is the TONGUE and many people spend a great deal of time maligning, gossiping and judging others.

2. If the endangered species in the Human Race is the virginal female the greater endangered species is the tongue of the woman and the virgin tongue of the woman who never maligns or talks about others is VERY VERY RARE.
3. It is a very RARE thing to find a woman who is not involved in verbal sins.
- G. Heaven is a place in the eternal future where there will be so many things to talk about and NONE of them are sinful nor evil and it will be incredibly stimulating conversation.
- H. There will be at the resurrection of the church a verbal acknowledgement of the battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ which was bestowed on him some 2000 years ago.
  1. This will be verbalizing Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul related to the unique battlefield royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  2. (gr) Kurios is the title for the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, King of Kings and Lord of Lords.
  3. This is the royalty which brought about the Church Age and makes us in union with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ royalty forever.
  4. (gr) Iesous is the human name of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ meaning savior.
  5. (gr) Christos is the other royalty being Jewish royalty from birth and battlefield royalty from his resurrection, ascension and session.
- I. All the Royal Family of God in Resurrection Body will have their priorities straight and it will be wonderful to be with the Royal Family of God under these conditions.
  1. In life many reversionistic believers confessed publicly that Caesar was Lord and kept acknowledging this publicly since this was the oath of loyalty in Rome.
  2. All public officials, knights, senators and they had to stand in the presence of any court and say Caesar was Lord and this became a way to trap Christians when they discovered they were saying "Jesus is lord".
  3. When we acknowledge Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as Lord it will conclude the Plan of God and glorify God the Father

#### IV. Doctrine of the Rapture of the church:

##### A. Definition:

1. While it is defined as the act or fact of being transported it is also a state of emotional ecstasy of being Rapt or carried out of oneself.
2. None of these are the meaning of rapture in our study and in the technical theological sense is the resurrection of the Royal Family of God or Church Age believers.
3. It is the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the 1<sup>st</sup> resurrection and follows the resurrection of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
4. Alpha Company is Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ who has already passed the reviewing stand and is seated at the right hand of God the Father
5. Next comes Bravo company which is the whole of the Royal Family of God and when they pass the reviewing stand of God the Father this is the rapture of the church.
6. Royalty is seated NOW at the right hand of God the Father then will come the Royal Family of God and next will come trailing behind the Old Covenant Scripture believers and tribulational believers as Charlie Company and millennial believers Delta Company
7. Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is resurrected, ascended and seated at the right and of God the Father as part of the strategic victory of the Angelic Conflict.
8. This is known as the battlefield royalty of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, And is the only royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ where he did not have a royal family.
9. In order to establish this Royal Family of God for the King of Kings and Lord of Lords the age of Israel was paused and the Church Age begun.
10. Once the Royal Family of God is completed the church is resurrected as the body of Christ to become the bride of Christ and is ultimate sanctification.
11. The Church Age is that period of Human History when the Royal Family of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is being formed on earth **Eph 1:22-23, 2:16, 4:4-5, Col 1:18, 24, 2:19** etc.

12. When the body is completed and the Royal Family of God formed then the rapture of the Royal Family of God or resurrection of the church occurs. **1Thes 4;16-18 1Cor 15:51-58**
13. During the conclusion of the age of Israel known as the tribulation the bride is prepared in heaven by receiving the Resurrection Body like that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
14. After receiving their Resurrection Body then the next occurrence is the big genuflex in the sky and the acknowledgment of the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, then follows the efficiency rating for the believers at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
15. This efficiency rating which destroys all Human Good and rewards advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace is known as the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
16. There will be special blessing for the believer who reaches Super-Grace A and for crossing Super-Grace B No Man's Land and for reaching Ultra Super-Grace and these will be distributed as rewards in heaven after the big genuflex.

**B. The Promise of the rapture, John 14:1-3**

**John 14:1**

**v1: Let not your right lobe be troubled, you believe in God, believe also in me,**

**v2: in my fathers house there are many dwelling places, if it were not so I would have communicated this to you, for you see I go to prepare a place for you,**

**v3: and if I go to prepare a place for you I will come again and receive you to myself, that where I am in my presence so you may also be.**

1. For the Ultra Super-Grace believer their dwelling place may be many light years of space.
2. This is the promise and prophecy of the rapture.

**C. The immanency of the Rapture:**

1. This means something pending or something which threatens to occur immediately such as danger or evil used in the English language.
2. Here it is a technical use in theology for the fact that NO PROPHECY of scripture has to be fulfilled before the rapture occurs.
3. Something not Immanent in the bible is the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
  - i. The rapture is immanent but the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent is not.
  - ii. Before the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent can occur many prophecies must be fulfilled such as the rapture, the tribulational prophecies, the big genuflex in the sky, the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, etc.
  - iii. There are NO bible prophecies to be fulfilled therefore it is Immanent.
4. Thus the tribulation or resurrection of the church is said to be immanent.

**1Cor 1:4-9**

**v4 : I keep on thanking my God always on your behalf for the Grace of God which is given you in Christ Jesus. (Sanctified sarcasm)**

**v5 : With the result that in all things or everything once and for all, you are enriched in Him by all doctrines and in all gnosis knowledge.**

**v6 : Even as the witness or testimony or deposition concerning Christ was confirmed or has made a stand or is firmly established (by God the Holy Spirit) in you (Eternal Security).**

**v7 : With the result that you do not lack any spiritual gift eagerly waiting for the revelation or coming of our Lord Jesus Christ {Rapture of the Church}.**

**v8 : Who {Jesus} shall also confirm or warrant or guarantee or provide you absolute assurance {resurrection body} unto the end (resurrection of the church) that when you Corinthian failures finally get to the rapture you will be finally blameless or not arraigned in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.**

**v9: God is faithful or dependable BY or through whom you were called into fellowship once and for all, with his son, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ our Lord.**

- i. This is sarcasm on the part of Paul and the Corinthians were incredible stinkers and an pain in the neck

- ii. If Paul is to be thankful for something with regard to the Corinthians it was very technical theology of the Grace of God given to them as Alpha grace they being still alive and most likely a great deal of Charlie grace for their reversionism.
- iii. This allows Paul to continue to chew them out since God has kept them alive.
- iv. These people have had wonderful Logistical Grace support and are still living only because the Grace of God has kept them alive.
- v. He explains to them that they have all the doctrine and all knowledge but only gnosis knowledge and they have not metabolized the doctrine for its application to life.
- vi. He completes the statement by saying “you have been called into fellowship with God and are Royal Family of God but you don’t appear to have caught on to it yet but GOD is faithful and you are still alive and still have a relationship with his son and always will” incredible sarcasm.

### Tit 2:13

- 5. The Corinthians and Titus were all waiting for the rapture but it could have happened in that period but they all died without it occurring.
  - i. It could happen in our lifetime it is IMMANENT and can happen at any time.
  - ii. The people waiting should wait as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and it matters not to them whether it occurs tomorrow or 2000 years hence
  - iii. They anticipate it for the significance to the Ultra Super-Grace believer and the intensification of Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ
  - iv. Under intensified Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer the rapture becomes a part of your LOVE of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - v. Whether it occurs or not makes no difference but you want it to occur so that you can be returned with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - vi. When you truly love Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ under maximum Care I love you anxiously anticipate his return and the immanency of the rapture is a great doctrine but obviously ONLY for mature believers.
  - vii. Believers like the Philippians and Titus while on the earth had the wonderful experience of anticipating the rapture and a return of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - viii. A mature believer as long as they are alive are constantly looking for the Lord to return.

### James 5:7-8

- ix. No one knows the day or hour of the rapture
- D. The rapture and resurrection:
  - 1. It is designed by God to provide every Church Age Royal Family of God believer a Resurrection Body forever:

#### 1Cor 15:50

v50: Now I communicate this Bible Doctrine of the Royal Family of God, that Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither does corruption (Old Sin Nature) inherit incorruption,

v51: Behold I tell you a secret selective exclusive fraternal doctrine (not recorded in nor known to the Old Testament Scripture believers), We shall not all have body sleep in physical death, but we shall all be transformed or changed in the resurrection or rapture.

v52 In a moment or instantaneously, at the blinking of an eye or infinitesimally quickly, at the last trumpet or signal command for assembly of the Royal Family of God for the trumpet command signal will sound off and the dead shall be raised incorruptible or imperishable, and we those alive, the rapture generation, shall be all changed or transformed,

v53: it is necessary for the corruptible (subject to death) to (or MUST) put on or clothe itself with, an incorruptible (not subject to death), and it is necessary for this mortal (living believers) to (or MUST) put on or clothe itself with, immortality (resurrection body),

Phil 3:20-21

2. We will receive a body like that of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ on his resurrection and ascension.

**1John 3:1-2**

3. The world does not recognize us as the children of God as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
  - i. We will be an exact copy of the Resurrection Body of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

E. The rapture and the big genuflex in the sky:

**Phil 2:9-11**

1. In Resurrection Body the entire Royal Family of God will acknowledge the royalty of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and identify the head of the Royal Family of God as the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the glory of God the Father.
2. This is the interim event and separating event between the rapture of the church and the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.
3. We will get our Resurrection Body and then there will be a buffer where we glorify God and acknowledge Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as head of the family and royalty
4. This buffer is needed for some believers will get the shock of their entire existence for all their Human Good efforts will be rejected and destroyed.
5. The recognition of the authority of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ occurs before the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ so that every reversionist will accept his flunking of the efficiency rating for time.

F. Characteristics of the Rapture:

1. Cognizance and application of the rapture provides stability for the Royal Family of God in time **1Cor 15:58**
  - i. We are to be stable and immovable and always realizing the provision of Logistical Grace for advance to Ultra Super-Grace.
2. The rapture takes the sting out of death **1Cor 15:54-57, Is 25:8**

**1Cor 15:54**

**v54: But then when this perishable shall put on or clothe itself with the imperishable and this mortal body shall put on or clothe itself with, immortality, then will come to pass the thing that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory,**

**v55: Oh Death where is your Sting or are your thorns (spiritual believer), Oh Death where is your Victory or destruction (Carnal believer).**

**v56: The Sting of Death is Sin or the Old Sin Nature, and the power of Sin is the Law (Punishment Phase)**

**v57: But total thanksgiving, appreciation, gratefulness and gratitude to God who gives to us the victory (resurrection body) through our lord JC. (Winner)**

3. The rapture removes both hysteria and hopelessness of bereavement **1Thes 4:13-14**
  - i. You never can lose any one who dies as a believer.
  - ii. Their body is disposed of in some way unnecessary to consider how but their soul and spirit are face to face with the Lord and they receive an interim body waiting for the rapture..
4. The rapture is a source of comfort in Bereavement **1Thes 4:15-18**

**1Thes 4:13-18**

**v13: But do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are asleep (the body asleep), that you may not grieve as the rest of the unbeliever who have no hope.**

**v14: For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, and we do, so also the God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus.**

**v15: For this doctrine in the word of the Lord we communicate to you, that we who are alive, who remain until the coming of the Lord at the rapture, shall not precede those who have fallen asleep.**

**v16: For the lord himself shall descend from heaven with a universally loud voice, a command with the voice of the archangel, for those living to assemble, with the military trumpet for the dead in Christ to assemble, and the Dead in Christ (dead Believers) will rise first**

**1Thes 4:17**

v17: Then those who are alive and remain will be caught up together in the clouds with them for the purpose of meeting the Lord in the air, and so shall we always be with the Lord.

v18: Therefore comfort one another with these doctrines.

G. The rapture is part of Ultimate Sanctification.

#### **Eph 5:26-27**

1. There will be no stain of the Old Sin Nature and no wrinkle of evil nor any category of any thing related to reversionism and no Human Good nor evil.
2. The bride cannot return with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ until all vestiges of good and evil have been erased.

H. The rapture is the basis for confidence.

1. With the consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and metabolization of Bible Doctrine the believer waits with keen anticipation and total absolute confidence for the return of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ.

#### **Tit 2:13, Phil 1:6, 1Pet 1:3**

2. We are born again as believers in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the "LIVING HOPE" of the great genuflex and resurrection.

3. This is expected confidence.

I. The rapture is categorized under 3 types of HOPE:

1. Living Hope **1Pet 1:3**
2. Blessed Hope **Tit 2:13**
3. Purifying Hope **1John 3:3**

#### **Phil 2:10**

v10: Therefore, in order that, at the Name of or in the presence of the person of the Humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, every knee of heaven, every believer in the Royal Family of God, who makes it to the vastness of heaven, in genuflexion, shall bow, both the ones, the Royal Family of God living on earth and the ones the Royal Family of God under the earth, who died during the Church Age prior to the resurrection.

#### **Phil 2:11**

v11: and every tongue shall verbally acknowledge that the Lord is the UNIQUE Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, resulting in the Glorification of THE God the Father

#### **Lesson #50 Series # 454 Phil 2:12**

- I. The chronology of the Rapture:
  - A. Starts with resurrection and ends with the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
  - B. Resurrection or rapture of the church the Royal Family of God:
    1. Dead in Christ rise first
    2. Those alive after.
  - C. Genuflex in the Sky Phil 2:9-11
    1. Entire Royal Family of God assembled together for the first time acknowledges the leadership of the Royal Family of God by Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ and his royalty as King of Kings and Lord of Lords
  - D. Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ for the efficiency ratings of each individual member of the Royal Family of God.
    1. We will hear our rating directly from Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from the time we were saved until we departed from life.
    2. The ratings are based on our ability to move from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then to Ultra Super-Grace.
    3. All related to our intake of Bible Doctrine.
    4. Review
      - i. Spiritual growth from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
      - ii. Alpha Grace for support to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God



- iii. At Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace A blessing and rest and relaxation for a time.
  - iv. At Super-Grace B, No Man's Land Bravo Grace for moving to Ultra Super-Grace
  - v. At Ultra Super-Grace where we glorify Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ to the maximum and receive intensified blessings in all categories of our Super-Grace blessings.
  - vi. Also consider Charlie grace for those who reject the Plan of God and have not spiritual growth and lack any blessings in time from God and eternity above ultimate sanctification.
5. The issue in spiritual growth is what you think NOT what you do in life.
- i. Production is a result of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - ii. We must avoid all ambushes in Super-Grace B No Man's Land which tempt us to get into Human Good which is not able to be rewarded at all.
- E. The Bride or Royal Family of God returns with Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent as the "bride of Christ" having been cleansed and prepared with Resurrection Body 1Thes 3:13, Col 3:4
- F. Operation Footstool of Zech 13:2, Col 2;15
- G. Coronation of the groom Rev 19:6
- H. Wedding Supper of the Lamb Rev 19:7-9

**Rev 19:6-9**

**v6: Then I heard (because of concentrating on the prophetic vision) what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude or crowd of people that is the Royal Family of God like the sound of a voice of many waters of the Old Testament Scripture believers and tribulational martyrs, and like the voice of mighty thunders of the tribulational believers alive at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent, singing, "Hallelujah! Or praise the Lord" because the Lord our God the Almighty or all powerful or omnipotent has begun to rule or reigns, has become king**

**v7: Let us express superabundance of Sharing the Absolute Happiness of God and let us express intensely ecstatic happiness as Ultra Super-Grace believers and let us give glory to him, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, because the marriage of the Lamb, has been completed, has come or occurred, and the preparation of his Bride, the Royal Family of God of the church age has been completed preparing herself in the 7 years of the tribulation;**

**v8: and it was given to her, the Royal Family of God, that she herself should be clothed with fine linen the Absolute Righteousness of God and the perfection of ultimate sanctification of the Resurrection Body, and bright with decorations and unsoiled without Human Good and evil for the fine linen is the justification of the Royal Family of God.**

**v9: And He, the angel, said to me, "Write: happinesses to the ones who have been invited, Old Covenant Scripture believers and tribulational martyrs the friends of the groom and the living tribulational believers the friends of the bride, to the wedding supper of the Lamb." And he said to me, "These are genuine doctrines from the source of the God."**

**Matt 25:1-13**

- I. The whole purpose of the rapture is to get the Royal Family of God into heaven and prepare them for the wedding supper of the lamb and the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
- 1. When Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ returns to the earth for his coronation he will return with his Royal Family.
  - 2. When he left the earth in ascension having received his battlefield royalty he had not Royal Family and the Church Age was begun to give him a Royal Family of God.
- J. At the time of the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent there will be the beginning of a new civilization on the earth and it will begin ONLY with believers.
- 1. The last time was after the flood with ONLY Noah and his family the only survivors as believers.
  - 2. At this assembly there will be some with fantastic decorations and some without but all with the Resurrection Body
  - 3. This means that there will be GREAT inequality in heaven (God is fair) some will have fantastic blessings and some none but even the peons will have a maximum of happiness.
  - 4. The difference is the result of decisions to be consistent with Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine OR NOT.

- K. At the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent we will have believers in Resurrection Bodies and some with mortal bodies and the ones with mortal bodies will move into the millennium to form the basis for the new civilization of the millennium.
    1. These may actually live this whole 1000 year time the environment being perfect.
    2. At this time We will all give GLORY to God having the capital to give glory in the Resurrection Body and those believers who will go into the millennium with their mortal bodies there will be maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul to give glory to God.
    3. Though some will have on their Resurrection Body no decorations and some with great decorations all will give glory to God.
  - L. There will be “friends of the Groom” the believers of the Church Age in Resurrection Bodies and “friends of the bride” the believers from the tribulation who will go on into the millennium to form the nucleus of the new civilization.
- II. V12-16 The advance to Ultra Super-Grace:
- A. The command to advance is not to “work out your own salvation” this produces a great deal of Human Good and eventuates from incredible Evil thinking.
  - B. These are people in this passage who have already gone under alpha grace from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then they have moved across No Man’s Land of Super-Grace B under Bravo Grace and are moving into Ultra Super-Grace.
    1. The Philippians are close to where Paul is and moving from Super-Grace B into Ultra Super-Grace.
    2. When the believer reaches Super-Grace B this is when the going is the hardest and when you have the most subtle attacks of the Spiritual Life and when many people crash and fall into reversionism leaving Bible Doctrine behind.
    3. These believers are in Super-Grace B and have “obeyed” Paul consistently in their advance in the Spiritual Life.
    4. The secret to learning Bible Doctrine is to identify your right pastor and obey with academic and self discipline and group discipline and these are important principles in spiritual advance.
    5. NO ONE EVER ADVANCES WITHOUT OBEDIENCE TO THEIR RIGHT PASTOR TEACHER and no one ever advances beyond the spiritual growth of their pastor.
      - i. Women cannot teach women and cause them to grow and especially not men and they can only teach children.
      - ii. The teaching of women by women is a farce.
    6. Legalism is where many people get away from Bible Doctrine and into reversionism and when they get bored with legalism they move into the emotionalism of the tongues movement.
    7. The Pastor Teacher advances in the Spiritual Life to Ultra Super-Grace by consistent personal study and he must go ahead and break the trail.
    8. The congregation does not advance by means of personal study but by listening and obeying with self and academic discipline to the Pastor Teacher teaching.
    9. If a believer is ahead of the Pastor Teacher in spiritual growth and stick with him they will fall behind him.
    10. You cannot advance by occasional attendance or church hopping or attending 2 different churches but you must ALWAYS get under one Pastor Teacher and stay under him.
    11. The Pastor Teacher has absolute authority in the Local Church and when you get under it you must stay and be obedient and subordinate to the authority of that Pastor Teacher.
  - C. The phrase “In my presence” is face to face teaching while the phrase “in my absence” is non face to face teaching or learning Bible Doctrine by tapes or CDs.
    1. The Philippian congregation always gave Paul instant response

2. Neither presence face to face with the Pastor Teacher in teaching Bible Doctrine nor absence as in non face to face teaching should ever be an excuse for Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine.

D. Summary:

1. Since Paul was an apostle he had teaching authority over all the Local Churches of that time before the canon of scripture was completed and circulated
  - i. His authority was just as important in absence as it was in his presence as far as the spiritual growth of the believers was concerned.
2. While the Philippians did not now have his face to face teaching they still learned more from Paul as they did from Epaphroditus who was just leaving Super-Grace A.
  - i. Paul was moving into Ultra Super-Grace and the whole Philippian congregation was close behind him.
3. Not because Epaphroditus had failed he was a good teacher but because Paul was the greatest bible teacher of the Church Age and possibly in all of history.
  - i. When it comes to content of thought the Pauline epistles were the greatest thinking of all of history from the greatest mind of all time.
  - ii. The Greek and thought content of the Pauline epistles has the greatest content of thought in all of history.
4. Note the very important principle: the believers right Pastor Teacher does not have to be present for the believer to grow in the Spiritual Life under his ministry.
  - i. Then it was the epistle not with modern technology there are other ways.
5. Believers have AND DO advance spiritually WITHOUT FACE TO FACE TEACHING.
  - i. It is a myth that there must be face to face teaching.
6. Both Paul and Epaphroditus are in Rome Paul the former pastor and Epaphroditus the current pastor but the Philippians continue their advance.
  - i. Face to face teaching from your right Pastor Teacher is the easiest way to advance but in the absence of your right Pastor Teacher the believer can still advance to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.
7. Therefore while face to face teaching is desirable it is not necessary for spiritual growth.
8. The Philippians had letters from Paul but today there are many other sources of communications and written material from one's right Pastor Teacher for their spiritual growth.

E. The command to Advance in the Spiritual Life.

1. The Philippians in Super-Grace B are bringing about or achieving their spiritual growth and advance in the Spiritual Life.
2. This command is a command to implement their own desire to reach Ultra Super-Grace.
3. This is a command and giving of permission to the Philippians to advance in the Spiritual Life.
4. This command is to accomplish their preservation and deliverance in danger and the most dangerous part of the Spiritual Life is the advance from Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace moving through Super-Grace B and No Man's Land with the greatest and most dangerous attacks and pressures from demonic and reversionistic believers attacks and even can get direct attention from Satan.
5. This is where you get all the pressures of life to keep you from that final push into Ultra Super-Grace.

v12: So then my beloved, believers advancing across No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, just as you have always obeyed the absolute authority concentrating on the teaching of Bible Doctrine, not in my presence only but now also much more in my absence (ad 62 1<sup>st</sup> roman imprisonment), be overcoming or achieving or bringing about or accomplishing your own deliverance and preservation in danger by Advance to Ultra Super Grace and Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ with reverence toward Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the living Word, and respect toward Bible Doctrine the Written Word.

v13: for God is at work in you, both to will and to work for his good pleasure.

Phil 2:14

v14: Keep on doing all things in advance to Super-Grace without sullen discontent and argumentation which undermines authority.

v15: that you may be blameless and innocent, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world,

Phil 2:16

v16: be concentrating on the word of life moving into Ultra Super-Grace, that I (Paul) may have a basis for Esprit De Corps, with reference to the day of Christ that I have not run in vain nor worked hard for no purpose.

Phil 2:17

v17: But Even if I am being poured as a libation or drink offering upon the altar of sacrifice of the intense study which robs of energy and strength and service of faithful teaching of Bible Doctrine with reference to the teaching of your doctrine, I have inner Sharing the Happiness of God and congratulate you Philippians on the attainment of Super-Grace B.

II.